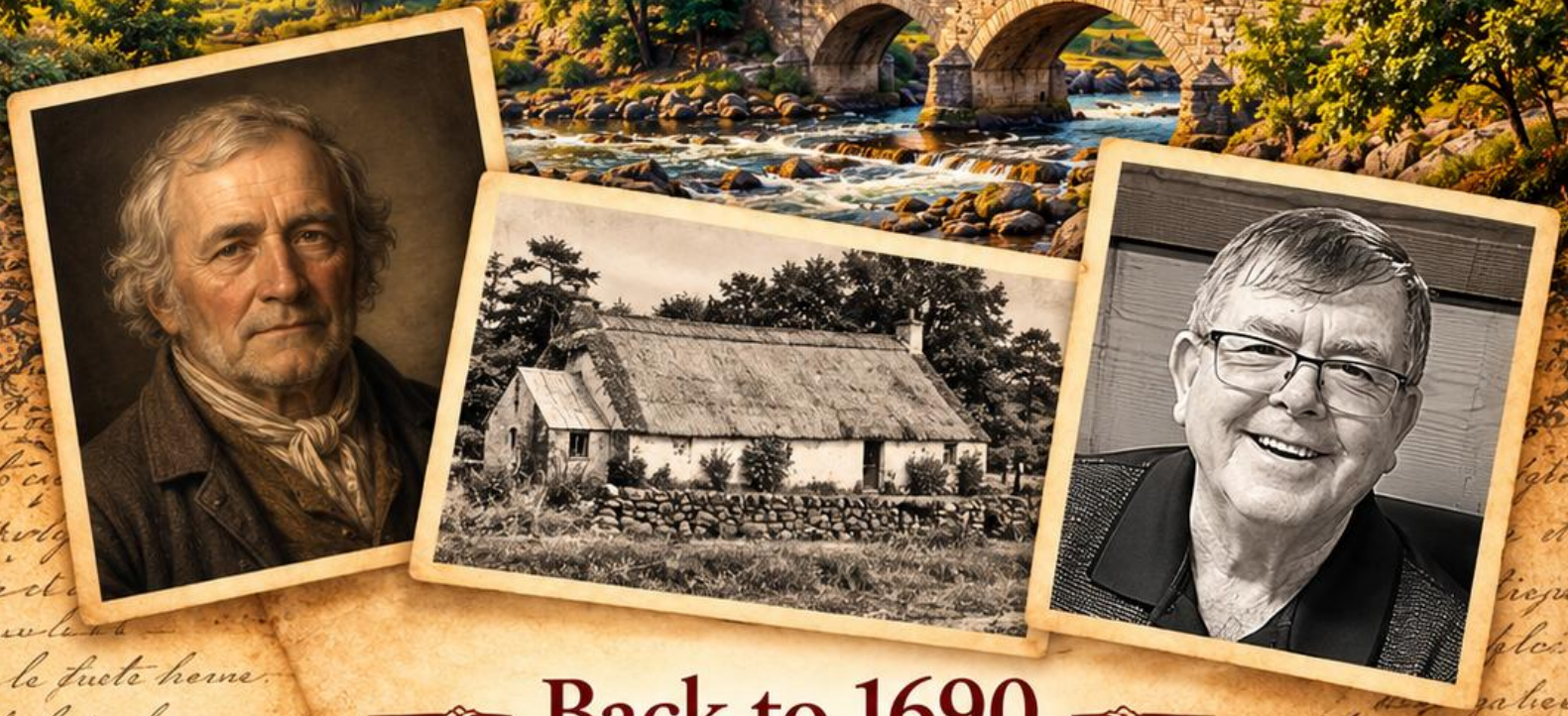
# Discovering *the* SHIELS FAMILY

SCOTLAND

More than Three Centuries of
Family History, Research and Discovery



## Back to 1690

by Daniel Philip Shiels

# Discovering the Shiels Family

## More than Three Centuries of Family History, Research and Discovery

**Back to 1690**

**by Daniel Philip Shiels**

**Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada**

**2026**

# Discovering the Shiels Family

More than Three Centuries of Family History, Research and Discovery

**Copyright © 2026 Daniel Philip Shiels**

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or republished for commercial purposes without the prior written permission of the author.

Permission is granted to individuals and families to download, print, and share this publication for personal, non-commercial use, provided the material is not altered and appropriate credit is given to the author.

## Historical Information and Acknowledgements

This book represents more than forty-five years of family history research, drawing upon historical records, family documents, photographs, personal recollections, and information generously contributed by relatives throughout the world.

Every reasonable effort has been made to present the information accurately. However, historical records are sometimes incomplete or contradictory, and family recollections may differ. Some dates and relationships are based on the best available evidence rather than definitive documentation.

The author welcomes corrections, additional information, and photographs that may contribute to the continuing preservation of the Shiels family history.

## Privacy and Personal Information

This publication has been prepared with consideration for the privacy of living family members. Personal information has been limited where appropriate.

Readers are asked to respect the privacy of individuals mentioned in this book and to refrain from distributing personal details about living family members without their consent.

## Publication Information

First edition published November 2002.

Revised family history published April 2025.

Discovering the Shiels Family — 2026 Edition.

Written and compiled by Daniel Philip Shiels.

Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.

Family history website: shiels.ca

# The Shiels Family Story



*Dan Shiels*

My name is Dan Shiels. I was born on September 5, 1951, near Melita, Manitoba, Canada, and I am a direct descendant of the Shiels family whose history is recorded in these pages.

For more than forty-five years, I have been researching and preserving the history of my family. What began as a personal search to learn more about my own ancestors gradually developed into a much larger undertaking, tracing generations of the Shiels family through Canada, Scotland and Ireland, and eventually back to the earliest Shiels ancestor I have been able to identify with reasonable confidence.

When I first began researching the family, I had a theory that anyone who spelled their surname Shiels, without the dreaded extra "d," must somehow be related. I simply needed to discover how. Over the years, I learned that this was not necessarily true, but that belief led me to make many telephone calls and establish connections that might otherwise never have happened.

My research has taken me to cemeteries, family farms, libraries and archives, and into the homes of relatives on both sides of the Atlantic. Along the way, I have examined historical records, photographs, letters and diaries, and listened to family stories that might otherwise have been forgotten.

Some of the people who generously shared their memories are no longer with us. Their contributions remain an important part of this book, and I am grateful that they took the time to help preserve our family's history.

The biographies that follow are generally written in the third person, presenting the lives of individual family members as accurately as the available information allows. However, when describing my own experiences, discoveries and meetings with relatives, I have chosen to write in the first person. These personal accounts explain not only what we know about our ancestors, but also how some of that information was discovered.

I have tried to distinguish documented historical facts from family recollections and traditions. While some questions remain unanswered, I believe it is important to preserve what we know while recognizing the limits of the available evidence.

This book is not simply a collection of names and dates. It is the story of a family, assembled over many years through research, personal connections and the contributions of relatives in different parts of the world. Throughout this book, each generation is identified by a G-number, beginning with Micheal Shiels as G1.

My hope is that future generations will find something of interest in these pages and that the work of preserving our family history will continue long after I am gone.

I must say a special thanks to my wife Judy. Without her support and encouragement, the Shiels story would never have been told.

# Using this Book

This book follows the Shiels family through successive generations, beginning with G1 Micheal Shiels, born around 1690. Each subsequent generation is identified by its corresponding G-number.

The **Contents** lists the earliest ancestors and principal family branches to help readers navigate the family history.

A **Family Name Index** is provided at the back of the book. It lists family members alphabetically, including those born with the Shiels surname and descendants with other surnames, together with the pages where they appear.

Readers searching for a particular individual are encouraged to consult this index.

# Contents


## Introduction

How the Search Began ..... 7

## Our Earliest Ancestors

G1 — Micheal Shiels (c.1690) & Elizabeth Broun ..... **24**

G2 — Daniel Shiels (c.1719) & Janet Scott ..... **26**

G3 — James Shiels (1750) & Janet Younger ..... **28**

G4 — Robert Shiels (1769–1845) & Annie Dickson ..... **29**

## The Children of Robert Shiels & Annie Dickson

G5 — Alison Shiels (1791–1833) & Robert Wallace ..... **31**

G5 — Thomas Shiels (1795–1839) & Barbara Cranston ..... **33**

G5 — Isabella Shiels (1798–1867) & Thomas Goodburn ..... **379**

G5 – Jane Dickson Shiels (1801–1876) & Ebenezer Grosset ..... **379**

G5 — Robert Shiels (1802) & Margaret Purdie ..... **380**

G5 — Helen Shiels (1804–1837) ..... **380**

G5 — George Shiels (1810–1877) & Mary White ..... **381**

## Descendants of Thomas Shiels & Barbara Cranston

G6 — Robert Shiels (1817) ..... **36**

G6 — Thomas Shiels (1819–1897) & Elizabeth Prentice ..... **37**

G6 — Jean Shiels (1821–1907) & James Anderson ..... **100**

G6 — John Shiels (1826–1908) & Janet McNair ..... **102**

G6 — George Shiels (1828–1906) & Susannah Wortley ..... **246**

G6 — Anne Shiels (1831–1877) & Robert Walkinshaw ..... **297**

G6 — William James Shiels (1833–1911) & Agnes Brown ..... **298**

## Descendants of George Shiels & Mary White

G6 — Robert Shiels (1841–1869) & Jane Robina Renwick ..... **382**

G6 — Ebenezer Shiels (1842–1845) ..... **388**

G6 — William Shiels (1844–1918) & Helen Henderson ..... **388**

G6 — George Shiels (1846–1893) & Mary Skellie ..... **399**

G6 — David Shiels (1848–1921) & Jean Bain ..... **404**

G6 — James Shiels (1853–1897) ..... **412**

G6 — John Shiels (1857–1939) ..... **413**

G6 — Thomas Shiels (1861–1900) & Isabella Dalgleish ..... **413**

## Closing

The Story Continues ..... **417**

Family Name Index ..... **419**

# How the Search Began

My search for the Shiels family history began in earnest in 1979, following the death of my father, George Edwin Shiels. But in many ways, the seeds had been planted years earlier.

As a young boy, I spent many hours with my grandfather, John George Shiels. Grandpa told me stories about the family and about earlier times, and I enjoyed listening to them. At the time, however, I saw little reason to write them down. They were simply Grandpa's stories, and I always assumed there would be another opportunity to ask him about them.

There wasn't.

Grandpa died in 1975. As the years passed, I found that many of the stories I had once heard so clearly had faded from memory. The opportunity to go back, ask those questions again and record his answers was gone.

When my father died in 1979, something happened that brought my lack of family knowledge into sharp focus. At his funeral, there were many people I didn't recognize. I knew they had come to pay their respects, but I found myself wondering who they were and how they were connected to our family.

With Dad gone, I was now the oldest surviving son in my immediate family, and I felt a responsibility to know more about the family and its history. I realized how little I actually knew about the generations that had come before me.

Like many families, ours had stories that were known and repeated, but much of our earlier history had never been written down. There were names, scattered memories and family connections, but no clear picture of where we had come from or how the different pieces fit together.

That realization raised questions that proved surprisingly difficult to put aside. Who were these people? Where had they lived? How had the Shiels family come to Canada, and where had they come from before that?

## Following the Trail

When I began asking questions about the family in 1979, my aunts and uncles provided an important starting point. They remembered that my great-grandfather, Thomas Shiels, had come from the Brussels area of Ontario before moving west to Manitoba and later Saskatchewan.

They also knew the names of Thomas's parents, John and Janet Shiels, and of his brothers and sisters, including Bob, Jim and Jack. Beyond that, however, very little was known. My uncles who lived in Ontario had searched for the family graves for years without finding them.

At least I now knew who I was looking for.

In 1981, Judy and I travelled to Ontario and visited my uncle Mel Shiels. While there, we went to Brussels to continue the search for John and Janet.

At the Brussels Cemetery, we found a Shiels grave — but it wasn't John.

The stone belonged to George Shiels, a man of approximately the same generation as John. At the time, I had no idea who George was or whether he had any connection to the family we were searching for.




*John Shiels' gravestone, Cranbrook Cemetery, Ontario*

The cemetery caretaker provided the next clue. He directed us to Donna Allan, and I phoned her. Donna explained that the grave we had found belonged to her grandfather, George Shiels.

When I told her that we were actually searching for John Shiels, Donna mentioned something that immediately caught my attention. There was a small cemetery about eight miles south of Brussels, near Cranbrook, where she knew there were Shiels graves. She did not know who those Shiels were.

The next day, Judy and I drove south to Cranbrook.

There we found what we had been searching for.

In the small Cranbrook Cemetery were the graves of John and Janet Shiels, along with members of their family. After years of unsuccessful searching, we had finally located the graves of my ancestors in Ontario.

The discovery also raised an intriguing new question.

Who was George Shiels?

## The Family Begins to Take Shape

Finding John and Janet Shiels at Cranbrook was a breakthrough. For the first time, I was standing in front of the graves of the people we had travelled to Ontario to find.

The inscriptions on the stones provided names and dates that I could now compare with what the family remembered. Other Shiels graves nearby helped identify members of John and Janet's family and confirmed that this was indeed the family I had been searching for.

But the discovery also made the grave we had found the previous day at Brussels even more interesting. George Shiels was clearly of the same generation as John, and the two families had lived only a few miles apart. There had to be more to the story.

As our search continued, Judy and I met Marilyn Engel, an employee of Grey Township who was working on the history of the township. Marilyn provided an important new piece of information: John Shiels had two brothers, George and Thomas, who also lived in the area.

Suddenly, the unknown George whose grave we had found at Brussels was unknown no longer.

George was John's brother.

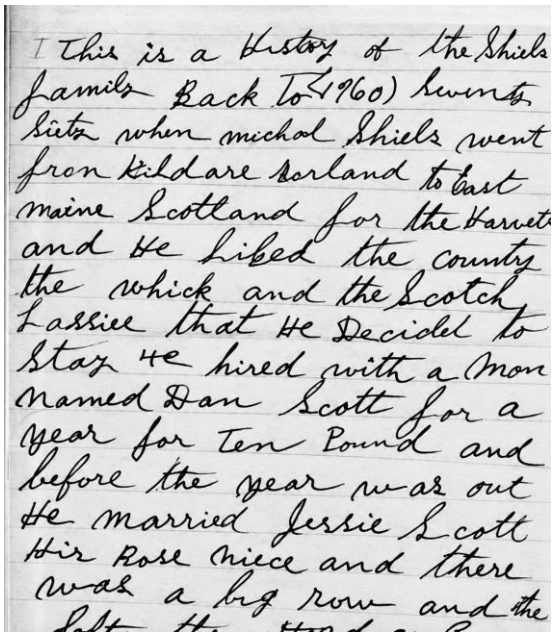
Marilyn also put me in contact with Bill Ford, a descendant of George Shiels. Through Bill, another branch of the family began to open up, bringing with it information that had been preserved for generations.

I would eventually learn that John and George had left Scotland together in 1850 and made their way to Canada. They settled on neighbouring farms near Cranbrook, where their families grew up within the same small community.

The grave at Brussels that had initially seemed to be a wrong turn had proved to be anything but. Finding George had led Judy and me to Donna Allan. Donna had led us to Cranbrook and the graves of John and Janet. And our continuing search had now revealed that George and John were brothers.

One discovery really was leading to another.

## Jack's Diary


I This is a History of the Shiels
family Back To 1960) Twenty
Sixty when michal Shiels went
from Kildare Borland to East
maine Scotland for the Harvest
and He liked the country
the whick and the Scotch
Lassies that He Decided to
Stay He hired with a Man
named Dan Scott for a
Year for Ten Pound and
before the Year was out
He married Jessie Scott
Hir Rose niece and there
was a big row and the

*First page of Jack Shiels diary from 1949*

Among the material that came to light through our newly discovered Ontario connections was something I could hardly have expected to find.

In 1949, John and Janet Shiels' son Jack wrote down his memories of the Shiels family. Jack was about eighty years old at the time, and much of what he recorded came from his own recollections and from stories that had been passed down within the family.

Jack gave his diary to his cousin Ellen Shiels Ford, a daughter of his uncle George Shiels. Ellen later passed it to her son, William George “Bill” Ford. Bill had known Jack personally, and many years later it was Bill who introduced me to Jack's account of the family.

Bill had the original diary and had prepared his own transcript of portions of Jack's writing. He shared with me the information concerning Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston and the generations preceding them.

For me, the significance of this information was immediate. Here was my great-uncle writing about the family more than thirty years before my search had even begun. Jack had known John and Janet personally. John was his father. The people I was trying to understand were not distant historical figures to Jack — they were his family.

At the time, I had no reason to question what Jack had written or the accuracy of Bill's transcript. The information provided an important starting point for my research, particularly in tracing the family back through Scotland.

Over the following decades, however, historical records became increasingly accessible. Parish registers, civil records, census information and other sources allowed me to examine the earlier generations much more closely. As new evidence emerged, I discovered that some of the information attributed to Jack did not agree with the historical records.

Following Bill's death, I contacted his daughter Margaret and asked if she could provide a copy of the original diary. When I told her about my plans for this new book in 2026, she kindly arranged to have the entire document scanned and sent to me.

For the first time, I was able to read Jack's complete account for myself.

That proved to be an important step in my research. Reading the original document allowed me to compare Jack's actual words with the historical evidence I had gathered over the years. It also reinforced something I had gradually come to appreciate: family recollections are valuable historical sources, but they are not always accurate, particularly when describing events that occurred long before the writer was born.

Some of Jack's information concerning the earliest generations could not be reconciled with the documentary evidence. One simple example concerns his grandmother, whom Jack identified as Barbara Jean Cranston. For many years, we accepted that name and carried it forward in our family history. However, recent research revealed that the historical records identify her simply as Barbara Cranston, with no evidence of the middle name Jean. Accordingly, she is now recorded throughout this book as Barbara Cranston.

Despite these discrepancies, Jack's recollections of people and events within his own lifetime remain an important part of our family's history.

I believe Jack deserves considerable credit for taking the time to record what he remembered in 1949. He could not have anticipated that, more than seventy-five years later, someone would be examining his words alongside historical records that were largely unavailable to him.

His diary remains an important part of the Shiels family story, not because every detail proved correct, but because he made the effort to preserve what he knew before those memories disappeared.

## The Search Expands with Bill Ford



*Bill & Janet Ford*

About two weeks after Judy and I returned home from Ontario, the telephone rang.

It was Bill Ford.

Marilyn Engel had passed along my contact information, and Bill wanted to talk about the Shiels family. Bill had spent years gathering information about his own branch — the descendants of George Shiels — and we quickly discovered that each of us knew things the other did not.

Bill and his wife, Janet, were preparing to drive to the West Coast on vacation and thought they might return through Canada. I suggested that if their travels brought them through Winnipeg, they should stop so that we could meet.

In early August 1981, Bill and Janet arrived at our home in Winnipeg.

Bill brought handwritten notes he had collected over the years about George Shiels and his descendants. Meanwhile, I had accumulated information about my own branch back to John Shiels. Bill also knew something about the Thomas branch because he had grown up nearby. Through his travels to Scotland, he had learned the basics of the William branch, although he had few details.

And Bill brought something else — his transcript of portions of Jack Shiels' diary, offering a glimpse into the family's earlier years.

Bill and Janet stayed only overnight, but their visit had a lasting effect. Until then, much of my attention had naturally been directed toward my own ancestors. Our discussions made it increasingly apparent that there was a much larger family story waiting to be pieced together.

I now knew something about the descendants of John, George, Thomas and William. What I didn't know was where all those descendants were.

## What Was the Next Step?

So I tried a decidedly simple approach.

I opened the Manitoba telephone book.

At the time, I had formed a theory: the spelling Shiels was unusual enough that anyone with the same surname might somehow be related. I began calling the Shiels names listed in the telephone directory, asking questions and trying to determine whether there was a family connection.

Many of those calls led nowhere.

One did not.

I called a woman named Ruby Shiels.

## Ruby Shiels



*Ruby Shiels*

That telephone call to Ruby Shiels turned out to be one of the most fortunate calls I made during those early years of research.

Ruby answered the telephone, and I explained who I was and that I was researching the Shiels family. When she told me that her parents were George and Rosa and her grandparents were Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery, the pieces immediately began to fit. I had found a descendant of the Thomas branch I had been trying to trace.

I asked if we could meet, and Ruby invited this complete stranger to her home the following evening for tea.

When Ruby told her co-workers what she had done, they were somewhat less enthusiastic.

“How do you know he isn't an axe murderer?” they asked.

Ruby wasn't particularly concerned. She had her little dog to protect her — and besides, she reasoned, anyone interested in family history couldn't be all that bad. The little dog wasn't needed.

Ruby and I became instant friends. Over the years that followed, we spent many hours together comparing notes, sharing family stories and piecing together the history of the Shiels family.

Ruby also helped fill in many of the missing pieces of the Thomas branch. I had begun with my own family through John Shiels. The discovery of George's grave had opened the door to George's descendants and Bill Ford. Now a telephone call had connected me with the descendants of Thomas.

The separate branches of the family were beginning to come together.

And as the information accumulated, another idea began to take shape.

Why not bring the people together as well?

## 1982 – Bringing the Family Together

By early 1982, the family history that had begun with questions about my own ancestors had grown far beyond my immediate branch. Connections had been made with descendants of John, George and Thomas Shiels, and information was beginning to flow between relatives who, in many cases, had never known one another.

Judy and I decided it was time to bring some of those people together.

On April 20, 1982, we sent out invitations for a Shiels Family Reunion to be held in Winnipeg that summer. Ruby helped locate members of the Thomas branch, and Bill Ford spread the word through the George branch.

On June 19, 1982, more than 100 members of the extended Shiels family gathered at the Vasalund Hall in Winnipeg. We had rented the hall for the occasion and, with help from family members, provided the food and decorations.

Some relatives travelled considerable distances to attend, including Bill and Janet Ford and members of the Thomas branch.

The day before the reunion, a large group of visiting relatives gathered at our home to help with preparations. Potato salad was on the menu, and before long, the men were outside peeling potatoes.

My sixty-seven-year-old Aunt Olive Gannon came outside to inspect the progress. Someone asked what the winner of the potato-peeling contest would receive.

Olive had the answer:

“The winner gets to peel the eggs.”



*Dan Shiels delivering the opening remarks at the first Shiels Family Reunion, Winnipeg, June 19, 1982.*

At the reunion, I acted as Master of Ceremonies and spoke about the John Shiels branch. Bill Ford presented the George branch, while Bill Logan spoke about the Thomas branch. Much of what we knew about the family's early history at that time came from Jack Shiels' 1949 diary.

At that first reunion, no descendants of the William Shiels branch were represented because we had not yet established those family connections. That would change by the time we gathered again in Winnipeg in 1986.

For Judy and me, the reunion represented something that would have been difficult to imagine only a few years earlier. People whose names had first appeared on gravestones, in handwritten notes, in old family records and even in the telephone book were now part of a living network of relatives.

Family members compared photographs, exchanged information and shared stories. New relationships were formed between branches that had been separated by distance and, in some cases, by generations.

My search had started as an attempt to discover where the Shiels family had come from. Increasingly, it was also becoming a way of reconnecting the family that was still here.

And the reunion did not mark the end of our search. Only a few weeks later, Judy and I were back on the road.

## A Trip to Corning, Saskatchewan

Only a few weeks after the 1982 reunion, Judy and I made a quick trip west to Corning, Saskatchewan.

This time, we weren't setting out to find another branch of the family. We wanted to see the area where my grandfather, John George Shiels, and my great-grandfather, Thomas Shiels, had filed their homestead papers and where the family had once lived.

While in Corning, we stopped at the local Co-op store and struck up a conversation with Beth Smith and her husband, George. Beth explained that people in the area were working on a local history book. Judy and I offered to provide whatever information we could about the Shiels family.

Then I asked a question that was becoming almost second nature.

Were there any other Shiels families in the area?

Beth knew of some.

She told us that John and Christina Shiels were buried at nearby Kisbey, along with their son William and his wife, Janet. The names were intriguing, and we began looking more closely at who these people were.

A little more digging produced another clue. William and Janet had two daughters, and one of them was Christine Shiels Cox.

Christine lived in Winnipeg.

Once again, Judy and I had travelled hundreds of miles looking for family history — only to discover that an important part of the answer was waiting for us back home.

## Christine Cox in Winnipeg

After returning to Winnipeg, I contacted Christine and arranged to meet her.



*1917 — Thomas and Rachel Shiels with visiting relatives, including young Christine Shiels Cox (right), who recognized herself in this photograph many years later.*

As we compared family information and photographs, something remarkable happened.

Among my old family photographs was one showing a young girl visiting my great-grandparents, Thomas and Rachel Shiels. Christine looked at the photograph and recognized the little girl.

It was her.

Suddenly, two branches of the family that had seemed completely separate were connected not merely by names in a family tree, but by a photograph taken years earlier. Christine had visited my great-grandparents as a child, long before either of us could have imagined that the photograph would one day help reconnect our families.

Christine was able to provide a great deal of information about her branch of the Shiels family. She also gave me something particularly valuable — a copy of the Last Will and Testament of Barbara Shiels. Christine's grandfather, John Shiels, was Barbara's brother.

The William branch, which only a short time earlier had been little more than a handful of names and information passed along by Bill Ford, was beginning to come into focus.

## Listening to Lottie

In September 1982, Judy and I travelled to Tisdale, Saskatchewan, with my mother, Betty, and my aunt Eva Shiels to visit Lottie Shiels Burdett and her husband, Howard.



*Howard & Lottie Shiels Burdett*

Lottie was the younger sister of my grandfather, John George Shiels. Unlike many of the people I was researching, Lottie wasn't someone known only through records, photographs or a name on a gravestone. She had lived through part of the family story I was now trying to reconstruct.

This time, I was determined to preserve what she remembered.

We spent hours talking. Lottie recalled growing up in the Parry Sound area of Ontario and later in Killarney, Manitoba. She talked about the family's move west to Saskatchewan, where they farmed near Corning in the Stoughton area, and about the difficult years of the Dirty Thirties that eventually contributed to their move north to the Tisdale area, where conditions were better.

I recorded our conversations.

It was something I had not been able to do during all those hours with my grandfather years earlier. Now, sitting with his sister, I wasn't going to make the same mistake.

Not everything Lottie remembered was serious family history. Some stories were simply family stories — the kind that reveal something about the people themselves.

At one point, Lottie recalled putting talc inside her wedding gloves so they would come off more easily during the wedding ceremony. Apparently, this was news even to Howard. It was the first time he had heard the story, and everyone had a good laugh.

But during those conversations, I asked about another part of the family that remained something of a mystery.

I knew that Lottie's uncle William Shiels and William's son James had left Ontario and gone west to British Columbia. What had become of them was much less clear.

Lottie remembered something.

James had once come to visit. And she remembered where he had lived.

Quesnel, British Columbia.

## A Voice from British Columbia

Back in Winnipeg, I began looking for a Shiels family in Quesnel, British Columbia.

This was 1982. There were no internet searches or online family trees to consult. Once again, my search depended on telephones, directories, letters and a willingness to contact people who might — or might not — have anything to do with the family.

Through directory assistance, I located a listing for a Mrs. M. Shiels.

Before calling, I prepared some notes. I knew that William Shiels had married Mary and that they had a son named James, but that was about the extent of my information.

I dialled the number.

When a woman answered, I introduced myself as Dan Shiels from Winnipeg and explained that I was researching my family history.

Then I asked, “You wouldn't be Mary Shiels, would you?”

“No,” she replied. “Mary was my mother-in-law. My name is Min, and I was married to her son James.”



*Min Coe Shiels*

I knew immediately that I had found the family I was looking for!

I began telling Min what I knew about the Shiels family and started asking questions. As our conversation continued, I could sense that she was becoming nervous. After all, here was a complete stranger calling from Winnipeg who seemed to know a surprising amount about her family.

I suggested that if she would give me her address, I would write a letter explaining who I was and how our families were connected.

That letter turned out to be fourteen pages long.

I mailed it and waited for a reply.

And waited.

After about a month, Judy encouraged me to call Min again.

This time, the reception was quite different. Min was delighted to hear from me. She explained that she had taken my letter to her son, who had misplaced it. With the letter gone, she had no way of contacting me.

We resumed our conversation, and Min provided another unexpected connection. She had a grandson named Ron Shiels who was attending Bible College just south of Winnipeg. Judy & I went to Otterburn the following weekend and met with Ron and Sharon Shiels. They told us about their family and showed us lots of photos.

Min also told me about her daughter, Isobel Shiels Kaye, known to the family as “Bubbles.” Bubbles had already done some genealogical research on her side of the family but knew nothing beyond her grandfather William Shiels. Once we established contact, information that had been missing for years

began to fall into place. The descendants of this branch in British Columbia were no longer a blank space in my family history.

Much of our early communication was maintained through telephone calls and letters. It would be many years before I met many members of this branch in person, but the family connection had finally been restored.

## 1984 and 1986 – The Family Gathers Again

The success of our first Shiels family reunion in Winnipeg in June 1982 showed that the interest in reconnecting the family extended well beyond Judy and me.

Two years later, in July 1984, another reunion was held in Ontario. For many of those attending, it was an opportunity to return to the area where earlier generations of the Shiels family had settled after coming to Canada.

In August 1986, the family gathered again in Winnipeg. By then, descendants of William Shiels had been located and were able to join representatives of the Thomas, John and George branches. For the first time, all four branches of our Shiels family were represented at the same reunion.

The 1986 reunion also brought another group of Shiels descendants into the picture.

We had long been aware of a number of Shiels families in Canada whose ancestry could not be connected to any of our four branches. Many were descendants of James and Ellen Shiels.

Jack Shiels had mentioned a son named James in his 1949 diary, and Bill Ford and I believed that James and Ellen might belong to our family. Although the connection had not been established, we invited descendants living in our area to attend the reunion, and several joined us.

It would be almost twenty years before the mystery was resolved. Rose Olson, a family historian from the James and Ellen branch, eventually published her own family history book. Her research established that their James Shiels descended from an entirely different Shiels family.

Although the connection we had hoped to find did not exist, the experience was another reminder of how easily families sharing the same surname could become confused in genealogical research.

Looking back, it was remarkable how much had happened in just a few years. What began with my curiosity about relatives I scarcely knew had developed into a much larger undertaking. Family branches had been reconnected, photographs and documents exchanged, stories recorded, and friendships established with relatives who had previously been strangers.

Yet there was still much more to discover.

Family history had become an important part of my life, but it was something I continued to pursue in my spare time.

Work and family responsibilities increasingly demanded my attention. After the 1986 reunion, my intensive research slowed considerably. I never abandoned the project. Information continued to arrive, and I gradually organized the material I had already collected, but there was much less time available to actively pursue new leads.

The information, however, was waiting.

Eventually, my growing collection of names, dates, photographs, documents and family stories raised another question.

What should I do with all of it?

## 2002 – The First Shiels Family Book

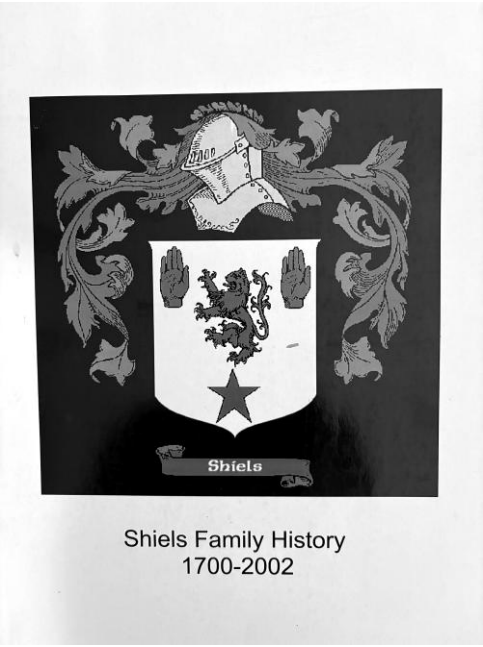
The answer was to put our family history into a book.

By 2002, I had accumulated more than two decades of research. Much of it existed in handwritten notes, family records, correspondence, photographs and information contributed by relatives scattered across Canada and elsewhere.

Judy and I decided that it was time to bring everything together in a book that could be shared with the family.

Before proceeding, I contacted several close relatives to determine whether there would be sufficient interest to justify the cost of printing.

With their encouragement, I began the considerable task of organizing, typing and preparing the material for publication. Judy was my sounding board throughout the process, helping me work through ideas and decisions as the book took shape.




*The cover of my first Shiels family history book, published in November 2002.*

In November 2002, I completed and printed my first Shiels family history book.

One hundred copies were produced, and most were sold, helping recover the printing costs.

For the first time, much of the information I had gathered since 1979 was brought together in one place.

But completing the book did not mark the end of my research.

If anything, putting the family history on paper made the gaps easier to see.

One of the largest gaps remained on the other side of the Atlantic.

Scotland**.**

## 2007 – Off to Scotland

Bill Ford had earlier told me about Meryl Harris, who had been born Meryl Shiels and was a descendant of the Scottish branch of our family.

When Judy and I travelled to Scotland in January 2007, we didn't personally know anyone there. However, I had Meryl's contact information, and I arranged to meet her soon after our arrival.

By then, Meryl was getting older and walked with a cane, but she still had a wealth of memories about the family. During our visit, Meryl told us there was someone else we simply had to meet.

His name was David French.



*David French, Meryl Harris and Dan Shiels outside the former Shiels the Bootmaker shop in Biggar, Scotland, January 2007.*

Meryl invited David to join us, beginning a friendship and family connection that would become an important part of my continuing research into our Scottish ancestors.

David was also a descendant of William Shiels, the youngest brother of John, George and Thomas.

David knew the country in which this branch of the family had lived. He knew the places, the family connections and many of the stories that could never have been understood quite as well from records alone.

During that first visit in 2007, David and Meryl accompanied Judy and me as we explored several places associated with our Scottish ancestors. Together, we visited East Mains near Coulter, walked through Culter Cemetery and travelled to Biggar, where we saw the former premises of Shiels the Bootmaker. Although the business had long since changed hands, the old shop windows were still there.

When we visited East Mains, the house near Coulter that had been associated with the Shiels family for generations, for me, it was the first time I had stood at a place that had appeared so often in our family's history.

These visits brought a new dimension to my research. Places I had previously known only through family records and correspondence were suddenly real.

David also helped fill significant gaps in the descendants of William Shiels and introduced us to a part of the family story that had remained distant throughout my earlier years of research.

The following year, after Judy and I had retired, we returned to Scotland with more time to explore. We met additional members of David's extended family and, using a research method that had already served

me remarkably well back in Manitoba, began searching the local telephone directories for other people named Shiels.

Once again, the telephone book worked.

We found new descendants of the William branch, established additional family connections and continued to piece together the Scottish side of our family history.

## The Mysterious James Shiels

For many years, one question continued to linger over my research into the early Shiels family history.

Among the children of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston was a son named James, born in 1824. In the early years of my research, James appeared in the family information along with his brothers and sisters, but I had no record showing what had become of him.

Without any evidence to the contrary, I assumed that James might have grown to adulthood, married and raised a family.

Jack Shiels had mentioned a son named James in his 1949 diary, and we believed that James might be connected to a family we had discovered in Canada.

Over the years, I had located a number of people with the Shiels surname whose ancestry could be traced to James Shiels and his wife, Ellen Neilson. Could this be the missing James from Thomas and Barbara's family?

The possibility was intriguing, and the search for what became known as the “mysterious James” continued for years.

At our 1986 family reunion in Winnipeg, we invited descendants of James and Ellen Shiels to join us. Several attended, and for a time, we considered the possibility that we had discovered another branch of our family.

One of the descendants I eventually came to know was Rose Olson. Rose was researching the James and Ellen Shiels family, and we spent considerable time exchanging information and attempting to establish whether our two family lines were connected.

I sent Rose a copy of my 2002 Shiels family history book. Using the information I had collected, together with her own extensive research into the descendants of James and Ellen, Rose began tracing their ancestry farther back into Scotland.

We both hoped that somewhere in those earlier generations, the two families would finally come together.

They didn't.

Rose's research established that James and Ellen Neilson Shiels descended from an entirely different Shiels family. The connection we had been searching for simply wasn't there.

Rose subsequently prepared her own family history of the James and Ellen Shiels descendants. Her book, *Hands Across the Sea – Shiels Family History*, was published in 2011.

Although Rose had resolved the question of the James and Ellen family, one mystery remained. What had happened to James Shiels, the son of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston, born in 1824?

The answer finally came in 2012.

My cousin Elaine Crompton, a descendant of the William Shiels branch, was researching at the LDS Family History Library in Salt Lake City, Utah, when she located a record showing that James had died in 1827, at only three years of age.

The James we had been searching for all those years had never grown to adulthood, emigrated or established another family.

He had died as a young child in Scotland.

The mystery was finally solved.

Looking back, I can understand why we pursued the possibility for so many years. With the information available at the time, the connection seemed reasonable. We weren't trying to force two unrelated families together; we were following the clues we had.

But family history has a way of accumulating stories and assumptions as information passes from one generation to the next. Some prove remarkably accurate. Others change in the telling, and occasionally two families that appear as though they must be connected simply are not.

I learned an important lesson from the experience. My responsibility as a family historian was not to make every piece fit, but to follow the evidence, even when it led somewhere unexpected.

After years of searching, the mysterious James Shiels could finally be put to rest.

## A New Era of Research

Following the publication of my first Shiels family history book in 2002, I continued collecting information whenever opportunities arose.

That first book was approximately 100 pages long and represented what I had been able to discover during more than twenty years of research. Much of the early family history was based on Jack Shiels' 1949 diary, which we considered a reliable source at the time.

From 2008 to 2017, my career took an entirely new direction. I became involved in international consulting, including five years working in Saudi Arabia. The work was demanding, and family history research necessarily took a back seat.

By the time the COVID years arrived, I had considerably more time available to return to the project.

The world of genealogical research had changed dramatically since I first began in 1979. Historical records were increasingly available online, and information that once required months of correspondence or visits to distant archives could often be located from home.

I began revisiting my earlier research, expanding family branches and incorporating information that had become available through these new resources.

But something else had changed.

Since publishing my first book, I had lost Bill Ford, Ruby Shiels and many members of the older generation who had contributed so much to my research. The people I had once turned to for information, advice and encouragement were no longer there.

## 2025 – Our Second Book Takes Shape

In many respects, I was now working on my own.

Nevertheless, the research continued to grow. What had begun as a 100-page family history in 2002 had expanded into a manuscript of approximately 350 pages.

During the winter, while Judy and I were in British Columbia, we had a serious discussion about what to do with all the information I had collected.

We had experienced our share of health issues, and we were both very conscious that we were getting older. We felt we had reached a point where a decision needed to be made.

We could publish a second, much more detailed family history book, or we could put the project aside for good. After considerable discussion, we decided to publish.

Our enthusiasm was tested almost immediately. I contacted a reputable printing company and received a quotation of approximately $8,000 to produce the book.

That was considerably more than we had anticipated, and for a while, it looked as though the project might end before it began.

Then we discovered another possibility.

A local publishing company offered to help us prepare the manuscript for print-on-demand publication through Amazon's Kindle Direct Publishing (KDP) service.

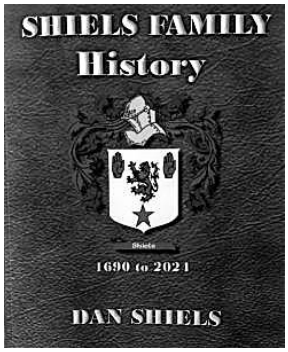
The total cost, including development of the book cover, was approximately $150.

Suddenly, the project was affordable.

We were back in business!

After months of preparation, the new edition of the Shiels family history was published in early 2025.

It was a considerably larger and more detailed book than the original 2002 edition, reflecting the enormous amount of information accumulated over the intervening years.




*2025 Version - Second Shiels Family History Book*

With the publication of the 2025 book, I seriously considered bringing my family history work to an end.

I had spent more than forty-five years researching the Shiels family. The information had been collected, organized and published, and I was even considering shutting down my family history website.

Perhaps it was time to call it a day.

## Then Came New Zealand

Then, in January 2026, I received an unexpected message through my website.

It came from Carol Adams in New Zealand.

Carol was a granddaughter of Edward Shiels, whose family descended from William James Shiels, the youngest brother of John, George and Thomas. She had been researching her family's ancestry and had discovered my Shiels family history book.

Carol wanted to purchase a copy, but more importantly, she wanted to learn about her family's connections to the Shiels descendants in Canada and Scotland.

We began exchanging emails, and I was able to show Carol how our family lines connected through our common Scottish ancestors.

In one of her messages, Carol wrote:

**“I am over the moon to have found you.”**

Those words really struck home.

Here was someone on the other side of the world who had been searching for her family history and was genuinely excited to discover that much of the information she wanted had already been collected.

Carol shared information about her New Zealand relatives, and I provided photographs and family records that helped connect her branch to our earlier generations in Scotland.

I told Carol that I had been considering closing my website but that our connection had convinced me to update it instead.

Her response was equally memorable:

“So glad you didn't close the website! It is certainly meant to be open.”

That exchange made me realize something important.

Although I had been researching the Shiels family for more than forty-five years, there were still people discovering their ancestry for the first time. For them, the information I had collected was not old news. It was an opportunity to learn about relatives and family connections they had never known.

Carol's enthusiasm renewed my own interest in preserving and sharing the family history.

I decided not only to continue the website but also to reconsider how the family story should be presented.

## The Journey Continues

My earlier books had concentrated primarily on names, dates, places and family relationships. They contained an enormous amount of information, but I increasingly felt that the stories behind those facts deserved more attention.

I wanted the next book to be more than a genealogical record.

I wanted it to tell the story of the Shiels family.

There was another important consideration. The 2025 edition contained considerable information about living relatives. As I began planning this new book, I became increasingly concerned about protecting their privacy.

I decided that the new edition would retain as much historical information as possible about deceased family members while limiting the personal details published about those still living.

The result is the book you are now reading.

It represents more than forty-five years of research, but it is not intended to be the final word on the Shiels family.

There will always be another record to discover, another photograph to identify, another story remembered and perhaps another assumption that needs to be reconsidered.

The methods have changed enormously since I first began asking questions in 1979. The telephone book has largely disappeared, historical records can be accessed from a computer, and relatives separated by oceans can exchange information almost instantly.

But the purpose has never really changed.

It is to preserve what can still be found, record what can still be remembered, and pass the story along to those who come next.

And now, having told the story of how my search began, it is time to return to where the Shiels family story itself begins.

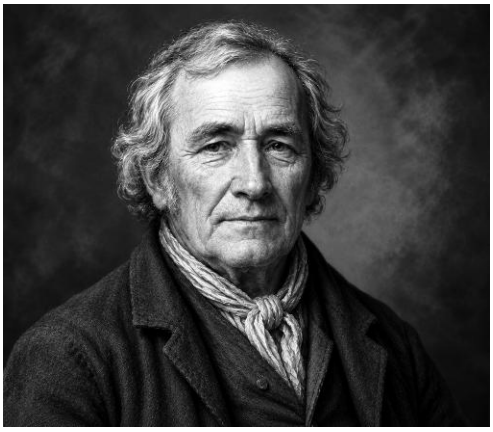
Scotland, more than three centuries ago.

**As long as the stories are remembered and shared,**

**the Shiels family story will continue.**

# G1 — Micheal Shiels (c.1690) & Elizabeth Broun

## The Story Passed Down



*AI Generated illustration of Micheal Shiels born about 1690*

In 1949, Jack Shiels recorded a story that had apparently travelled through the family for generations. According to Jack, Micheal came from County Kildare, Ireland, to Scotland for the harvest. He liked “the country, the whiskey and the scotch lassies” so well that he decided to stay.

Jack went on to say that Micheal worked for a man named Dan Scott for ten pounds a year and married his employer's niece. A family disagreement followed and the young couple left.

It is a colourful beginning to the Shiels story, and one worth preserving. But Jack was writing more than two centuries after the events he described, and later research has shown that some of the names and dates in his account do not agree with the surviving records.

Jack's account also names eight children born to Micheal and Elizabeth: one son, Dan, and seven daughters — Bridget, Annie, Margaret, Nora, Betty, Sarah and Susan.

He preserved stories about several of the daughters as well. Bridget, he said, began training as a nun before joining the Church of Scotland and travelling to China as a missionary. Nora became a teacher and successful governess, while Annie married a farmer named Jim Dunn but had no children. According to Jack, the remaining daughters worked on a farm and never married.

These stories have since appeared in numerous online family trees on sites such as Ancestry, FamilySearch and MyHeritage. In many cases, the information appears to have been copied from one family tree to another, ultimately tracing back to Jack's 1949 account. No independent documentation has yet been found to confirm these stories, so Jack's account remains their earliest known source.

## The Earliest Record

The documented Shiels family story begins with a marriage.

Shiels
Scotland Marriages, 1561-1910

| | |
|---|---|
| Name: | Shiels |
| Event Type: | Marriage |
| Event Date: | 24 Nov 1716 |
| Event Place: | Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland |
| Event Place (Original): | Culter, Lanark, Scotland |
| Gender: | Male |
| Spouse's Name: | Elizabeth Broun |

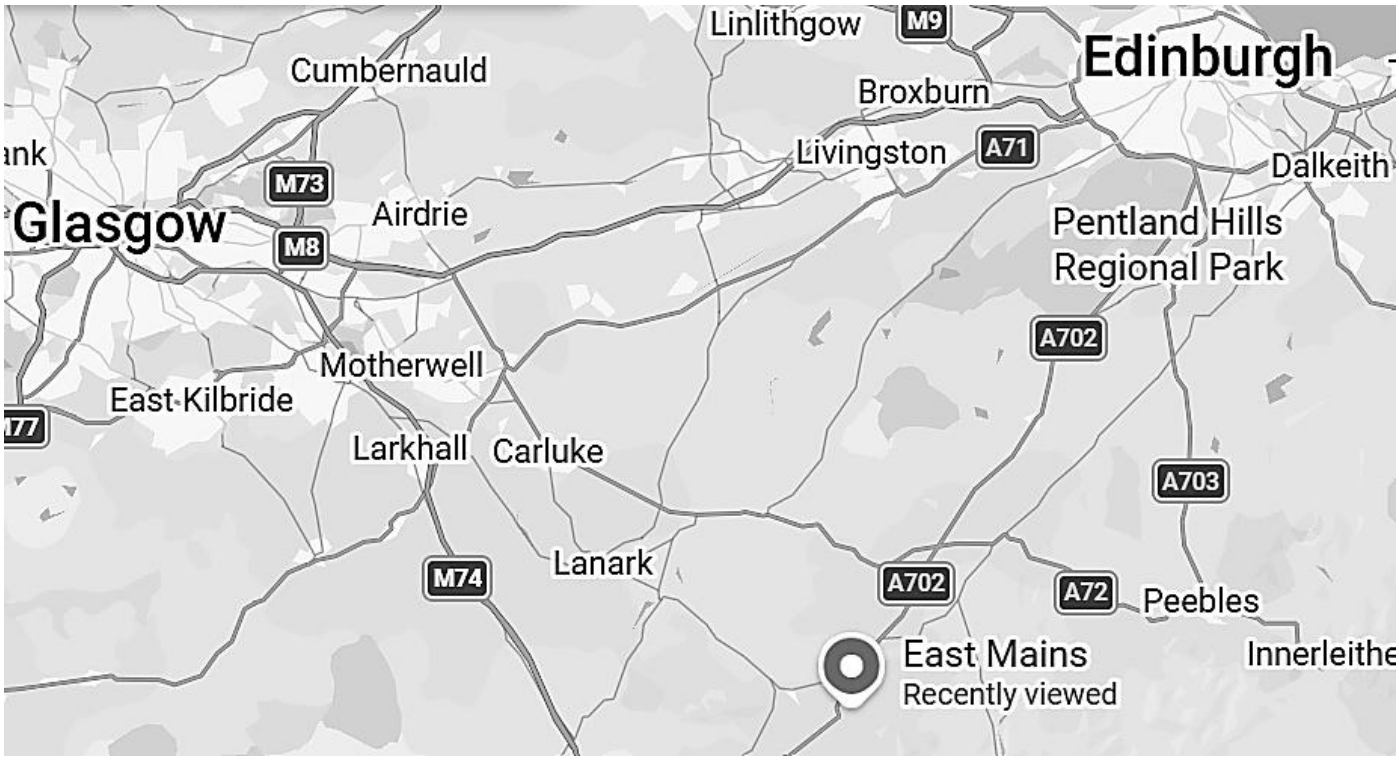
*Marriage record for Elizabeth Broun and “Micheal” Shiels*

On November 24, 1716, a marriage was recorded at Culter in Lanarkshire, Scotland, between a man bearing the surname Shiels and Elizabeth Broun. The surviving record gives no first name for the groom, but within the family he has long been known as Micheal Shiels.

Micheal is believed to have been born around 1690, an approximate date established through later research based on his marriage in 1716.

The original parish record contains one additional detail. Beside the entry for Shiels and Elizabeth Broun is a payment of fourteen shillings associated with the marriage proclamation. It is a small entry in an old parish register, but more than three centuries later it provides one of the earliest pieces of documentary evidence we have for the Shiels family.

Beyond that record, much of what has been handed down about Micheal comes from family tradition. Jack's diary also states that Micheal came to East Mains when he arrived in Scotland. The East Mains property, although very important to the Shiels story, did not come into the Shiels family possession until the early 1800s, during the time of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston. The map shows the surrounding area where we believe Micheal settled after arriving from Ireland.

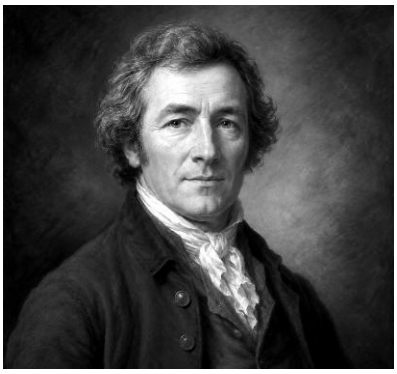



*Map of the area around East Mains, near Culter. It shows a general layout of the area between Glasgow and Edinburgh. East Mains is highlighted as it later becomes the Shiels Family Home.*

Of the eight children named by Jack, it was their son Dan who would carry the Shiels name into the next generation of our family story.

And with Dan, the surviving records begin to tell us considerably more.

# G2 — Daniel Shiels (c.1719) & Janet Scott



*AI Generated illustration of Daniel Shiels born about 1719*

Daniel Shiels was born about 1719, the only son known to us of Micheal Shiels and Elizabeth Broun.

By 1749, Daniel was living in Leith, the busy port serving Edinburgh. A church record from the period describes him as a carter, earning his living transporting goods by horse-drawn cart. It places Daniel in a very different world from the rural Scotland we encounter elsewhere in the Shiels story — a working man making his way in one of Scotland's busiest ports.

It was there that Daniel's life became intertwined with that of Janet Scott.

And their marriage left behind a story of its own.

## An Irregular Marriage

Daniel Shiels
Scotland Marriages, 1561-1910

| | |
|---|---|
| Name: | Daniel Shiels |
| Event Type: | Marriage |
| Event Date: | 8 Jul 1749 |
| Event Place: | South Leith, Midlothian, Scotland |
| Event Place (Original): | South Leith, Midlothian, Scotland |
| Gender: | Male |
| Spouse's Name: | Janet Scott |
| Spouse's Gender: | Female |

*Daniel & Janet Marriage 1749*

Daniel Shiels and Janet Scott were married on July 8, 1749, but apparently not in the manner normally expected by the Church of Scotland.

The following year, Daniel and Janet found themselves before the church authorities at South Leith, where they acknowledged what the church record described as their “irregular Marriage.”

They were able to prove that a marriage had taken place. Daniel and Janet produced a certificate dated July 8, 1749, confirming that they had been married in the presence of witnesses.

The church minutes even tell us where it happened.

Daniel and Janet said they had been married in Mrs. Clerk's house at the foot of the Canongate.

Their explanation was accepted, although the church authorities clearly did not approve of the way they had gone about it. The couple were “rebuk'd & exhorted,” and Janet was instructed to provide a certificate from her former place of residence.

It is a wonderful little window into their lives. More than 275 years later, we can imagine Daniel and Janet standing before the church authorities explaining themselves, marriage certificate in hand.

For a family whose earliest history is often represented by little more than names and dates, those few lines allow us to see an actual moment in the lives of two people who lived nearly three centuries ago.

## A Working Life

Family tradition tells us more about the man Daniel became.

Daniel's working life, as remembered in the family story, changed considerably over the years — from the carter recorded at Leith to a skilled stone mason and eventually to a position connected with one of Scotland's great landed families.

It also marks the beginning of what would become a long association between the Shiels family and the Duke of Buccleuch — an association that would appear again in later generations.

## Daniel and Janet's Family

Two children are known to us from Daniel and Janet's family.

Their son James was born at South Leith in 1750. He would become the third generation in our direct Shiels line and carry the family story forward.

Their daughter Elizabeth was born on March 13, 1751, and christened at South Leith on March 20. Her baptismal record preserves something particularly valuable to us today: the names of her parents, Daniel Shiels and Janet Scot.

Elizabeth's story did not end there. Later family research indicates that she married John Kay and had a daughter, Isabella Kay, in 1781. Isabella later married Alexander Ramsay, continuing another branch of the family while the Shiels name continued through her brother James.

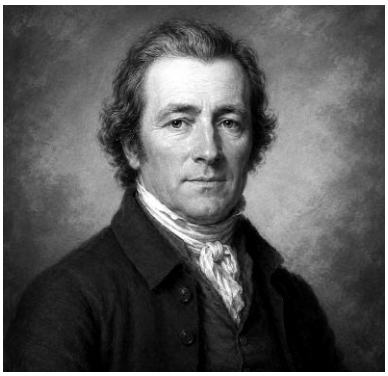
## What the Records Tell Us

As with the generation before them, Daniel and Janet's story comes to us through a combination of surviving records and family history.

What the records give us is something particularly valuable: Daniel working in Leith, Daniel and Janet explaining their unconventional marriage before the church authorities, and the baptism of their daughter Elizabeth with their names recorded for generations to come.

From Daniel and Janet, our story now passes to their son James — and to the third generation of the Shiels family in Scotland.

# G3 — James Shiels (1750) & Janet Younger



James Shiels was born in 1750 at South Leith, near Edinburgh, the son of Daniel Shiels and Janet Scott.

That same year, some distance to the southeast, another child was born whose life would become part of the Shiels family story. Janet Younger was christened on August 5, 1750, at Hutton in Berwickshire, where the parish record names her father as James Younger.

James and Janet had been born in different parts of Scotland, but by the time they were young adults their paths had brought them both to Peebles.

There, in the autumn of 1768, they prepared to marry.

*AI generated Illustration of James Shiels born 1750*

## James and Janet Begin a Family

James Sheils
Scotland Marriages, 1561-1910

| | |
|---|---|
| Name: | James Sheils |
| Event Type: | Marriage |
| Event Date: | 2 Dec 1768 |
| Event Place: | Peebles, Peebles-shire, Scotland |
| Event Place (Original): | Peebles, Peebles, Scotland |
| Gender: | Male |
| Spouse's Name: | Janet Younger |
| Spouse's Gender: | Female |

*James & Janet marriage 1768*

The marriage banns for James Shiels and Janet Younger were published on October 30, 1768, and the couple were married at Peebles on December 2, 1768.

They were both only about eighteen years old.

Within weeks, their first child was born.

Robert Shiels arrived on January 16, 1769, at Skirling in Peeblesshire, a small village about three miles northeast of Biggar. He was christened there on January 29, and the baptismal record names his parents as James Shiels and Janet Younger. Two years later the family appears again in the parish records.

Their second son, Thomas Shiels, was christened on May 12, 1771, in the parish of Kilbucho, Broughton and Glenholm. His baptismal record names James as his father. No other information is available at this time.

These few entries in Scotland's old parish registers allow us to follow the young family as they began their lives together — from their marriage at Peebles to the birth of Robert at Skirling and then to the christening of Thomas at Kilbucho.

## A Family Takes Root in Peeblesshire

With James and Janet, the Shiels story was becoming firmly rooted in Peeblesshire.

The places appearing in their story — Peebles, Skirling, Kilbucho and nearby Biggar — would become increasingly familiar as the generations unfolded. This was the part of Scotland where the family would live, work, marry and raise their children for many years to come.

Two sons, Robert and Thomas, are known to us from the surviving records. It was their eldest son, Robert, who would carry our family line into the fourth generation.

# G4 — Robert Shiels (1769—1845) & Annie Dickson



*AI generated illustration of Robert Shiels born 1769*

Robert Shiels was born on January 16, 1769, at Skirling in Peeblesshire and christened there thirteen days later. He was the eldest son of James Shiels and Janet Younger.

His future wife, Annie Dickson, had been born the previous year and was christened on September 18, 1768, at Kilbucho, Broughton and Glenholm. She was the daughter of James Dickson.

Robert and Annie grew up in the same general area of the Scottish Borders, surrounded by the small towns, villages and farming communities that would remain closely associated with the Shiels family for generations.

By 1790, their lives had brought them both to Drumelzier.

Their marriage banns were recorded there on June 26, and Robert and Annie were married on July 9, 1790. Robert was twenty-one years old.

Together they would begin a family whose descendants would eventually carry the Shiels story far beyond this corner of Scotland.

## A Growing Family

Their first child, Alison, was born the following summer.

Over the next twenty years, Robert and Annie raised a family of seven children. As the family grew, their names appeared in the parish registers at Drumelzier, Traquair, Stobo, Broughton, Eddleston and Peebles.

Those places trace the family's movements through a relatively small part of the Scottish Borders. Robert worked as a farmer, and by the later years of their lives the family story places Robert and Annie at Culter.

Annie died in 1840 and Robert followed in 1845.

By then, the couple who had married at Drumelzier more than fifty years earlier had seen their seven children grow to adulthood and begin families of their own.

And with those children, the Shiels family tree was beginning to spread.

## The Children of Robert and Annie

- G5 — Alison Shiels (1791—1833) was born on June 3, 1791, and christened six days later at Drumelzier. She later married Robert Wallace, and together they had five children and remained in Scotland.
- G5 — Thomas Shiels (1795—1839) was christened at Traquair on September 27, 1795. He married Barbara Cranston in 1817, and together they would raise eight children. It is through Thomas that our direct Shiels line continues.

- G5 — Isabella Shiels (1798—1867), whose name appears as Isbel in the parish register, was born on May 15, 1798, and christened five days later at Stobo. She later married Thomas Goodburn, and they had one child.
- G5 — Jane Dickson Shiels (1801—1876) was born about 1801. She married Ebenezer Grosset on December 26, 1828, and together they raised a family of nine children.
- G5 — Robert Shiels (1802), named for his father, was born on September 28, 1802, and christened at Broughton on October 3. He later married Margaret Purdie, and two children, James and Ann, are known from their family.
- G5 — Helen Shiels (1804—1837) was born on August 7, 1804, and christened at Eddleston on August 28. Family history indicates that Helen never married and died in 1837.
- G5 — George Shiels (1810—1877), the youngest of the seven children, was born in August 1810 and christened at Peebles on August 19. He later married Mary White and would establish another substantial branch of the Shiels family.

## A Family Begins to Branch

With the seven children of Robert and Annie, something important happens in our family story.

Until now, we have been able to follow the Shiels family largely as a single thread — from Micheal to Daniel, from Daniel to James, and from James to Robert.

Beginning here, that single thread becomes a much larger family.

Alison, Thomas, Isabella, Jane, Robert, Helen and George each had their own story. Most married, several raised large families, and their descendants would create branches of the Shiels family that eventually reached far beyond the Scottish Borders.

Two of those branches will become particularly important as our story continues.

The youngest son, George, established a substantial Shiels branch of his own.

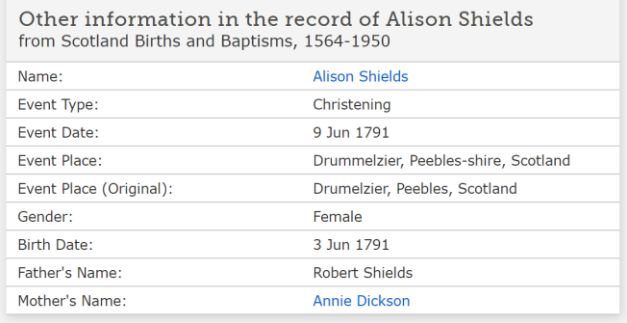
But most of our family line continues through his older brother Thomas.

Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston would raise eight children, and their lives would bring the Shiels story to a place whose name would remain connected with the family for generations.

**East Mains.**

# G5 — Alison Shiels (1791—1833) & Robert Wallace

## Robert and Annie's Eldest Daughter



Other information in the record of Alison Shields
from Scotland Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950

| | |
|---|---|
| Name: | Alison Shields |
| Event Type: | Christening |
| Event Date: | 9 Jun 1791 |
| Event Place: | Drummelzier, Peebles-shire, Scotland |
| Event Place (Original): | Drumelzier, Peebles, Scotland |
| Gender: | Female |
| Birth Date: | 3 Jun 1791 |
| Father's Name: | Robert Shields |
| Mother's Name: | Annie Dickson |

*Alison Shiels Wallace Christening 1791*

Alison Shiels was born on June 3, 1791, at Drumelzier in Peeblesshire, the first child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson.

She grew up in the Peebles area, where her father worked as a farmer. Over the years, Alison would be joined by six younger brothers and sisters — Thomas, Isabella, Jane, Robert, Helen and George.

On April 14, 1815, Alison married Robert Wallace at Peebles. Robert had been born there on April 12, 1789, and worked throughout his life as an agricultural labourer.

Together they would raise five daughters.

## A Family on the Move

The birthplaces of Alison and Robert's daughters give us a glimpse of the family's movements through southern Scotland.

Their eldest daughter, Isabel, was born in 1821 at Cockpen in Midlothian. Helen followed in 1823 at Newton, where their third daughter, Elizabeth, was born two years later. By the time Jane was born in 1830 and their youngest daughter, Alison, arrived in 1832, the family was living at Liberton.

Over the years, records place the Wallace family at Peebles, Cockpen, Newton, Liberton, Lasswade and Glencorse, all within a relatively small area of southern Scotland.

Alison did not have the opportunity to see her daughters grow to adulthood. She died on December 24, 1833, at only forty-two years of age. Her youngest daughter was still a small child.

Robert lived for many more years and died on July 21, 1890, at the remarkable age of 101.

## The Children of Alison and Robert

Alison and Robert's five daughters form the next generation of this branch of the family.

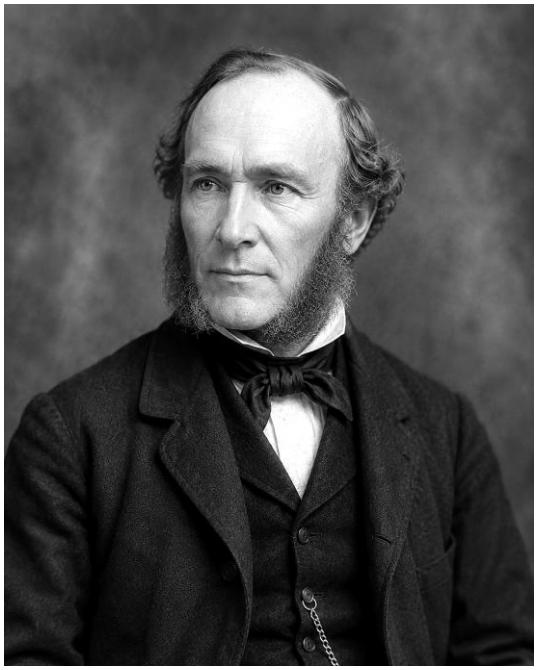
- G6 — Isabel Wallace (1821—1892) was born on June 17, 1821, at Cockpen in Midlothian. She married Thomas Abernethy in 1838 and they had a son, John. Isabel later married William Gill in 1847, and they had a daughter, Alison.

- G6 — Helen Wallace (1823—1891) was born on September 7, 1823, at Newton. She married Robert Crawford in 1854 and they had four children: James, Elizabeth, Robert and Helen.
- G6 — Elizabeth Wallace (1825—1892) was born on September 25, 1825, at Newton. She worked in a paper factory, never married and had two children, Elizabeth and Robert.
- G6 — Jane Wallace (1830) was born at Liberton in 1830. At present, little more is known of her life.
- G6 — Alison Wallace (1832—1897) was born at Liberton in 1832. She married Robert Ryce in 1852, and together they raised a large family of twelve children.

With Alison and Robert's five daughters, the Shiels surname disappeared from this particular branch of Robert and Annie's family. Their descendants, however, continued through the Wallace, Abernethy, Gill, Crawford, Lindsay, Ryce and many other families.

For descendants of those families, their connection to the Shiels family leads back through these five daughters to their mother, Alison Shiels — the eldest child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson.

# G5 — Thomas Shiels (1795—1839) & Barbara Cranston



*AI Generated Illustration of Thomas Shiels*

Thomas Shiels was born in 1795, the second child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson. He was christened on September 27, 1795, at Traquair in Peeblesshire.

Thomas grew up in the Scottish Borders, where the Shiels family had become firmly established.

On April 5, 1817, Thomas married Barbara Cranston. Their marriage record identifies her as Barbara Cranstoun and names her father as Thomas Cranstoun.

Their marriage began a remarkable chapter in the Shiels family story.

Thomas and Barbara established their family at East Mains near Culter, where they would raise eight children. Their lives also became closely connected with the Duke of Buccleuch and his family — a relationship remembered in the family story for generations.

Before her marriage, Barbara had been governess to the Duke's two young daughters, while Thomas's love of horses led him to work in the Duke's stables. Family history remembers that he advanced to become head man before eventually becoming a gamekeeper.

## East Mains



*East Mains — near Culter, Scotland — Shiels Family Home*

East Mains was a farm located about one mile from Culter and three miles from Biggar. It became one of the most enduring physical links between generations of the Shiels family in Scotland.

In surviving family records, both Culter and East Mains appear as locations, which can sometimes make it seem as though the family lived in different places. In reality, the two names describe different levels of the same location. Culter, also known as Coulter in earlier years, was the local area and parish, while East Mains was the address of the family home and property.

Early birth and baptismal records generally identify the family with Culter without necessarily giving the more specific East Mains address. Thomas's 1839 burial record provides that additional detail, giving his residence specifically as East Mains. Two years later, the 1841 Scotland Census records Barbara at Culter with her address shown as East Mains.

East Mains would remain closely connected with the Shiels family for generations. Long after some branches of the family had left Scotland for other parts of the world, the old family home remained part of the Shiels story.

## Thomas the Gamekeeper

In 1949, Thomas's grandson Jack Shiels recorded the family stories that had been passed down to him.

Jack remembered Thomas as a man who enjoyed good company, was a great hand with the fiddle and was a kind-hearted soul. He also wrote that Thomas became a gamekeeper for the Duke of Buccleuch and was an expert with a gun. It was dangerous work. According to Jack, Thomas was shot by a poacher and badly wounded. He survived the shooting, but Jack wrote that “he never was the same man after.”

Thomas died in March 1839 at only forty-three years of age. His parish record confirms that he was living at East Mains and records his burial at Culter.

The family story preserves one final tribute from the Duke of Buccleuch. According to Jack, the Duke erected a marble slab at the head of Thomas's grave bearing the words:

“Here lies a Gallant and true Scotsman.”

Thomas's death left Barbara to carry on without him, with several of their eight children still very young.

## Barbara Carries On

Jack's account tells us that the Duke of Buccleuch continued to play an important part in Barbara's life after Thomas died.

According to Jack, the Duke arranged a room in the village and paid his former governess a “living wage” to teach the local children. Jack described his grandmother simply as “a wonderful teacher.”

He also preserved a remarkable personal connection with those years.

Around the turn of the century, Jack recalled meeting a man who had attended Barbara's school many years earlier. The former pupil remembered his teacher well and praised her to Jack, telling him how fortunate he was to have had such a capable grandmother.

Barbara continued teaching until she was eighty-one years old.

For more than forty years after Thomas's death, she carried on — raising her family, teaching generations of local children and remaining part of the community in which the Shiels family had put down its roots.

## East Mains to the End

Just two years after Thomas's death, the 1841 Scotland Census provides another clear connection between Barbara and the family home.

Barbara Shiels is recorded in Culter, Lanarkshire, with her address specifically given as East Mains.

The distinction helps explain two names that appear repeatedly in the family records: Culter was the locality, while East Mains was the family home and property within that area.

Barbara remained connected with East Mains for the rest of her long life.

She died there on November 24, 1882, more than forty years after Thomas. Her death record again identifies East Mains as her residence and records her death at Culter.

A brief notice published in the *Hamilton Advertiser* a few days later brought those connections together in a single sentence:

"At East Mains, Culter, Biggar, on the 24th ult, Barbara Cranston in her 92nd year, widow of Thomas Shiels."

Those few words bring together three names that will appear repeatedly in our family history — East Mains, Culter and Biggar.

By the time Barbara died, East Mains had become much more than the home in which she and Thomas had raised their family. It had become a place connecting several generations of the Shiels family.

## Eight Children — Many Directions

Thomas and Barbara raised eight children — six sons and two daughters:

- G6 — Robert Shiels was born in 1817. Little is known of his later life.
- G6 — Thomas Shiels was born in 1819. He married Elizabeth Prentice and immigrated to the United States. He later joined his brothers in Ontario, Canada and his descendants eventually settled in North Dakota, Saskatchewan and Manitoba.
- G6 — Jean Shiels was born in 1821. She married James Anderson and they immigrated to Ontario, Canada.
- G6 — James Shiels was born in 1824. He only lived for three years and died in 1827.
- G6 — John Shiels was born in 1826. He immigrated to Canada and then married Janet McNair. Two of his sons moved west to Manitoba, Saskatchewan and British Columbia.
- G6 — George Shiels was born in 1828. He immigrated to Canada and then married Susannah Wortley. Most of his family remained in Ontario.
- G6 — Anne Shiels was born in 1831. She married Robert Walkinshaw and raised a large family in Scotland.
- G6 — William Shiels was born in 1833. He married Agnes Brown and raised a large family in Scotland. Many of his children and grandchildren immigrated to Canada, Australia and New Zealand.

Together, those eight children would change the shape of the Shiels family story.

Some remained in Scotland. Others crossed the Atlantic and established new lives in North America. Their children and grandchildren would eventually carry the family into Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand.

# G6 — Robert Shiels (1817)

## The Eldest Son

Robert Shiels was born on December 8, 1817, at Culter in Lanarkshire, the eldest child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston. He was baptized there six days later, on December 14.

The record identifies Culter as the family's location. East Mains was the Shiels family farm within that local area, less than a mile from the village. Early parish records generally identify the family with Culter, while later records sometimes provide the more specific East Mains address.

Robert was the first of Thomas and Barbara's eight children. Over the next sixteen years he would be joined by five brothers and two sisters.

## Robert’s Later Life

Little has been established about Robert's life after his childhood at Culter.

In his 1949 diary, Jack Shiels recalled a story about Robert, whom he specifically identified as the eldest son of Thomas and Barbara.

According to Jack, Robert was a lively young lad who loved horses and found employment at a livery stable. He became an accomplished rider, but one day a horse threw him and stepped on his head.

The attending doctor reportedly believed Robert would not survive. Although he recovered from the immediate injuries, Jack wrote that Robert lived another eleven years and remained an invalid throughout that time.

Jack gave Robert's birth date as May 10, 1829, which conflicts with the parish record establishing his birth on December 8, 1817. Nevertheless, the family relationship described in his account is consistent with what we know about Thomas and Barbara's eldest son.

As with many family history stories, there is often one loose end to trace.

# G6 — Thomas Shiels (1819—1897) & Elizabeth Prentice



*Thomas, Jane, Thomas P and Elizabeth about 1850*

Thomas Shiels was born on July 12, 1819, at Culter in Lanarkshire, the second child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston. He was baptized there six days later, on July 18.

Thomas grew up during the years when the Shiels family was closely associated with East Mains. As a young man, he worked as a coachman and groom for the Prentice family at Muirlea Farm, owned by John Prentice of Libberton.

It was there that Thomas met one of John Prentice's daughters, Elizabeth.

Thomas and Elizabeth were married on April 30, 1840, at Libberton. Elizabeth had been raised in a well-established family and was well educated, something that would prove particularly important during the difficult years ahead.

Their first children were born in Scotland: Robert, Jane, Thomas Prentice and John.

But Scotland would not be their home forever.

## A New Life in America

In 1852, Thomas and Elizabeth left Scotland with their family and sailed for the United States.

The journey brought tragedy. Their youngest child, John, died during the Atlantic crossing and was buried at sea.

The family eventually settled near Greenup, Illinois, where Elizabeth's brother James Prentice was already living.

Their first years in America were not easy. Thomas became seriously ill with malaria, leaving Elizabeth to help support the family. She taught school and took in sewing while Thomas recovered.

Another son, William, was born in 1854 but lived for only four months. He was buried in the Prentice family cemetery on the farm of Elizabeth's brother James. A marker was also placed there in memory of John, the little boy who had been buried at sea.

The family's connection with the Prentices continued in another way. Their eldest son, Robert Shiels, worked for his uncle James and later married James's daughter, Elizabeth Prentice.

Illinois, however, would not be the family's final destination.

## Reunited with Family in Canada

By 1860, Thomas and Elizabeth were ready to move again.

Thomas's younger brothers John and George had emigrated to Canada in 1850 and were farming in Grey Township, Ontario. Thomas and Elizabeth, accompanied by their son Thomas Prentice Shiels, joined them there.

Their two eldest children, Robert and Jane, remained behind in Illinois, where both would marry and establish families of their own.

In Grey Township, Thomas purchased Lot 16 in the 15th Concession from his brother John. The three Shiels brothers were now living within about a mile of one another.

The land Thomas purchased proved difficult to farm, so he turned to skills that had served him well since his younger days in Scotland.

His experience with horses and animals led him to become something of a local veterinarian. He developed a reputation for being particularly good with animals and became known as a well driller and “water witcher,” using his ability to locate underground water for neighboring farms.

Two more children joined the family in Ontario. Elizabeth was born in 1860, followed by another son, John, in 1862.

The name John had already been given to the little boy they had lost while crossing the Atlantic. Giving the name to another son ensured that it continued within the family.

## James Grant Joins the Family

Another child would eventually become part of Thomas and Elizabeth's household, although he had not been born a Shiels.

James Grant was born in 1876. His mother died when he was very young, and when his oldest sister later left home, his father was no longer able to care for all of the children.

The children were taken in by different families in the surrounding area.

James came to live with Thomas and Elizabeth and, in 1881, became the only one of the Grant children to be formally adopted.

He became part of the Shiels household and would be remembered thereafter as one of Thomas and Elizabeth's children.

## Another Move — North Dakota

Their son Thomas Prentice Shiels had remained in Grey Township after his marriage, receiving half of his father's farm as a wedding present.

In 1881, however, Thomas Prentice heard about homesteads being offered in Dakota Territory. He and his wife Margaret decided to leave Ontario and establish a new home near Fort Ransom.

Five years later, his parents followed.

In 1886, Thomas and Elizabeth left their Ontario farm and moved with their younger children — Elizabeth, John and James — to the Fort Ransom area of North Dakota.

Once again, the family began farming. They settled near the western side of the Sheyenne Valley and remained there for several years.

Thomas became a United States citizen in October 1892.

By then he had lived in three countries. Born in Scotland, he had crossed the Atlantic to Illinois, moved north to Canada and eventually returned to the United States to spend the final years of his life in North Dakota.

## Elizabeth — A Strong Scottish Character



*Elizabeth Prentice Shiels*

Family memories of Elizabeth Prentice Shiels leave us with a remarkably vivid picture of her.

She was remembered as a woman of strong character and deep religious conviction. A strict Presbyterian, she observed Sunday as the Sabbath and expected everyone else in the household to do the same.

Meals were prepared the day before. No unnecessary work was permitted. The Bible was the appropriate reading material, and everyone was expected to spend the day quietly.

Thomas apparently accepted most of this — but not quite all of it.

The newspaper arrived only once a week, and Thomas enjoyed reading it. Since Elizabeth would not permit newspaper reading on Sunday, he developed his own solution: he went over to his son's home and read it there.

Elizabeth was never able to break him of what she considered this “terrible” habit.

She retained her strong Scottish accent throughout her life. She was also remembered for her fine black hair, which showed remarkably little grey even in her later years. When she went out she wore a small bonnet, while a sunbonnet was her usual choice when working around the house or garden.

These small memories, preserved within the family, allow us to see considerably more than the names and dates found in official records. They give us a glimpse of the woman who had crossed an ocean, supported her family when Thomas was ill, raised children in three countries and maintained the traditions she had brought with her from Scotland.

Elizabeth died in 1891 at the age of seventy-six.

## Thomas Without Elizabeth

After Elizabeth died, Thomas lived for a time in a small place in the valley.

He did not put her belongings away.

Things remained much as she had left them, including the familiar sunbonnet still hanging on the wall.

It is a small detail, but after more than fifty years of marriage it says something about the place Elizabeth continued to hold in Thomas's life.

Eventually Thomas moved to Englevale, where his youngest daughter Elizabeth lived with her husband, James Tracy Logan.

Even in old age, Thomas could still surprise his family with the practical skills he had accumulated during a long and varied life.

## Baby is Coming – Thomas Takes Charge

While Thomas was living with Elizabeth and James Logan, his daughter became pregnant with her fourth child.

When the time came for the baby to be born, James left to fetch a neighbor woman to assist with the delivery.

The baby, however, was not prepared to wait.

Before James returned, Thomas took charge. He went into the bedroom with his daughter and closed the door.

By the time help arrived, the baby had been safely delivered. Thomas had used his pocketknife to cut the umbilical cord, tied it off and wrapped his new granddaughter in a blanket, ready for the woman's attention.

The former groom, farmer, animal doctor, well driller and water witcher had added one more accomplishment to a remarkably varied life.

## The Fence-Line Dispute

Another family story reveals a rather different side of Thomas.

At some point, Thomas and a neighbor named Barch became involved in an argument over a fence line. During the dispute, Barch struck Thomas on the head with a heavy stick, causing a serious wound and considerable bleeding.

Thomas managed to return home, where Elizabeth patched him up.

By then several neighbors had gathered. Relieved to find Thomas still on his feet, they became increasingly angry about what had happened — and their indignation did little to calm Thomas.

Thomas took his muzzle-loading shotgun from the wall, loaded it and prepared to set off with the neighbors in search of Barch.

He never made it out of the house.

As Thomas passed through the kitchen, the gun struck something and discharged. The shot grazed his head, producing another wound and still more blood for Elizabeth to deal with.

That brought the expedition to an abrupt end.

Thomas carried the scar for the remainder of his life, and what might have become a serious confrontation instead entered family history as perhaps the closest the Shiels family ever came to having its own feud.

## The End of a Remarkable Journey

Family memories preserve several other details about Thomas in his later years. He did not smoke, although he chewed tobacco, as many men of his time did. Even more remarkably, he was said to have retained a complete set of teeth throughout his life without ever having a cavity or losing a tooth.

Thomas died on May 31, 1897, while living with his daughter Elizabeth and her family at Englevale.

He was seventy-seven years old.

His life had begun near Culter in Scotland and ended on the North Dakota prairie. Between those two places lay an Atlantic crossing, homes in Illinois and Ontario, years of farming, work with animals and wells, and more than half a century of marriage to Elizabeth.

Together, Thomas and Elizabeth had endured the deaths of two young sons, crossed international borders several times, and watched their surviving children establish families of their own.

## Their Children

Thomas and Elizabeth's family included seven biological children and one adopted son:

- G7 — Robert Shiels, born 1839
- G7 — Jane Shiels, born 1841
- G7 — Thomas Prentice Shiels, born 1845
- G7 — John Shiels, born 1851 and died during the Atlantic crossing in 1852
- G7 — William Shiels, born and died in 1854
- G7 — Elizabeth Shiels, born 1860
- G7 — John Shiels, born 1862
- G7 — James Grant, born 1876 and adopted into the Shiels family in 1881

Their children would carry this branch of the family into Illinois, Ontario, North Dakota and beyond.

And it is through them that the story of Thomas and Elizabeth continues.

# G7 — Robert Shiels (1839—1894) & Elizabeth Jane Prentice & Hattie Ozier Dooley

Robert Shiels was born on July 29, 1839, at Libberton, Scotland, the eldest child of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

He was about thirteen years old when his parents left Scotland in 1852 and took their family across the Atlantic to the United States. They eventually settled near Greenup, Illinois, where Elizabeth's brother James Prentice was farming.

For young Robert, the move brought him into close contact with his mother's family. He went to work for his uncle James on the Prentice farm, where he also became acquainted with James's daughter, Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

In time, the two fell in love.

## Robert Chooses Illinois

When Thomas and Elizabeth Shiels decided to leave Illinois for Grey Township, Ontario, Robert went with them.

Canada, however, did not hold the same attraction for him.

Robert returned to Illinois and to Elizabeth Prentice, while his parents and younger brother Thomas P continued their new life near Robert's uncles John and George Shiels in Ontario.

Robert and Elizabeth were married in 1859. Elizabeth had been born on July 1, 1844.

The young couple took over the Prentice family farm near Greenup, beginning a new branch of the Shiels family in Illinois.

## A Growing Family

Robert and Elizabeth raised a large family.

Their first child, James Thomas Shiels, was born in 1860. He was followed by Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels in 1862, Mary E. Shiels in 1865, Robert L. Shiels in 1868, Melissa “Della” Shiels in 1871, Ada E. Shiels in 1873, Lottie L. Shiels in 1875 and John Shiels in 1878.

The 1870 United States Census gives us a glimpse of the family midway through those years. Robert, then about thirty, was working as a farm labourer at Greenup. Elizabeth and their first four children — James, Elizabeth, Mary and Robert — were living with him.

Ten years later, the 1880 census shows Robert as a farmer, with an even larger household. James Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary, Robert, Lottie and John were all recorded at home.

But the family also experienced loss.

Their daughter Ada died on November 12, 1875, when she was only two years old.

More difficult years were still ahead.

## The Loss of Elizabeth

Elizabeth died at Greenup on July 6, 1886.

She was only forty-two years old.

Her death left Robert with children still at home, including their youngest son John, who was only eight.

After more than twenty-five years of marriage, Robert now faced the task of raising the younger members of their family without her.

The following year his life changed again.

## Robert & Hattie

On November 13, 1887, Robert married Hattie Ozier Dooley, a widow from Greenup.

Hattie joined an already large household and helped Robert raise his younger children. Together, Robert and Hattie would also have three children of their own.

Carrie Shiels was born on November 22, 1888, followed by Oliver Howard Shiels on October 16, 1890, and Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels on August 24, 1892.

Those years also brought another loss. Robert's daughter Lottie died on September 26, 1890, at only fifteen years of age.

## Robert's Final Years

Robert Shiels died on April 29, 1894, at the age of fifty-four.

He was buried in the Prentice Cemetery near Greenup — the same family cemetery connected with his mother's Prentice family and where his infant brother William had been buried many years earlier.

Robert's grave marker still records the simple facts of his death:

Robert Shiels
Died Apr. 29, 1894
Aged 54 Y. 9 M.

Hattie survived Robert by more than thirty years and died on September 7, 1927.

## The Next Generation

Robert's life had begun in Scotland, but almost his entire adult life belonged to Illinois.

With Elizabeth Jane Prentice, he had eight children:

- G8 — James Thomas Shiels, born 1860
- G8 — Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels, born 1862
- G8 — Mary E. Shiels, born 1865

- G8 — Robert L. Shiels, born 1868
- G8 — Melissa “Della” Shiels, born 1871
- G8 — Ada E. Shiels, born 1873, died 1875
- G8 — Lottie L. Shiels, born 1875, died 1890
- G8 — John Shiels, born 1878

With Hattie Ozier Dooley, Robert had three more:

- G8 — Carrie Shiels, born 1888
- G8 — Oliver Howard Shiels, born 1890
- G8 — Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels, born 1892

For Ada and Lottie, the story sadly ended in childhood. For the others, the Shiels family continued into another generation — and in several cases, beyond it.

## G8 — James Thomas Shiels (1860)

James Thomas Shiels was born about 1860 at Greenup, Illinois, the eldest child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

He first appears in the 1860 United States Census as a very young child in his parents' household at Greenup.

Ten years later, the 1870 census records James at about ten years of age, still living with his parents and younger sisters Elizabeth and Mary. He was attending school.

By 1880, James was twenty years old and remained at home with his family. He was single and working on the family farm alongside his father.

At present, this is where James disappears from the family records available to us. We have found no later marriage or family that can be confidently connected with him.

## G8 — Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862—1941) & Francis Marion “Frank” Lyons

Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels was born on June 6, 1862, at Greenup in Cumberland County, Illinois. She was the second child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

Elizabeth grew up on the family farm near Greenup with an increasing number of younger brothers and sisters. Unlike her grandparents, whose lives had taken them from Scotland to Illinois, Ontario and eventually North Dakota, Elizabeth would remain closely connected with the part of Illinois in which she had been born.

In 1881, she married Francis Marion Lyons, who was always known as Frank.

Together they raised a large family of nine children.

## The Lyons Family

Elizabeth and Frank's first child, Elma Lyons, was born in 1883. She was followed by Lelia Lyons in 1884, Cozie Ellen Lyons in 1886, William Franklin Lyons in 1889, Lillie Mae Lyons in 1892, Bessie Myrtle Lyons in 1896, Mary Lyons in 1899, Charles W. “Boots” Lyons in 1901 and Fred Lyons in 1904.

Their children established families of their own, and through them the descendants of Elizabeth Shiels and Frank Lyons spread well beyond the Shiels surname.

Frank died on January 12, 1924.

Elizabeth lived for another seventeen years and died on January 9, 1941, in Greenup Township, Cumberland County, Illinois. She was seventy-eight years old.

## The Next Generation

The nine children of Elizabeth and Frank were:

- G9 — Elma Lyons (1883—1971) married Hiram Ross Denney. They had one son, Hiram Ernest Denney.
- G9 — Lelia Lyons (1884—1918) married Perry Andrew Johnson. They had two sons, Lowell Frederick and Herman Walter. Lelia died in 1918 at only thirty-four years of age, leaving her youngest child still very young.
- G9 — Cozie Ellen Lyons (1886—1969) married Cleveland Tommy Cisney, a farmer. They raised six children: Howard “Doc,” Raymond Bernard, Gilbert Wayne, Goldie, Vickie Irene and Vernon Luther.
- G9 — William Franklin Lyons (1889—1949) married Anna Ellen Huisinga and they raised seven children. William farmed throughout his life. He died in 1949 after being pinned beneath an overturned tractor on a country road near his home.
- G9 — Lillie Mae Lyons (1892—1979) married John Elmer Hampton, who farmed and also worked in a lumber mill. They raised seven children.
- G9 — Bessie Myrtle Lyons (1896—1983) married Harry Jennings Frye. They had two children, Lloyd Francis and Marion.
- G9 — Mary Lyons (1899—1959) married James Riley Decker. They had four children: Doyle Marion, Thelma Alberta, William Henry and James Riley Jr.
- G9 — Charles W. “Boots” Lyons (1901—1994) married Thelma Brown. They had two children, Austin Lee and Delores. Boots worked in a railroad shop and lived to the age of ninety-two.
- G9 — Fred Lyons (1904—1968) never married. He died in 1968 at Effingham, Illinois.

Through these nine children, Elizabeth's descendants continued through the Lyons, Denney, Johnson, Cisney, Hampton, Frye, Decker and other families.

For this branch of our history, however, the Shiels connection leads directly back to their mother, Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels, granddaughter of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice and great-granddaughter of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston.

# G8 — Mary E. Shiels (1865)

Mary E. Shiels was born about 1865 at Greenup, Illinois, the third child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

Mary grew up on the family farm and appears with her parents and siblings in both the 1870 and 1880 United States censuses.

She never married, and no children are known from her life.

Beyond those few details, little more of Mary's story has survived in the family records.

# G8 — Robert L. Shiels (1868—1931) & Sylvia G. Beech

Robert L. Shiels was born on January 14, 1868, at Greenup, Illinois, the fourth child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

He grew up as part of the large Shiels family at Greenup and appears there as a two-year-old in the 1870 United States Census.

As an adult, Robert's working life took him through a surprising variety of occupations. In 1900 he was working as a farm labourer. By 1910 he had become a clerk in a grocery store, and in 1920 he was employed as a janitor at the university in Champaign.

By 1930, Robert was working as a commercial traveller in the grocery business.

## Robert & Sylvia

Robert married Sylvia G. Beech in 1893. Sylvia had been born in Indiana in December 1874.

They had one son, Merle William Shiels, born on April 7, 1900.

Robert and Sylvia eventually made their home in Champaign, Illinois. The 1920 census records them at 57 East Green Street, the same address associated with Robert at the time of his death.

Robert had previously worked for the university and, during the final three years of his life, was a Rawleigh dealer. He was also active in several fraternal organizations, including the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Woodmen.

Robert had been in failing health for some time, although members of his family apparently had not realized how seriously ill he had become. During his final two weeks he was confined to bed.

He died at Champaign on October 7, 1931, at the age of sixty-three, from heart disease and related complications.

# G9 — Merle William Shiels (1900—1978) & Helen Holt & Angie Spooner

Robert and Sylvia's only child, Merle William Shiels, was born on April 7, 1900.

As a young man, Merle joined the United States Army on May 7, 1919.

He married twice, first to Helen Holt and later to Angie Spooner. Neither marriage produced children.

Merle died on July 17, 1978, at Wakefield, Rhode Island.

With Merle's death, this line of the Shiels family came to an end. Robert and Sylvia had only one child, and Merle left no descendants to carry the Shiels name into another generation.

# G8 — Melissa “Della” Shiels (1871—1918) & Nelson Peter Cutright

Melissa Shiels was born on February 20, 1871, at Greenup, Illinois, the fifth child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

Throughout her life, she was known simply as Della.

On November 18, 1888, Della married Nelson Peter Cutright in Cumberland County, Illinois.

Together they raised four children: Howard, born in 1891; George, born in 1893; Lula Myrtle, born in 1895; and Maude, born in 1902.

Della's life was relatively short. She died on August 28, 1918, at only forty-seven years of age. Her youngest daughter, Maude, was just sixteen.

## The Next Generation

Della and Nelson's four children carried this branch of the family forward under the Cutright name.

- G9 — Howard Cutright, born in 1891.
- G9 — George Cutright, born in 1893.
- G9 — Lula Myrtle Cutright (1895—1967) married William Edward “Eddie” Wiggins on January 5, 1914, in Jefferson County, Illinois. They had three children: Leland, Gerald Edward and Charles Howard “Charlie” Wiggins. Eddie died in 1949, and Lula died on October 7, 1967, in Wayne County, Michigan.
- G9 — Maude Cutright (1902—1970) married Loman Floyd Fry. They had two sons, Boyd Benton Fry and David Nelson Fry. Maude died on January 4, 1970, in San Diego, California.

Through Howard, George, Lula and Maude, Della's descendants continued into another generation. With their change of surname from Shiels to Cutright, this is where we leave this branch of the family and return to the other children of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

## G8 — Ada E. Shiels (1873—1875)

Ada E. Shiels was born in 1873 at Greenup, Illinois, the sixth child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

Her life was sadly very short. Ada died on November 12, 1875, when she was only two years old.

## G8 — Lottie L. Shiels (1875—1890)

Lottie L. Shiels was born in 1875, the seventh child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

Like her older sister Ada, Lottie did not live to adulthood. She died on September 26, 1890, at only fifteen years of age and was buried in the Prentice Cemetery near Greenup, Illinois.

## G8 — John Shiels (1878)

John Shiels was born in 1878 at Greenup, Illinois, the eighth and youngest child of Robert Shiels and Elizabeth Jane Prentice.

He was only eight years old when his mother died in 1886. The following year, his father married Hattie Ozier Dooley, and John became part of the blended family that Robert and Hattie raised together.

Beyond these early years, little more of John's story has survived in the family records.

## G8 — Carrie Shiels (1888—1964) & John H. Weeks

Carrie Shiels was born on November 22, 1888, the eldest of the three children born to Robert Shiels and his second wife, Hattie Ozier Dooley.

Carrie grew up with her brothers Oliver and Bennie, as well as the older children from her father's first marriage.

On March 29, 1910, she married John H. Weeks. John worked as a salesman for a grocery chain.

Carrie and John had no children.

Carrie died on June 21, 1964, at Kankakee, Illinois, at the age of seventy-five. With no children, her branch of the family ended with her.

## G8 — Oliver Howard Shiels (1890—1958) & Gladys Madeline Howe

Oliver Howard Shiels was born on October 16, 1890, at Greenup, Illinois. He was the second of the three children born to Robert Shiels and Hattie Ozier Dooley.

Oliver worked in a broom factory.

On September 1, 1920, he married Gladys Madeline Howe in Sangamon County, Illinois.

They had two daughters, Dorothy Jean Shiels, born on August 21, 1922, and Marilyn Eileen Shiels, born on September 1, 1923.

Gladys died on February 27, 1938, at Greenup.

Five years later, on March 6, 1943, Oliver married Emily Irno Cornwell. Oliver and Emily had no children together.

Oliver died on September 1, 1958, at Greenup. He was sixty-seven years old.

## G9 — Dorothy Jean Shiels (1922—2007) & Robert Shull

Dorothy Jean Shiels was born on August 21, 1922, at Loami in Sangamon County, Illinois.

On June 13, 1942, she married Robert Shull in Missouri.

Dorothy and Robert had three children: Lawrence Douglas Shull, born in 1945; James Herbert Shull, born in 1947; and Jeanne Shull, born in 1951.

Dorothy lived to the age of eighty-five and died on December 11, 2007, at Ridgecrest, California.

With Dorothy's children, the family surname changed from Shiels to Shull, and this is where we leave her branch.

## G9 — Marilyn Eileen Shiels (1923—1987) & Robert Melvin Wright

Marilyn Eileen Shiels was born on September 1, 1923, in Cumberland County, Illinois.

On May 1, 1943, she married Robert Melvin Wright.

Robert worked as a foreman in a shoe factory and later as a custodian at Arroyo High School in El Monte, California.

Marilyn and Robert had three daughters: Teri Sue Wright, born in 1944; Judith Ann Wright, born in 1946; and Kathy Elaine Wright, born in 1952.

Marilyn died on December 11, 1987, at Casey, Illinois, at the age of sixty-four.

With their three daughters, the Wright family represents the generation immediately following Marilyn's Shiels line, and this is where we leave this branch of the family.

## G8 — Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892—1969) & Bertha Gressel

Benjamin Harrison Shiels was born on August 24, 1892, the youngest of the three children born to Robert Shiels and his second wife, Hattie Ozier Dooley.

He was always known as Bennie.

Bennie was not quite two years old when his father died in 1894. He was therefore raised largely by his mother, Hattie, alongside his brother Oliver, his sister Carrie and the older children from his father's first marriage.

As an adult, Bennie worked for the railroad as a signal maintainer, beginning another association with railroad work that would continue through some of his children.

In 1912, Bennie married Bertha Gressel.

Together they raised eight children: Fred Harrison, born in 1913; Ivan Lee, born in 1921; Mildred Dorothy, born in 1925; Donald G., born in 1929; Helen E., born in 1931; Marion R., born in 1933; Shirley Ann, born in 1936; and Robert L., born in 1939.

Bennie died on August 14, 1969, at Casey in Clark County, Illinois. He was seventy-six years old.

His eight children carried this branch of the family well into the twentieth century, and through several of them the Shiels surname continued into yet another generation.

## G9 — Fred Harrison Shiels (1913—1986) & Louise Evelyn Howard

Fred Harrison Shiels was born on May 28, 1913, at Greenup, Illinois, the eldest child of Bennie and Bertha.

Like his father, Fred made his working life on the railroad. He became a locomotive engineer for the L & N Railroad.

On May 19, 1935, Fred married Louise Evelyn Howard at Marion, Indiana.

They had one son, Frederick Arnold “Arnie” Shiels, born later that year.

Fred died on November 5, 1986, at Louisville, Kentucky. He was seventy-three years old.

## G10 — Frederick Arnold “Arnie” Shiels (1935—2009) & Elsie Marie Cherry

Frederick Arnold “Arnie” Shiels was born on December 13, 1935, at Indianapolis, Indiana, the only child of Fred Harrison Shiels and Louise Evelyn Howard.

Arnie worked as a truck driver for Yellow Freight Line. He was also a member of Hillcrest Country Club and a former member of the Brandenburg Family Moose Center.

On August 25, 1957, he married Elsie Marie Cherry at Marion, Indiana.

They had one daughter, Marie Louise Shiels, born in 1969. Marie Louise never married and died on March 28, 2019, in Hawaii.

Arnie died on October 23, 2009, at Louisville, Kentucky.

## G9 — Ivan Lee Shiels (1921—1995) & Mary Frances Orrell & Janice Kaye Rogers

Ivan Lee Shiels was born on February 6, 1921, at Greenup, the second child of Bennie and Bertha.

He married Mary Frances Orrell in 1939, and they had one daughter, Peggy Yvonne Shiels, born in 1940.

Records show Ivan working in several occupations during his life. At one time his occupation was listed as a lining laster, while the 1950 census records him as an installer for a bottled gas and plumbing company.

Mary died in 1983. Ivan later married Janice Kaye Rogers in 1985.

Ivan died on October 13, 1995, at Irving, Texas, at the age of seventy-four.

His daughter Peggy represents the next generation of this Shiels line. Our present family records provide no further details that need to be included here.

## G9 — Mildred Dorothy Shiels (1925—2006) & Ray Archer

Mildred Dorothy Shiels was born on June 5, 1925, at Greenup, the third child of Bennie and Bertha.

On October 18, 1947, she married Ray Archer.

Mildred spent much of her working life dealing with the public. She worked at Manaring Pharmacy in Indianapolis from 1947 to 1950 and at Gaseen Pharmacy in St. Louis from 1950 to 1957. She then began a long career with Trailways Bus Company in St. Louis, working in the ticket information department from 1957 until 1984.

Ray worked as a bus driver. Mildred and Ray had no children.

Mildred died on December 17, 2006, at the age of eighty-one. Ray lived to ninety-four and died in 2011.

## G9 — Donald G. Shiels (1929—2004) & Barbara Eileen Comer

Donald G. Shiels was born on June 7, 1929, at Greenup, the fourth child of Bennie and Bertha.

He married Barbara Eileen Comer on December 17, 1949.

Donald followed his father into railroad-related work and became a signal test man with Conrail.

Donald and Barbara had two daughters, Janet Lynn Shiels, born in 1952, and Vicki Jean Shiels, born in 1955.

Donald died on December 3, 2004, at Carmel, Indiana, at the age of seventy-five. Barbara died in 2010.

## G10 — Janet Lynn Shiels (1952) & Albert Willard Nuckols

Janet Lynn Shiels was born in 1952, the elder daughter of Donald and Barbara.

She later married Albert Willard Nuckols.

## G10 — Vicki Jean Shiels (1955) & Glen Porter

Vicki Jean Shiels was born in 1955, the younger daughter of Donald and Barbara.

She married Glen Porter and they had a daughter, Kirsten Malora Porter.

Because the surname changed to Porter with the next generation, Vicki represents the point at which we leave this branch of the Shiels family.

## G9 — Helen E. Shiels (1931—2017) & Charles Orrell

Helen E. Shiels was born on January 30, 1931, at Greenup, the fifth child of Bennie and Bertha.

On September 17, 1949, she married Charles Orrell.

They had two daughters, Pamela Jolene Orrell, born in 1951, and Lynn Orrell, born in 1964.

Helen died on November 22, 2017, at the age of eighty-six.

With Pamela and Lynn, the family continued under the Orrell surname, and this is where we leave Helen's branch.

## G9 — Marion R. Shiels (1933—2015) & George Thomas Wright

Marion R. Shiels was born on February 3, 1933, in Clark County, Illinois, the sixth child of Bennie and Bertha.

She married George Thomas Wright in 1952. George was a minister.

They had two sons, Gary Amon Wright, born in 1953, and Jeffrey Thomas Wright, born in 1959.

Marion died on July 19, 2015, at Humble, Texas, at the age of eighty-two.

With Gary and Jeffrey, the family continued under the Wright surname, and this is where we leave Marion's branch.

## G9 — Shirley Ann Shiels (1936—2023) & Loyd Athey

Shirley Ann Shiels was born on July 7, 1936, the seventh child of Bennie and Bertha.

On April 25, 1953 — prom night — Shirley married Loyd Athey at Casey, Illinois.

Shirley had been a cheerleader at Casey High School. After their marriage, she followed Loyd to Germany while he was stationed there with the United States Army. They returned to Casey in 1959, where they established their home and raised three children.

Faith became an important part of Shirley's life. She was a devoted member of the Church of Christ and enjoyed teaching Bible classes.

Family memories also preserve a much more personal picture of her. Shirley loved to sew and cook for her grandchildren, with fried chicken, French toast and homemade milkshakes among the favourites. She had a strong sweet tooth, enjoyed keeping fit, read and played games with her great-grandchildren, and developed a particular fondness for teddy bears — a fondness apparently not shared by Loyd.

Shirley died on March 17, 2023, at the age of eighty-six.

Shirley and Loyd raised three children, carrying this branch forward under the Athey surname.

## G9 — Robert L. “Bob” Shiels (1939—2016) & Mertie Aileen Huddlestun

Robert L. Shiels was born on January 14, 1939, in Clark County, Illinois, the youngest of Bennie and Bertha's eight children.

Known as Bob, he graduated from Casey High School in 1957.

On September 29 of that year, he married Mertie Aileen Huddlestun.

Bob operated a Jewel Tea route in Casey from 1960 until 1970 and later worked for the State of Illinois as a weight scale inspector. He was a member of the Church of Christ in Robinson and was also a member and past president of the Casey Jaycees.

Away from work, Bob enjoyed fishing, hunting, camping, cycling and golf.

Bob and Mertie had four daughters: Penny Sue Shiels, Pamela Lou Shiels, Misty Shiels and Robin Michelle Shiels.

Bob died on February 20, 2016, at the age of seventy-seven.

# G7 — Jane Shiels (1841—1891) & William Reynolds

Jane Shiels was born on September 25, 1841, at Libberton, Scotland, the second child of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

Jane was about eleven years old when she crossed the Atlantic with her parents and brothers in 1852. The family settled at Greenup, Illinois, where they began their new life in America.

In 1859, Jane married William Reynolds.

The following year brought an important change for the Shiels family. Jane's parents, Thomas and Elizabeth, left Illinois and moved north to Canada with some of their children. Jane and her older brother Robert, however, remained behind in Illinois.

For Jane, Greenup would remain home for the rest of her life.

## Jane & William's Family

Jane and William raised six daughters: Elizabeth, born in 1860; Laura, born about 1868; Mary Olive, born in 1870; Lufenia, born about 1873; Dora, born about 1875; and Nettie, born in 1877.

Jane died at Greenup on May 1, 1891. She was only forty-nine years old.

Her six daughters carried Jane's branch of the family forward under the Reynolds name.

- G8 — Elizabeth Reynolds (1860—1942) was born on March 27, 1860, at Greenup. On December 25, 1879, she married William Albert Goshorn at Cincinnati, Ohio. William was a farmer. Elizabeth and William raised seven children: Raida Maude, Grover Cleveland, Pearl Blanche, Sara Jane “Jennie”, William Floyd, Clarence Stanley and Claude Clemon Goshorn. Elizabeth lived to the age of eighty-two and died on April 10, 1942, in Shelby County, Ohio. William had died in 1919.
- G8 — Laura J. Reynolds (1868-1903) was born about 1868 at Greenup. On July 29, 1888, she married Albert Brady in Cumberland County, Illinois. Albert worked on a farm for a number of years. By 1900 he was working as a bartender, and later in life he worked as a night watchman at an iron works. Laura and Albert had seven children: Walter, Lulie, Orvil David, Burthy, Burnis, Doris Vernice and Lawrence Brady.
- G8 — Mary Olive Reynolds (1870—1937) was born on August 1, 1870, at Greenup. On March 28, 1889, she married Ulysses Grant Journell. Ulysses was known as Grant. He worked at a number of occupations during his lifetime, including artist, salesman, farmer and retail fish agent. The family spent much of their lives in the Logan County area of Ohio. Mary and Grant raised a large family of ten children: Carrie, Cora, Clifford, Clara, Dewey, Helen, Margaret, Jane, Alta, and one additional child born in 1909. Mary died on February 3, 1937, at Quincy in Logan County, Ohio.
- G8 — Lufenia E. Reynolds (1873-1939) was born about 1873. Little more is presently known about her life.
- G8 — Dora M. Reynolds (1875—1930) was born about 1875. Little more is known about Dora beyond the fact that she died in 1930.

- G8 — Nettie E. Reynolds (1877—1926) was born in March 1877. On May 24, 1895, she married George Riley Gray. Nettie and George had four daughters: Blanch, Allean, Irina and Nettie Gray. Nettie died in 1926.

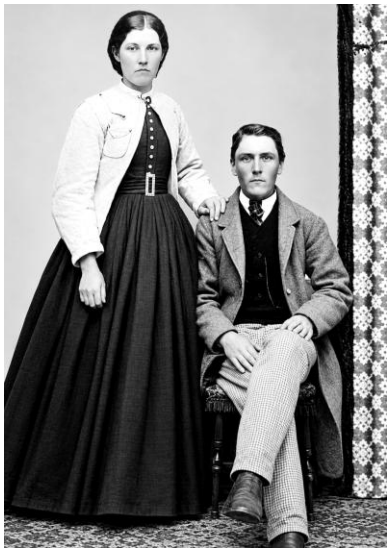
### Jane's Branch Continues

Through Jane and William's six daughters, their descendants spread into a number of families and carried their Shiels ancestry well into later generations.

Although the Shiels surname ended with Jane in this branch, her connection to the family did not. Her daughters and their descendants remained part of the much larger family that began its American story when Thomas and Elizabeth Shiels brought their children from Scotland to Illinois in 1852.

With Jane's six daughters, we leave this branch of the family and return to the next child of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

## G7 — Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845—1892) & Margaret Avery



*Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) & Margaret Avery*

Thomas Prentice Shiels was born on January 18, 1845, at Liberton, Scotland, the third child of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

He was only seven years old when his family crossed the Atlantic in 1852 and settled at Greenup, Illinois. Eight years later, the family was on the move again, this time north to Grey Township, Ontario.

By the age of fifteen, Thomas had already lived in Scotland, the United States and Canada.

In Ontario, he worked alongside his father on the family farm. Across the road lived another family with Scottish roots — the Averys — and among them was their daughter Margaret.

### Thomas & Margaret

Margaret Avery was born in Canada, the daughter of George Avery and Margaret Brown.

Thomas and Margaret grew up as neighbours, and on November 3, 1865, they were married.

As a wedding present, Thomas's father gave the young couple half of the family farm in Grey Township. Thomas built a large house on the property, and he and Margaret began their married life there.

Over the next sixteen years, six children were born in Ontario: Lucy Jane, Elizabeth, Janet, Anna Barbara, Albert Thomas “Bert”, and Charlotte.

But Ontario would not be their permanent home.

## The Call of the West

During the 1870s, Thomas and his brother-in-law, George Avery, travelled west to Dakota Territory, where they helped Scandinavian settlers adapt their farming methods to conditions in North America.

The work introduced both men to the country around Fort Ransom and the Sheyenne Valley. When land in the area later became available for homesteading, they already knew the region and had selected where they wanted to settle.

In 1881, Thomas and Margaret made their decision. They left the established farm in Ontario and, with their six children, moved west to Dakota Territory.

They settled near Fort Ransom on the west rim of the Sheyenne Valley. George Avery took land on the site of the old fort, while Thomas established his homestead nearby.

Once again, another generation of the Shiels family had exchanged an established home for the promise of something new farther west.

## A Home on the Dakota Prairie

Thomas built a sod house for his family, but it was more substantial than many of the simple sod homes associated with the early prairie settlers. He constructed it with a regular frame and lined the interior with lumber before surrounding it with sod. The result was a sturdy home that remained warmer during the Dakota winters and cooler during the summers.

Three more children joined the family there: Athol Garfield “Art”, George Robert, and Clara May.

Thomas and Margaret now had nine children.

Life on the Dakota prairie demanded a great deal from the family, but the Sheyenne Valley became their home. The river, the surrounding prairie and the small community of Fort Ransom formed the backdrop to the children's early lives.

Then tragedy changed the family.

## A Family Changed by Tragedy

While his children were still young, Thomas Prentice was involved in a serious farming accident. The accident was not immediately fatal, but its effects remained with him and eventually took his life.

Thomas died on May 30, 1892, at only forty-seven years of age. He was buried in Standing Rock Cemetery near Fort Ransom.

Margaret was left with nine children, several of them still very young. Their oldest son, Bert, was only fourteen.

Despite the loss of her husband, Margaret managed to keep the farm operating, with Bert assuming much of the responsibility as he grew older. She also had a house built in Fort Ransom so that the younger children could attend school more easily.

For more than a decade after Thomas's death, Margaret and her children continued their lives around Fort Ransom.

Then the possibility of homestead land north of the border offered the family another opportunity.

## North to Saskatchewan

In 1904, Bert travelled north to the Long Lake district of Saskatchewan and selected homestead land for himself and for his mother.

The following year, Margaret made another major move. With her sons Art and George and her daughter Clara, she left North Dakota and travelled north to Saskatchewan.

Margaret, Bert and George each took up a quarter section near Craven. From Ontario to Dakota Territory and now Saskatchewan, Margaret's journey had carried her across much of the North American prairie.

For Margaret, it meant beginning again as a widow while helping her younger children establish futures of their own.

Her health began to fail not long afterward. Following a lengthy illness, Margaret died on September 6, 1908, at the family homestead near Craven.

Her body was taken by train back to Fort Ransom, where she was buried beside Thomas in Standing Rock Cemetery.

A North Dakota newspaper later remembered Margaret as a woman who had won “the respect and admiration of all who came in contact with her,” describing her as possessing “the qualities of an ideal woman.”

## Their Family

Thomas Prentice and Margaret raised nine children, six born during their years in Ontario and three after the family moved to Dakota Territory:

- G8 — Lucy Jane Shiels (1869—1957)
- G8 — Elizabeth Shiels (1872—1948)
- G8 — Janet Shiels (1874—1912)
- G8 — Anna Barbara Shiels (1876—1955)
- G8 — Albert Thomas “Bert” Shiels (1878—1950)
- G8 — Charlotte Shiels (1880—1906)
- G8 — Athol Garfield “Art” Shiels (1883—1941)
- G8 — George Robert Shiels (1886—1962)
- G8 — Clara May Shiels (1888—1968)

All nine survived to adulthood.

Their lives would carry this branch of the Shiels family in many different directions across Canada and the United States. Some would leave the Shiels surname behind through marriage, while others would carry it into succeeding generations.

## G8 — Lucy Jane Shiels (1869—1957) & Ferdinand Ellerman & James H. Crum



*Lucy Shiels Crum*

Lucy Jane Shiels was born on August 18, 1869, at Cranbrook, Ontario, the eldest child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

Lucy spent her early childhood on the family farm in Ontario. In 1881, when she was eleven years old, she made the long journey with her parents and five younger siblings to their new home near Fort Ransom in Dakota Territory. Three more children would join the family there.

In July 1890, at the age of twenty, Lucy married Ferdinand Ellerman. They had no children, and the marriage ended in divorce in 1905.

On October 2, 1907, Lucy married James H. Crum at Jamestown, North Dakota.

James had been married previously and had a young son, Carlyle Pettey Crum. Carlyle was only eight years old when his parents divorced, and he was subsequently raised by James and Lucy.

The family eventually moved to Whitefish, Montana, where James and Lucy owned and operated a department store for many years.

Lucy died on January 7, 1957, at Fort Steilacoom in Pierce County, Washington, at the age of eighty-seven. She was buried at Bellingham, Washington.

Lucy had no children of her own, so her branch of the Shiels family ends here. Carlyle remained an important part of her family life, but as her stepson, his descendants belong to the Crum family rather than to the Shiels line.

## G8 — Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872—1948) & Josiah Maltman



*Lizzie Shiels Maltman*

Elizabeth Shiels was born on July 26, 1872, the second child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery. Throughout her life, she was better known as Lizzie.

Lizzie spent her early childhood on the family farm in Ontario before moving west with her parents and siblings to Fort Ransom, Dakota Territory, in 1881. She grew to adulthood there as the family established its new home on the prairie.

On December 30, 1891, Lizzie married Josiah Maltman at Lisbon, North Dakota. Josiah was a farmer, an occupation he would follow throughout his working life.

Their family continued the westward movement that had already characterized so much of Lizzie's childhood. By 1900 they were living in Oregon, where they would eventually make their permanent home.

Lizzie and Josiah raised a large family of eleven children. Their children were Irene, Etta May, Roy Stanley, Freda Ann, Lavilla Margaret, Gladys Elizabeth, Balance Marcella, John Lloyd, Clara Luella, Florence Avery and Ruth Charlotte Maltman.

The children's birthplaces trace some of the family's movement across the West. The earlier children were born in North Dakota, followed by births in Washington and, after the family reached Oregon, the remainder of the family.

Their daughter Balance Marcella died on October 27, 1918, when she was only fifteen years old.

Josiah died on November 21, 1941. Lizzie remained at their home in Eugene, Oregon, until her death on January 15, 1948, at the age of seventy-five.

## Their Children

- G9 — Irene Maltman (1888—1981) was born April 16, 1888 in Fort Ransom, North Dakota. She married Adam Grover Holeman and they had a daughter Mildred Ethel Holeman born July 3, 1911. Adam was a railway express clerk. Irene died on June 21, 1981 at the age of 93 years.
- G9 — Etta May Maltman (1892—1948) was born September 18, 1892. She married Fred Urick on May 12, 1917. She died May 8, 1948 in Portland, Oregon.
- G9 — Roy Stanley Maltman (1894—1976) was born May 31, 1894. He married Myrtle Barber in 1920 and they had a son William. Roy was a Butter maker for a dairy and was later a sales manager for an ice cream factory. He died January 3, 1976 in Pompano Beach, Florida.
- G9 — Freda Ann Maltman (1896—1975) was born April 30, 1896 in Fargo, ND. She was married twice but had no children. Freda was a bookkeeper for over 40 years. She died in 1975 in Coos Bay, Oregon.
- G9 — Lavilla Margaret Maltman (1897) was born December 29, 1897 in Tacoma, Washington. She married Benjamin Conway and they had two children.
- G9 — Gladys Elizabeth Maltman (1900—1972) was born January 10, 1900 in Eugene, Oregon. She was married three times but had no children. She died in 1972 in Eugene, Oregon.
- G9 — Balance Marcella Maltman (1903—1918) was born September 20, 1903 in Eugene, Oregon. She died at the age of fifteen from Spanish Influenza followed by pneumonia.
- G9 — John Lloyd Maltman (1905—1955) was born November 5, 1905 and married Laurie Mecham when he was 37. They never had children. John was a baker and died in 1955 when he was only 49 years of age.
- G9 — Clara Luella Maltman (1907—1986) was born September 30, 1907. She married Boyd Overstreet in 1929 and he died 4 years later. Clara died in 1986.
- G9 — Florence Avery Maltman (1910—1989) was born February 11, 1910 and married Dale Croner in 1935. Dale also died 4 years after their wedding. They had no children. Florence later married Thomas Turcott in 1957. She died in 1989.
- G9 — Ruth Charlotte Maltman (1911—1953) was born September 21, 1911. She married Frank Bloomfield in 1934. They never had children. Ruth died October 16, 1953 at only forty-two years of age.

Through these eleven children, Lizzie and Josiah's family continued under the Maltman name. This is where we leave their descendants and return to the next child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

# G8 — Janet Shiels (1874—1912) & Frank Lyon



*Janet Shiels Lyon*

Janet Shiels was born on June 21, 1874, at Brussels, Ontario, the third child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

She was still a young girl when her family left Ontario in 1881 and moved west to Fort Ransom in Dakota Territory. Janet grew to adulthood there, and on February 14, 1894, she married Frank Lyon at Fort Ransom.

Frank was a farmer for most of his working life. In later years, after leaving farming, he managed an apartment building in Portland, Oregon.

## A Family on the Move

Janet and Frank had eight children, and their birthplaces trace the family's gradual movement west.

Their first two children, Maggie Bella and Herbert Bryan, were born at Fort Ransom. By the time their next three children — Hazel Louella, Clara Alice and Harley Grover — were born, the family was living at Bellfield, North Dakota.

The family eventually continued west to Oregon, where their three youngest sons — Osman Stanley, Lyle Palmer and Athol Walter — were born.

Their daughter Hazel died in 1906 at only eight years of age.

Just six years later, tragedy struck the family again.

Janet died on May 11, 1912, at Dayton, Oregon. She was only thirty-seven years old and left behind a large young family. Her youngest child, Athol, was only three.

## Their Children

- G9 — Maggie Bella Lyon (1894—1970) married Lemmie Ingram in 1912. They had three children: Beatrice, Elmo “Buddy” and Harold. Following the end of that marriage, Maggie married Joseph Aubrey Hood in 1935, and they had a daughter, Joann Dee Hood. Maggie died on August 13, 1970, at Huntington Beach, California.
- G9 — Herbert Bryan Lyon (1896—1982) moved with the family to Oregon and later spent time in Washington before settling at McMinnville, Oregon. He worked as a buyer for Northwest Poultry and Swift & Company. In 1936, he married Laura Maye McNeely. They had no children. Herbert died on April 10, 1982, at the age of eighty-five.
- G9 — Hazel Louella Lyon (1898—1906) was born at Bellfield, North Dakota. She died on July 6, 1906, at Dayton, Oregon, when she was only eight years old.
- G9 — Clara Alice Lyon (1901—1976) married Ernest Elmlund in 1935. Ernest owned and managed a service station and garage. Clara and Ernest had no children. Clara died on April 12, 1976, at the age of seventy-four.
- G9 — Harley Grover Lyon (1903—1985) became a livestock trader. He married Pearl Langley in 1931, and they had two children, Janet Pearl and Harold Lyon. Harley died on July 5, 1985, at Portland, Oregon.

- G9 — Osman Stanley Lyon (1905—1930) never married. He died on November 20, 1930, at Dayton, Oregon, when he was only twenty-five years old.
- G9 — Lyle Palmer Lyon (1907—1971) worked as a truck driver for much of his life. He married Edith Broadley in 1933, and they had three children: Beverley Ann, Stanley Dean and Marlene Lyon. Following the end of that marriage, Lyle married Letha Mason in 1957. He died on July 7, 1971, at the age of sixty-four.
- G9 — Athol Walter Lyon (1909—1974) was only three years old when his mother died. For a time he was cared for by Bill and Cora Hodges. On June 11, 1944, Athol married Winnifred Peters at Cheney, Washington. They had no children. Winnifred died in 1973, and Athol died on March 19, 1974, at Spokane, Washington.

### Janet's Family

Janet's life ended much too early, but all seven of her surviving children reached adulthood. Through them, her family spread still farther across Oregon, Washington and California.

Because Janet's children carried the Lyon surname, this is where we leave their descendants and return to the next child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

## G8 — Anna Barbara Shiels (1876—1955) & Ira Hayes



*Anna Barbara Shiels Hayes*

Anna Barbara Shiels was born on April 22, 1876, at Brussels, Ontario, the fourth child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

Like her older sisters, Anna spent her early childhood in Ontario before moving west with the family to Fort Ransom in Dakota Territory in 1881. She was five years old when the family made the move and grew up on the farm overlooking the Sheyenne Valley.

On December 26, 1893, Anna married Ira Hayes at Fort Ransom. Ira was a farmer throughout his working life. Anna and Ira had five children:

- G9 — Ray Hayes (1894—1899) was born December 18, 1894. He had a very short life and died on May 7, 1899 when he was only 4 years old.
- G9 — Warren Hayes (1896—1969) was born September 8, 1896 in Cleveland, North Dakota. He grew up on the farm and married Neva Dorothy Bakewell on August 6, 1924. Warren was a dentist and they lived in Waukon, Iowa. They never had children and Warren died January 13, 1969 at 72 years of age.
- G9 — Chester Hayes (1900—1938) was born October 21, 1900. He never married and died at 37 years of age on May 8, 1938 in Allamakee, Iowa.
- G9 — Margaret Hayes (1902) was born August 5, 1902 in Courtnay, North Dakota. There are no further records available for Margaret.
- G9 — Myrtle Hayes (1905—2005) was born August 5, 1905. She married Jack Shipton on December 4, 1926 in Great Falls, Montana. They had a son Jack Jr. Myrtle lived to be 100 years of age and died November 3, 2005.

Anna died on September 2, 1955, at the age of seventy-nine and was buried at Fort Ransom, North Dakota.

# G8 — Albert Thomas “Bert” Shiels (1878—1950)



*Bert Shiels (1878-1950)*

Albert Thomas “Bert” Shiels was born on July 30, 1878, at Brussels, Ontario, the fifth child and oldest son of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

Bert was only three years old when the family left Ontario for Dakota Territory in 1881. He grew up on the family farm near Fort Ransom and was fourteen when his father died in 1892. As the oldest son, Bert took on increasing responsibility for helping his mother and the younger children.

When members of the family later moved north to Saskatchewan, Bert established his own homestead near Craven. Following his mother's death in 1908, he continued farming there.

For several years after the First World War, his younger brother George and George's family lived with Bert and helped with the farm. They remained there until about 1926.

## A Good Neighbour

Bert never married and appears to have lived a quiet and independent life. He was remembered as a good neighbour who was always willing to help family and friends when they found themselves in difficulty.

One story captures that side of his character particularly well. When a friend's wife was having the bailiff seize the family's property, Bert helped his friend by hiding the man's horses.

Perhaps not the most conventional form of neighbourly assistance — but certainly memorable.

In 1937, Bert sold his land to his nephew William Grant. Two years later, he retired from farming and moved into Craven, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Bert died on September 22, 1950, at the age of seventy-two and was buried at Craven, Saskatchewan.

Bert had no children, and with his death this branch of the Shiels family came to an end.

# G8 — Charlotte Maretta Shiels (1880—1906) & Ernest Gay Stearns



*Charlotte Shiels Stearns*

Charlotte Maretta Shiels was born on January 23, 1880, at Brussels, Ontario, the sixth child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

Charlotte was still a baby when her family left Ontario in 1881 and moved west to their new home near Fort Ransom in Dakota Territory. She grew up there with her brothers and sisters.

On July 6, 1900, Charlotte married Ernest Gay Stearns at Enderlin, North Dakota.

Charlotte and Ernest had three sons: Arthur Thomas, born in 1901; Lloyd Hector, born in 1903; and William Ellsworth, born in 1906.

Their family life together was tragically short. Charlotte died on June 6, 1906, only four months after the birth of their youngest son. She was just twenty-six years old and left Ernest with three boys, all under the age of six.

Charlotte was buried at Barron, Wisconsin.

Ernest lived for another sixty-two years. Over the course of his working life, records describe him in a variety of occupations, including bricklayer, farmer, sawmill labourer and stone mason. He died on June 12, 1968, at the age of ninety.

### Their Children

- G9 — Arthur Thomas Stearns (1901—1966) worked in the lumber industry before entering the United States military in 1942 during the Second World War. Following his discharge in 1945, he returned to the lumber business. Arthur never married and died on April 7, 1966, at Priest River, Idaho.
- G9 — Lloyd Hector Stearns (1903—1969) worked primarily as a construction labourer and later in the logging industry. He married Rena Hortense Bunce in 1926, and they had five children: Howard Arthur, Velma, Robert Alfred, Viola Elizabeth and Mary Joyce. Lloyd died on August 15, 1969, in Washington.
- G9 — William Ellsworth Stearns (1906—1962) worked in the lumber industry for much of his life. He married Mildred Ruth Dobbs in 1927, and they had seven children: Louella Mavis, Lois Maretta, Ronald Eugene, Virginia Ruth, William Ernest, Charles Warner and James Arthur Stearns. William died on February 27, 1962, in Bonner County, Idaho, at the age of fifty-six.

Through Charlotte's three sons, her family continued under the Stearns name. This is where we leave their descendants and return to the next child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

## G8 — Athol Garfield “Art” Shiels (1883—1941)



*Art Shiels (1883-1941)*

Athol Garfield “Art” Shiels was born on April 12, 1883, at Fort Ransom, North Dakota. He was the seventh child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery, and the first of their children to be born after the family's move from Ontario to Dakota Territory.

Art served overseas during the First World War. After returning home, he took out a homestead near Southey, Saskatchewan, some distance north of the area where his brothers had settled. Art never married and lived alone on his homestead.

He died on April 1, 1941, just short of his fifty-eighth birthday, and was buried at Biggar, Saskatchewan.

With no children to carry the family line forward, Art's branch ends here.

# G8 — George Robert Shiels (1886—1962) & Rosa Stefansson



*George & Rosa Shiels*

George Robert Shiels was born on March 5, 1886, in the sod house his father had built overlooking the Sheyenne Valley near Fort Ransom, Dakota Territory. He was the eighth of nine children born to Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

With curly red hair and bright blue eyes, George grew up on the open prairie beside the Sheyenne River. His childhood memories included fishing and swimming, building rafts and little sailboats, attending a one-room school and enjoying the freedom of prairie life.

Some of his earliest memories were of his father, going with him to the mill with a load of grain, watching the great millstone turn, learning to fish and making willow whistles together.

Those memories became especially precious after his father died in 1892, when George was only six years old.

## From Fort Ransom to Saskatchewan

Following Thomas's death, Margaret kept the family farm operating with the help of her oldest son, Bert. She later had a house built in Fort Ransom so the younger children could attend school more easily.

By the early 1900s, free homestead land was drawing settlers north into western Canada. Bert travelled to Saskatchewan and selected land in the Long Lake district north of Regina.

In 1905, Margaret followed with members of the family, including George. Near Craven, Saskatchewan, Margaret, Bert and George each took up a quarter-section of land.

George was nineteen years old and, for the first time, had land of his own.

Farming, however, would not prove to be his future — at least not yet. George sold his homestead and took up barbering in the little town of Craven.

And it was there that a badly aimed snowball changed his life.

## A Snowball — and Rosa

In the spring of 1909, George and some of the other young men around the barbershop were outside fooling around and throwing snowballs at one another.

George let one fly just as a young woman he had never seen before came around the corner.

The wet, slushy snowball struck her.

George, with his unmistakable red hair — and apparently an equally noticeable ability to blush — hurried over to apologize while his friends added to his embarrassment with their laughter and catcalls.

Fortunately for George, the young woman accepted his apology.

Her name was Rosa Stefansson.

Rosa was of Icelandic descent and had come to the Craven area with members of her family in connection with government dredging work at nearby Valeport and Last Mountain Lake.

What began with an accidental snowball soon became something much more important. Within months Rosa had accepted George's ring, and on April 30, 1910, George Robert Shiels and Rosa Stefansson were married at Lumsden, Saskatchewan.

It was the beginning of a marriage that would last for more than fifty years — and surely one of the more unusual introductions in the Shiels family story.

## A New Life in Selkirk

Following their marriage, George and Rosa moved to Selkirk, Manitoba, where George went to work for the Dominion Government.

His work was remarkably varied. He was involved in dredge operations and the repair and maintenance of boats and other equipment. He studied stationary engineering and earned his second-class papers.

George also worked on construction of the bridge and locks at Lockport.

Perhaps the most unusual part of the job was underwater diving. Wearing a heavy rubber diving suit, weighted equipment and a large iron helmet fitted with a glass visor, George worked beneath the surface maintaining underwater equipment and tracks associated with the dredging operations.

Meanwhile, George and Rosa's family was growing.

Mildred Charlotte was born in 1910, followed by Clara Eleanor, known as Kelly, in 1912; Frederic Joseph in 1914; Margaret Norma in 1916; and Sigurlaug “Ruby” in 1917.

## Back to the Family Farm

In 1918, George received a letter from his older brother Bert asking him to return to Saskatchewan and help with the farm. Bert had never married and needed help with both the farming and the household.

George and Rosa packed up their five young children and returned to the Craven area.

Two more sons joined the family there: Robert Eugene “Bob” in 1919 and George Thomas “Billy” in 1922.

George once again settled into the demanding life of a prairie farmer. He loved animals and would have preferred raising livestock to grain farming, and at one point he maintained a sizeable herd of cattle.

But life on the farm was not simply work. George loved sports and usually pitched when he played baseball. The whole family went to ball games, dances and picnics. At dances in the Burnside School, the smaller children could be found asleep on seats stacked along the wall while the adults continued dancing.

Family outings often meant a picnic in the Qu'Appelle Valley, where the children played while George fished.

These were hard-working years, but they were also remembered as happy ones.

## Another Try in Manitoba

By 1923, George was ready for another change. He packed Rosa, the children and their belongings into the family's seven-passenger McLaughlin touring car and headed east to Manitoba.

The journey took four days.

George traded the automobile for a farm near Teulon, but the property proved disappointing. Much of the land was swampy or too stony to cultivate, so George turned again to livestock.

He and his oldest son Fred travelled by train to Selkirk, bought a small herd of cattle and then drove them approximately thirty-five miles back to Teulon on foot.

Along the way, they acquired an unexpected helper — a stray female dog who joined them and helped herd the cattle. She refused to leave, so the family adopted her and named her Queenie.

The Teulon farm did not prove successful, however, and before long the family was once again heading west.

## Back to Saskatchewan — Again

George and Rosa returned to the familiar Craven district and the old family farm.

Their eighth and youngest child, Jean Bernice, was born there in 1926.

George tried several ways of making the farm profitable. He raised cattle, operated a dairy herd and even took on a Rawleigh route, travelling through the countryside with a team and van.

Sunday afternoons sometimes brought another occupation back to life.

George would bring out his old barbering tools, strop the straight razor and give haircuts to neighbours who stopped by. In summer the barbering took place outdoors and became as much a social gathering as a haircut, with the men sitting around talking and exchanging the latest news.

But falling farm prices and the needs of a large family eventually brought the farming years to an end.

## Silton and Strasbourg

The family moved first to Silton, Saskatchewan, where George took whatever work he could find. He worked at a lumberyard, painted and decorated buildings, helped with construction of the United Church and even tried winter fishing through the ice of Last Mountain Lake.

During a severe flu epidemic, entire farm families in the area became ill at the same time. Although George himself had only recently recovered, he went from farm to farm feeding livestock, milking cows and bringing groceries to families unable to care for themselves.

The family later moved to Strasbourg, where George again found painting and other temporary work.

Nothing provided the permanent employment a large family needed.

Eventually George and Rosa decided to return to Selkirk.

## The Hard Years

Their return came as the Depression tightened its grip across the country.

Work was scarce, money scarcer, and providing for a large family became a constant struggle. Rosa sewed for farm families in exchange for food, while George took whatever work he could find — cutting cordwood, unloading fish at the river docks, working occasional jobs aboard boats on Lake Winnipeg and continually applying for something permanent.

Even in those difficult years, George became involved in helping others.

He helped organize Selkirk's unemployed men and secured the town council chambers for their meetings. The group approached the mayor and council and successfully argued for a change in the relief system so families could receive vouchers and choose the food they actually needed rather than simply accepting whatever provisions were handed out.

The association also organized whist drives, movie nights, dances, socials and Christmas events for the children.

George was struggling to provide for his own family, yet still found ways to improve life for others facing the same hardships.

## “Mother, I Got a Job!”

Then, one evening in 1937, everything changed.

George had gone out to a meeting. At about nine o'clock he burst through the kitchen door, his face glowing.

“Mother, I got a job!”

Rosa, accustomed by then to temporary employment, asked how long this one would last.

“It's permanent!”

George had been hired as janitor at Central School in Selkirk. His stationary engineer's qualifications made him particularly suited to the large steam-heated building.

After years of uncertainty, the Shiels family finally had the security of a permanent income.

Life gradually became easier.

## War and a Changing Family

By then the children were growing up and beginning lives of their own.

Mildred married William Lamont. Kelly married Lawrence Marsh. Norma married Bill Lidster, and Fred married Stephanie Stefaniuk. Ruby completed school and later attended business college in Winnipeg.

Then war came again.

Bob joined the Royal Canadian Army Service Corps and served overseas in England. Billy joined the Royal Canadian Signal Corps and served in the Netherlands.

For George and Rosa, the war years meant the constant anxiety of having two sons overseas.

Jean and Ruby eventually moved to Winnipeg for work, and with their children increasingly scattered, George and Rosa decided that they too would move to Winnipeg so they could once again be closer to family.

George returned to painting and decorating and later worked during the winter as icemaker at the Thistle Curling Club.

## Heartbreak in the Family

After the war, Bob returned to Canada with a medical discharge and resumed his married life with Leona Haywayhe.

Billy returned after the war and enrolled at the University of Manitoba. While working at Flin Flon during his second year at university, he drowned.

He was only twenty-six years old.

His death was remembered as the first break in the family circle and was an especially difficult loss for George and Rosa.

Only two years later, their eldest daughter Mildred died in Sudbury, Ontario.

Within a very short period, George and Rosa had lost two of the eight children they had raised.

## Later Years Together

In 1951, George turned sixty-five and took a less strenuous position as caretaker of St. Paul's United Church.

After decades of moving between farms, towns and provinces in search of opportunity and employment, life had finally become quieter.

In 1960, George and Rosa celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary — fifty years after a red-haired young barber's badly aimed snowball had introduced them in Craven.

George died suddenly on February 5, 1962, at the age of seventy-five.

Rosa lived for another eight years and died on February 12, 1970.

They were buried together in Kildonan Presbyterian Cemetery in Winnipeg.

George and Rosa had experienced homesteading, repeated moves, hard physical work, the Depression, two world wars and the heartbreaking loss of two children. Yet the memories preserved by their family speak just as strongly of humour, affection and a home that remained warm and secure even when there was little money to spare.

Their marriage had begun by accident with a snowball in Craven and endured for more than half a century.

### Their Children

George and Rosa raised eight children:

- G9 — Mildred Charlotte Shiels (1910—1950)
- G9 — Clara Eleanor “Kelly” Shiels (1912—1971)
- G9 — Frederic Joseph Shiels (1914—1986)
- G9 — Margaret Norma Shiels (1916—1984)
- G9 — Sigurlaug “Ruby” Shiels (1917—1987)
- G9 — Robert Eugene “Bob” Shiels (1919—1976)
- G9 — George Thomas “Billy” Shiels (1922—1948)
- G9 — Jean Bernice Shiels (1926—1976)

## G9 — Mildred Charlotte Shiels (1910—1950) & William Cecil Lamont



*Mildred Shiels Lamont*

Mildred Charlotte Shiels was born on October 29, 1910, at Selkirk, Manitoba. She was the eldest of the eight children of George Robert Shiels and Rosa Stefansson.

With black hair and grey eyes, Mildred was the first child born to George and Rosa during their early years together in Selkirk. Her childhood would be shaped by the family's frequent moves between Manitoba and Saskatchewan as her father searched for ways to support their growing family.

On December 31, 1929, Mildred married William Cecil “Bill” Lamont at Selkirk. Bill was a barber, and over the years his work took the family to several different locations.

Mildred and Bill had three children: Douglas, Joyce Julia and Kenneth George.

Mildred died on May 1, 1950. She was only thirty-nine years old.

Her death came just a few years after the drowning of her younger brother Billy and was another heartbreaking loss for George and Rosa. Mildred was buried in Winnipeg.

### Their Children

- G10 — Douglas Lamont (1929—1963) was born on July 31, 1929, at Strasbourg, Saskatchewan. He married Josephine Rolfe in Winnipeg in 1948. They had one son, Douglas Kenneth Lamont Jr. Douglas died on March 25, 1963, and was buried in Winnipeg.
- G10 — Joyce Julia Lamont (1932—2006) was born on July 1, 1932, at Selkirk, Manitoba. She married Sherwood Pruden in 1952. They had three children: Debra Lynne, Robert Paul and Kevin Sherwood Pruden. Joyce died in 2006 at the age of seventy-four.
- G10 — Kenneth George Lamont (1934—1997) was born on February 27, 1934, at Selkirk, Manitoba. He married Marie Desloges in Ottawa in 1957. They had four children: Lorraine, Sandra Lynn, Lisa Gail and Darren Douglas Lamont. Kenneth died on January 29, 1997, at the age of sixty-two.

Through Mildred's three children, her family continued under the Lamont name. This is where we leave their descendants and return to the next child of George Robert Shiels and Rosa Stefansson.

# G9 — Clara Eleanor “Kelly” Shiels (1912—1971) & Lawrence Marsh



*Kelly Shiels Marsh*

Clara Eleanor Shiels was born on August 9, 1912, at Selkirk, Manitoba. She was the second child of George Robert Shiels and Rosa Stefansson.

Although named Clara, she was known throughout her life as Kelly. With blonde hair and blue eyes, she was quite a contrast to her red-haired father.

Kelly married Lawrence Marsh on November 8, 1934, at Selkirk. They had two children, Eleanor May and Ronald Lawrence.

## From Selkirk to Northern Manitoba

Lawrence worked for many years as a male nurse at the mental hospital in Selkirk. The family later moved north to Flin Flon, Manitoba, where he worked for Hudson Bay Mining and Smelting.

Their lives eventually took them to Snow Lake, and Lawrence became closely involved with the developing community. He served as the first mayor of Snow Lake.

Kelly died at Snow Lake on December 25, 1971, at the age of fifty-nine.

Lawrence remained in Snow Lake for the rest of his life. He died there on November 30, 1996, at the age of eighty-five.

## Their Children

- G10 — Eleanor May Marsh (1935—2024) was born on May 1, 1935, at Selkirk. She married Ralph Emerson in 1960 at Sharon, Massachusetts. They had three children: Wallace Drew, Sharon Janet and Ralph “Jay” Emerson. Eleanor and Ralph spent much of their adult lives in New York. Ralph died in 2003, and Eleanor died on January 24, 2024, in New York.
- G10 — Ronald Lawrence Marsh (1938—1986) was born on February 15, 1938, at Selkirk. He married twice, first to Theresa Germaine and later to Linda Marchand. Both marriages ended in divorce, and Ronald had no children. He died at his home in Selkirk on September 30, 1986, at the age of forty-eight.

Through Eleanor, Kelly's family continued under the Emerson name, while Ronald's line ended with him. This is where we leave their descendants and return to the next child of George Robert Shiels and Rosa Stefansson.

# G9 — Frederic Joseph Shiels (1914—1986) & Stephanie Stefaniuk & Helen Harriet Doty



*Fred Shiels (1914-1986)*

Frederic Joseph Shiels was born on January 8, 1914, in Selkirk, Manitoba, the third child of George Shiels and Rosa Stefansson. Known as Fred, he was their first son and, as a young boy, received plenty of attention from his older sisters, Mildred and Clara “Kelly.”

Fred had black hair and hazel eyes. During his childhood, the family moved from Manitoba to Craven, Saskatchewan, where he received most of his education. He remembered enjoying weekends when he could ride horseback to the Qu’Appelle River to go fishing.

When Fred was thirteen, he underwent mastoid surgery and spent what he remembered as a very lonely period in a Regina hospital. While he was there, the rest of the family moved to Silton and later to Strasbourg. In 1929, the family returned to Selkirk.

With his schooling completed, Fred began working on a small island on Lake Winnipeg, where he packed fish. Like so many young men during the Depression, however, he soon found that steady employment was difficult to find.

Fred took to the rails, riding freight trains in search of whatever work he could find. At times he stacked hay or grain simply in exchange for food. His travels eventually took him west to the Pacific Ocean. He also headed east in search of work, but with opportunities becoming increasingly scarce, he reached only as far as Nova Scotia before turning for home.

Back in Selkirk, Fred spent a couple of summers working in concession booths at the park. He later found employment in the General Store and eventually began driving for Boreski’s Bakery.

On August 10, 1935, Fred married Stephanie Stefaniuk in Selkirk. They later had two daughters, Victoria Diane, born in 1943, and Cassandra Adele “Sandra,” born in 1945.

During the war years, Fred and Stephanie moved to Winnipeg, where Fred worked for Canada Bread, delivering bread with a horse-drawn wagon. On one memorable occasion, Fred stopped a little too long on his way back to the bakery. Apparently deciding that it knew the route perfectly well without him, the horse continued on for several blocks toward the bakery on its own. Fred did not make the same mistake again.

Fred and Stephanie's marriage eventually ended in divorce.

In 1949, Fred married Helen Harriet Doty at Westbourne, Manitoba. They had two daughters, Marlene Fay, born in 1949, and Nadine Rose, born in 1960.

During much of his later working life, Fred was employed in maintenance. He also helped make and maintain the ice at curling clubs, work that he particularly enjoyed.

Fred died in Winnipeg on December 13, 1986, at the age of seventy-two.

### Fred's Family

Fred was the father of four daughters from his two marriages: Victoria and Sandra with Stephanie Stefaniuk, and Marlene and Nadine with Helen Doty.

## G10 — Victoria Diane Shiels (1943—2014) & Roger Smokovic

Victoria Diane Shiels was born on December 16, 1943. She married Roger Smokovic in 1965 in Winnipeg, Manitoba.

They have two sons, Steve born in 1966 and Jerry in 1968. Victoria died in Red Lake, Ontario, on January 24, 2014, at the age of seventy.

## G10 — Cassandra Adele “Sandra” Shiels (1945) & Alfred Ernest Arlington Evans

Cassandra Adele Shiels was born August 6, 1945 in Winnipeg, Manitoba. She always went by Sandra. She married Alfred Ernest Arlington Evans in 1963.

They had six children: Rex 1963, Alfred 1965, Christine 1966, Denise 1970, Isaac 1979 and Matthew 1980. They live in Selkirk, Manitoba.

## G10 — Marlene Shiels (1949—1992) & Andre Young & Bruce Smith

Marlene Shiels was born November 6, 1949. She married Andre Young, with whom she had two children, Francie and Jade. After that marriage ended, Marlene and her children returned to Winnipeg, and she later married Bruce Smith. Marlene died on July 29, 1992, and is buried in Winnipeg.

## G10 — Nadine Rose Shiels (1960) & Kevin Hunter

Nadine Rose Shiels was born on April 20, 1960. She married Kevin Hunter on December 29, 1984, in Winnipeg, Manitoba.

They have two children, Cheyenne Rose and Autumn Rayne.

## G9 — Margaret Norma Shiels (1916—1984) & William Lidster



*Norma Shiels Lidster*

Margaret Norma Shiels was born on April 15, 1916, in Selkirk, Manitoba, the fourth child of George Shiels and Rosa Stefansson. Although Margaret was her first name, she was always known as Norma.

Norma had reddish-brown hair and green-hazel eyes. During her teenage years, she went through a period of serious illness, although little information about that time has survived.

On April 20, 1935, Norma married William James Lidster in Carman, Manitoba. William was a skilled mechanic, a trade to which he would return after the Second World War.

During the war, William served with the Armed Forces and was taken prisoner in German-occupied territory. He survived his time as a prisoner of war and returned home, where he resumed working as a mechanic.

Norma and William had one son, William James Lidster, born in 1951 and always known as James.

William died in Winnipeg on January 13, 1976. Norma survived him by eight years, dying in Winnipeg on October 23, 1984, at the age of sixty-eight.

Their son James never married and spent his working career with Palliser Furniture before retiring.

## G9 — Sigurlaug “Ruby” Shiels (1917—1987)



*Ruby Shiels (1917-1987)*

Sigurlaug “Ruby” Shiels was born on September 23, 1917, in Selkirk, Manitoba, the fifth child of George Shiels and Rosa Stefansson. She had black hair and sparkling blue eyes and would be remembered by those who knew her as a warm and gracious woman.

Ruby never married, but family was always an important part of her life. She remained with her parents throughout their lives and, after they were gone, shared a home with her youngest sister Jean, with whom she was particularly close.

After completing high school, Ruby took a stenographer's course and began working in Winnipeg. She worked for a time at the old Winnipeg City Hall and later for the Royal Trust Company.

As a young woman, Ruby also spent summers working aboard the S.S. Kenora, one of the large passenger vessels that travelled the waters of Lake Winnipeg. It was an unusual summer job and offered a glimpse of the independent young woman Ruby had become.

## Caring for Jean

When Jean became seriously ill, Ruby left her employment to care for her sister. It was a decision that reflected the importance Ruby placed on family, but it also came at a cost. After Jean's death, Ruby found it difficult to return to the workforce.

Eventually, while in her late fifties, she found employment with the Crippled Children & Adults of Manitoba, where she remained until her retirement.

By then, however, Ruby had also become involved in something that neither she nor I could possibly have anticipated.

## A Telephone Call from a Stranger

In the summer of 1981, Judy and Dan Shiels travelled to Ontario for a wedding and used the opportunity to continue Dan's search for the Shiels family.

During that trip, they discovered the Thomas and George branches of the family and learned enough about Thomas's descendants to know that some of them had eventually made their way west.

When they returned to Winnipeg, Dan turned to one of the best research tools available at the time — the telephone book.

Dan began going through the Winnipeg listings and calling people named Shiels. Eventually, he came across a simple entry:

“Shiels, R.”

Dan called the number, and Ruby answered.

Dan explained who he was and that he was researching the Shiels family. When Ruby told him that her parents were George and Rosa and that her grandparents were Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery, Dan knew immediately that he had found the family he had been searching for.

Dan asked if they could meet.

Ruby invited this complete stranger to her home for tea the following evening.

When she told her co-workers what she had done, they apparently weren't quite as confident about the arrangement.

“How do you know he isn't an axe murderer?” they asked her.

Ruby wasn't particularly worried. She had her little dog to protect her, and besides, she reasoned that he couldn't be half bad if he was looking up family history.

Fortunately, the little dog wasn't needed. Ruby and Dan became instant friends.

## 1982 – Bringing the Family Together

During the years that followed, Ruby and Dan spent many hours comparing notes, sharing stories and trying to piece together the history of the Shiels family.

When Judy and Dan began planning the 1982 Shiels Family Reunion in Winnipeg, Ruby became an important part of the effort. She helped locate names and addresses for members of her branch of the family and helped reconnect relatives who, in many cases, had never met one another.

More than 100 members of the extended Shiels family attended that reunion.

For Dan, family history was becoming much more than names and dates on pieces of paper. People from different branches of the family were meeting one another, exchanging stories and discovering connections that had almost been lost.

Ruby was an important part of making that happen.

## Life at “The Beach”

Ruby retired at the age of sixty-five and looked forward to spending more time at her cabin at Winnipeg Beach, a place she simply called “The Beach.”

She had plans for her retirement. She wanted to garden and paint in oils, imagining herself working away in the garret of her little cottage. And always nearby was Brandy, her little dog and faithful companion.

Sadly, Ruby had far less time to enjoy that retirement than she had hoped.

Ruby developed lung cancer and died on July 14, 1987, at the age of sixty-nine.

## Remembering Ruby

The 2025 edition of this family history ended Ruby's story with these words:

“Ruby was a great help in preparing this part of the history. Ruby was a wonderful warm person and will always have a fond spot in our hearts.”

More than forty years after that unexpected telephone call, those words remain true.

Ruby had no children of her own, but her contribution to the Shiels family did not end with her. She shared memories that might otherwise have disappeared, helped locate relatives Dan might never have found and gave him a personal connection to a branch of the family that, until then, had existed largely as names uncovered through research. Most importantly, Ruby became a friend.

The woman who opened her door to a complete stranger because he was interested in family history became an important part of the very history we were trying to preserve.

Many people have helped during the years Dan has spent researching the Shiels family, but Ruby will always hold a special place in this story.

And more than forty years later, she still holds a special place in our hearts.

# G9 — Robert Eugene “Bob” Shiels (1919—1976) & Leona Haywayhe



*Bob Shiels (1919-1976) & Family*

Robert Eugene “Bob” Shiels was born on June 9, 1919, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the sixth child of George Shiels and Rosa Stefansson. Bob had black hair and brown eyes.

On December 26, 1942, Bob married Leona Haywayhe in Winnipeg. Bob served overseas during the Second World War, and after his return he and Leona began their married life in Winnipeg.

They soon moved to Saskatchewan, but after the birth of their second child the family returned to Selkirk. There they lived for a time in a small house known within the family as “The Shanty.” The little house had been built by Bob's grandfather, Johann Stefansson, one of the family's early Icelandic settlers.

Bob and Leona had four children: Hugh Gerald, Elizabeth Ruby-Anne, Roberta June and Ashley Julius.

Bob was a self-employed painter and decorator, while Leona worked as a hospital aide.

## A Lifetime of Health Problems

Ill health became a major part of Bob's life. What had initially been diagnosed as diabetes was later identified as Addison's disease, and by the mid-1950s his condition had become extremely serious.

In 1955 and 1956, Bob underwent several lifesaving surgical procedures. Family records indicate that these were highly unusual procedures at the time and that Bob was only the second person in Winnipeg and the third in Canada to undergo them. The operations were credited with extending his life for approximately another twenty years.

In 1956, Bob and Leona moved to Winnipeg so that he could be closer to Deer Lodge Hospital, where he spent considerable time as a patient. Leona found employment there as an aide, while Bob took a variety of lighter jobs whenever his health allowed.

His medical problems continued. In 1960, Bob spent several months confined in a body cast, and throughout the remainder of his life he faced one health problem after another.

Bob died on January 3, 1976, after developing pneumonia while suffering from emphysema. He was fifty-six years old.

Leona continued working after Bob's death, eventually becoming a home-care worker. She remained in that work until her retirement and died on August 1, 2001, after a long battle with cancer.

## G10 — Hugh Gerald Shiels (1943) & June Dupont

Hugh Gerald Shiels was the eldest child of Bob and Leona. He spent much of his childhood growing up in Selkirk, where there was apparently no shortage of adventure.

Hugh loved wandering from town to the local dump with his BB gun, shooting rats and searching for treasures. After the 1950 flood, the dump proved particularly productive, and Hugh was always coming home with some piece of “good stuff” he had discovered.

One especially memorable opportunity came after a fire at Selkirk's Roxy Theatre. Hugh managed to rescue a wagonload of slightly smoke-damaged candy and chocolate bars — a treasure considerably more valuable to a young boy than anything else he might have found at the dump.

Each spring, Hugh would acquire a couple of old wooden fish boxes from the local fisheries and put his developing carpentry skills to work. By fastening two boxes together on a wagon, he created what he considered a stagecoach. His sisters were recruited to serve as the horses while Hugh squeezed himself inside his fish-scented coach.

Hugh's adventures occasionally became more serious. As a Boy Scout, he received recognition for helping rescue a young boy who was drowning in a water-filled dugout. Hugh happened to be playing cowboy at the time and, fortunately, had a rope with him. He threw it to the boy and helped pull him to safety.

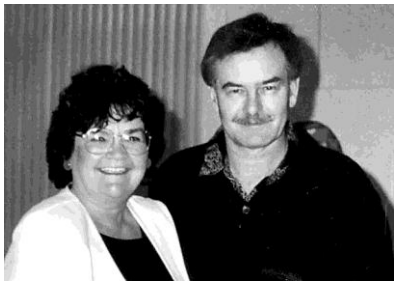
On another occasion, Hugh and a friend were building a snow fort when the roof collapsed with his friend inside. Hugh ran for his father, who frantically dug the boy out.

Hugh apparently showed considerably less enthusiasm for Sunday School. When he wanted to avoid attending, he could sometimes be found hiding under the bridge.

When the family moved to Winnipeg in 1956, Hugh never really took to city life. In 1960, he moved to Pine Falls and began working at the mill, where he would spend his entire working career.

Hugh married June Dupont in 1962. They had two children, Brent in 1963 and Shannon in 1965.

## G10 — Elizabeth Ruby-Anne Shiels (1944) & Mike McNeilly



*Ruby Shiels McNeilly & Mike*

Elizabeth Ruby-Anne Shiels, always known as Ruby, was Bob and Leona's second child. She was born in Regina, Saskatchewan, and was about a year old when the family moved back to Selkirk.

Ruby married Isaac Louis “Mike” McNeilly in 1960, and they made their home in Winnipeg.

Mike spent his career in the heating and ventilation business and eventually established Southwood Heating in 1978. Ruby worked alongside him, handling the office work and accounting. Over the years, their business interests expanded, while Ruby also operated her own courier business under the wonderfully memorable name Ruby's Red Wagon.

Away from work, Ruby enjoyed buying and selling antiques. She and Mike also built a cabin at Hillside Beach and spent many years working together on both their home and cottage.

Ruby and Mike had three children: Mickey (1960-2015), Brigid (1961) and Kathleen (1971).

Their son Mickey earned a master's degree in electrical engineering and built a career in the communications and technology industries. Mickey died in 2015.

Brigid and Kathleen went on to raise families of their own, continuing this branch into another generation.

## G10 — Roberta June Shiels (1946) & Percy Green & Don Campbell

Roberta June Shiels was the third child of Bob and Leona. She was born in Selkirk and grew up there before the family moved to Winnipeg.

Roberta married Percy Green in 1963. They had three children: Laverne (1964), Bobby (1966) and Keith (1969). The marriage later ended in divorce.

Roberta later married Don Campbell. Together they had a son, Charles (1980).

Roberta spent many years working as a home-care worker, continuing the tradition of caring for others that had also been part of her mother's working life.

Through Laverne, Bobby, Keith and Charles, Roberta's family continued into another generation.

## G10 — Ashley Julius Shiels (1960) & Lolita Lirio Celones

Ashley Julius Shiels was the youngest child of Bob and Leona, arriving considerably later than his older brother and sisters.

Ashley spent many years working in the transportation industry as a long-distance truck driver — or, as the earlier family history jokingly described the occupation, a “Goods and Special Commodities Relocation Engineer.”



*Ashley & Lolita Shiels*

Ashley met Lolita Lirio Celones in February 1983. They became engaged that May and were married before a Justice of the Peace in June. In September of the same year, they celebrated their marriage with a church wedding at St. Edward's Catholic Church.

Lolita worked as a fashion designer.

Ashley and Lolita had one daughter, Larriza Crystal in 1985. From an early age, Larriza showed considerable artistic ability, something her parents encouraged. She later studied art in Minneapolis and pursued her interest in digital creative work.

The family also included a couple of memorable four-legged characters.

Their dog Shelby had apparently perfected a small number of favourite activities — barking, eating, sleeping and, according to the earlier family history, more barking.

Then there was Tiger, a cat Ashley found abandoned at a truck stop while returning home from one of his trips. She was cold, frightened, pregnant and missing her tail. Ashley brought her home, where she became part of the family.

It is a small story, but one worth preserving. Family history is made up of more than births, marriages and deaths. Sometimes it is also about a truck driver stopping along the highway and deciding that a frightened little cat needed a home.

## G9 — George Thomas “Bill” Shiels (1922—1948)



*Bill Shiels*

*(1922-1948)*

George Thomas Shiels was born on December 19, 1922, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the seventh child of George Shiels and Rosa Stefansson. Although named George Thomas, he was always known within the family as Bill or Billy. He had black hair and green eyes.

After leaving school, Bill joined the Canadian Army and served overseas during the Second World War. When the war ended and he returned home, he was given an opportunity that had not been available to many members of the family before him — he attended the University of Manitoba. Bill had completed his first year and was working at Flin Flon during his second year of university when tragedy struck.

On September 12, 1948, Bill was out fishing when he drowned in a boating accident. He was only twenty-five years old.

Bill's death was the first break in the family circle of George and Rosa and their eight children. After raising their family through years that had included moves across the Prairies, the Depression and a world war, George and Rosa now faced the loss of their child.

It was an especially difficult time for them. Billy had returned safely from overseas and had been given the opportunity to continue his education at university. There must have been great hope for the future that lay ahead of him.

That future ended far too soon.

For George and Rosa, and for Bill's brothers and sisters, the loss of a member of their family at only twenty-five years of age was one they would carry with them for the rest of their lives.

# G9 — Jean Bernice Shiels (1926—1976)

Jean Bernice Shiels was born on October 22, 1926, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the eighth and youngest child of George Shiels and Rosa Stefansson. She had very blonde hair and blue eyes.



Jean loved life and had an adventurous spirit. After leaving school, she trained as a comptometer operator and found employment with Eaton's, where she worked for many years.

Then, at about forty years of age, Jean made a significant change. She applied for a position with Air Canada and got the job.

For Jean, working for an airline opened up an entirely new world. She now had the freedom to travel — and travel she did.

Jean was always planning her next “weekender.” She was quite comfortable travelling on her own, knowing that somewhere along the way there would usually be another traveller or tour member she could join up with. Postcards arrived home from Hawaii, Ireland, England, France and other places she had discovered along the way.

For a woman who had grown up in a large family on the Canadian Prairies, the world had suddenly become a much smaller place.

## Caring for George and Rosa

As George and Rosa grew older, Jean and her sister Ruby helped care for them.

The family purchased a new house in a newly developed neighbourhood — the first brand new home George and Rosa had ever owned. Jean and Ruby remained with their parents during those later years and helped look after them.

After George and Rosa died, the two sisters found an apartment closer to their work. They also purchased a cottage at Winnipeg Beach.

The cottage became a special place for both of them. They spent much of their spare time at “The Beach,” fixing it up and enjoying the escape from city life. After Jean's death, it would remain an important part of Ruby's life as well.

## An Artist at Heart

Jean had a creative side that showed itself in many ways.

She loved to draw, particularly in pencil and charcoal. She also enjoyed knitting and crocheting and made everything from purses to afghans. Many years after her death, some of Jean's creations remained within the family — a tangible reminder of the hands that had made them.

Jean also loved to shop and had a wonderfully simple philosophy about buying something that caught her eye:

“If you like it, you need it.”

It was very much Jean.

### A Difficult January

Jean developed breast cancer while still a relatively young woman. As her illness progressed, the final months became increasingly difficult.

Then came January 1976.

On January 3, Jean's brother Bob died suddenly. Ten days later, on January 13, her brother-in-law William Lidster died while shovelling snow.

Jean was already nearing the end of her own life.

She died on January 30, 1976, at only forty-nine years of age.

Three members of this close family had died within twenty-seven days.

Jean did not approach her own death with quiet acceptance. She was angry and frustrated that cancer was taking away a life she still very much wanted to live. The woman who had loved travelling, shopping, creating things with her hands and planning her next adventure found herself increasingly confined by illness.

Perhaps that anger tells us something important about Jean.

### She wasn't ready to stop living.

Jean had travelled when the opportunity presented itself, cared for her parents when they needed her, shared a special bond with her sister Ruby and filled her life with interests that brought her pleasure.

She left no children of her own, but she left pieces of herself behind — in her drawings, in the things she knitted and crocheted, in the postcards she sent home from distant places, and in the memories of those who knew her.

And somewhere in the family, whenever someone sees something they really like, Jean's philosophy might still provide all the justification they need:

“If you like it, you need it.”

## G8 — Clara May Shiels (1888—1968) & William Grant



*Clara Shiels & William Grant*

Clara May Shiels was born on July 16, 1888, at Fort Ransom, North Dakota, the ninth child of Thomas Prentice Shiels and Margaret Avery.

Clara's early years were part of the family's continuing journey across the Prairies. She had been born in North Dakota before the family eventually returned to Canada and settled in the Craven district of Saskatchewan.

On July 18, 1915, Clara married William Grant in Regina. William farmed just north of the Shiels homesteads at Craven, so Clara's marriage kept her close to both her family and the community in which they had settled.

Clara and William had four children: Margaret Clara, Arthur John, Florence Irene and William Avery.

The Grant family remained closely connected to the Craven area throughout their lives. That connection continued into the next generation when one of Clara and William's sons purchased the Bert Shiels farm, keeping another piece of the old Shiels family property within the extended family.

Clara died on August 18, 1968, at Longlaketon, Saskatchewan, at the age of eighty.

- G9 — Margaret Clara Grant (1917—1923) was born on July 1, 1917, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the first child of Clara Shiels and William Grant. Sadly, Margaret's life was very short. She died at Craven on December 8, 1923, at only six years of age.
- G9 — Arthur John Grant (1920—2009) was born on January 11, 1920, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the second child of Clara Shiels and William Grant. Arthur grew up on the family farm and attended Burnside School. Farming became his life's work, and he remained closely connected to the agricultural community around Craven. He was also a longtime member of Longlaketon 4-H.
  On November 28, 1942, Arthur married Dorothy McAllister in Regina. They had two sons, Lloyd James and Garry Arthur. Arthur spent most of his life in the Craven district. During his final four years, he lived in Regina, where one of his pleasures was joining the friends who gathered on “coffee row” at Northgate Mall. Arthur died in Regina on April 16, 2009, at the age of eighty-nine.
- G9 — Florence Irene Grant (1922—1998) was born on August 18, 1922, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the third child of Clara Shiels and William Grant. On September 23, 1950, Florence married Kenneth Samuel Orr in Regina. They had three children: Mary Elizabeth, Donald Grant and Stewart Douglas. Florence lived most of her life in Saskatchewan and died in Regina on December 23, 1998, at the age of seventy-six.
- G9 — William Avery Grant (1931—2006) was born on February 16, 1931, at Craven, Saskatchewan, the fourth and youngest child of William Grant and Clara May Shiels. William grew up in the Craven district, where both sides of his family had strong connections to the land. Those connections became even stronger when William purchased the Bert Shiels farm, bringing a piece of the original Shiels family property into the next generation of Clara's family.
  On May 16, 1958, William married Phyllis Ann Lucas. They had two children and continued the Grant family into another generation. William died on April 13, 2006, at Silton, Saskatchewan, at the age of seventy-five.

# G7 — Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860—1926) & James Tracy Logan



*Lizzie Shiels Logan (1860-1926)*

Elizabeth Barbara Shiels was born on February 4, 1860, at Cranbrook, Ontario, the third child of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

Known as Lizzie, she was born shortly after her parents moved from Quincy, Illinois, to Canada. She grew up in the farming community around Cranbrook, where another family living nearby would eventually become important to her future.

Among their neighbours was the Logan family.

James Tracy Logan was, quite literally, the “boy next door.”

James inherited his father's Ontario farm and bought out the shares belonging to his brothers and sisters in 1881. But he apparently had other ambitions. The following year he left Ontario and headed west to Dakota Territory, where he claimed a 160-acre homestead near Lisbon, North Dakota.

Four years later, the Shiels family also moved west to North Dakota.

On September 9, 1886, twenty-six-year-old Lizzie Shiels married James Tracy Logan at Lisbon, the county seat of Ransom County.

Family descriptions remembered Lizzie at that time as a tall, handsome woman with red hair. She was proud and proper in both her dress and behaviour, well spoken and very mannerly.

## Life on the Dakota Prairie

By the time James and Lizzie married, James had already built his second house on the homestead — a single storey wood frame house with a shingle roof and board floor. There was also a sod stable for the livestock.

The year of their marriage brought James his best harvest to that point: 1,380 bushels of wheat and 200 bushels of barley.

Unfortunately, those good years did not last.

Farming on the Dakota prairie could be unforgiving. Crops were vulnerable to drought, hail and extreme weather. When farmers did manage a good harvest, falling grain prices could erase much of the benefit.

Then there were the winters.

Temperatures could fall to forty, fifty or even sixty degrees below zero. Heating was inadequate by today's standards, and prairie blizzards could become so severe that a person could lose all sense of direction only a short distance from home.

Through those difficult years, James and Lizzie raised their growing family.

They had seven children: David, Mabel, Abigail, Grace, Tracey J, Clara May and William Ray.

All seven were born on the North Dakota homestead.

## Leaving the Farm

By the fall of 1900, James and Lizzie had had enough of the uncertainties of prairie farming.

Their oldest son, David, then only thirteen years old, set out with his uncle James Grant Shiels and the family sheepdogs. They hitched the horses to a wagon loaded with wheat and headed north toward Killarney, Manitoba, where Lizzie's cousin Thomas Shiels and his wife Rachel Brigham were living.

It was hardly an easy journey.

Along the way, the travellers were snowed in at Brantford, North Dakota, before eventually reaching Killarney.

The rest of the Logan family followed by train, travelling from Valley City to Estevan and then north into Manitoba.

Another chapter of their lives had begun.

## Killarney and Regina

In Killarney, James and his son David worked as draymen, using teams of horses to haul wheat for area farmers to Brandon. During the winters, David also cut wood in the Turtle Mountains.

The family remained there until the early years of the First World War, when a cyclone struck Killarney and prompted yet another move.

This time they went west to Regina, Saskatchewan.

During the years that followed, James and Lizzie lived apart for a time. James eventually made his way to Washington State, first to Seattle and later to Sylvan on Fox Island. He also purchased land in the Port Townsend area.

Lizzie remained in Regina until 1923, when she finally joined James on Fox Island.

After decades of moving — from Ontario to Dakota Territory, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and finally Washington — they once again had a home together.

Their house had a huge maple tree in the front yard, and they grew loganberries on the property.

Sadly, Lizzie would enjoy that home for only a few years.

## A Tragic Accident

On March 6, 1926, Lizzie was outside burning a pile of brush.

Even in the 1920s, when fashions had changed considerably, Lizzie continued to wear the long, full skirts she had always preferred.

That day, her skirt caught fire.

Hearing her screams, James came running and managed to extinguish the flames. Neighbours helped get Lizzie by boat to a hospital in Tacoma, but her burns were too severe.

She died within two hours.

Elizabeth Barbara Shiels Logan was sixty-six years old.

After Lizzie's death, James went to live with their son David and his wife Emily on the mainland. He survived Lizzie by almost ten years, dying on January 10, 1936, at Shelton, Washington.

## Their Seven Children

James and Lizzie's seven children followed very different paths.

Their eldest son, David (1887-1972), married Emily Church and established a large branch of the Logan family in Washington.

Mabel (1889-1975), Abigail (1891-1976) and Clara May (1898-1960) — known within the family simply as “the girls” — worked as telephone operators in Regina before moving to Seattle. There they worked in department stores and women's apparel shops and, for a time, operated their own shop and cosmetics business.

Grace (1893-1989) married David Esplen and remained in Regina.

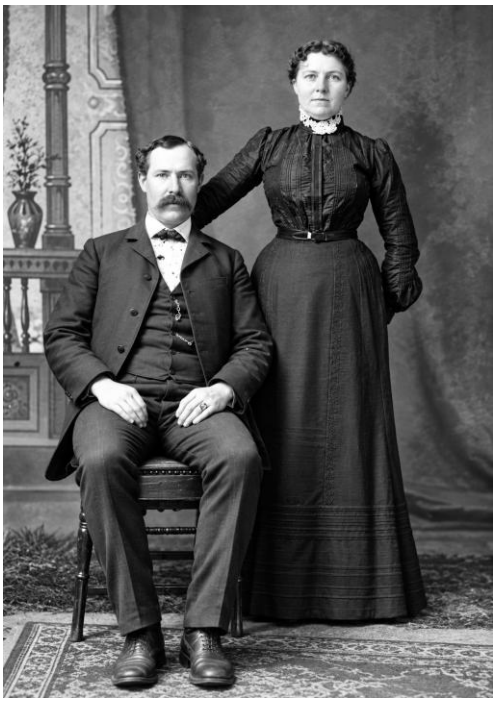
Their son Tracey J. (1896-1918) served overseas during the First World War and was killed in action in France in 1918.

Their youngest child, William Ray (1900-1964), also moved to Seattle, where he worked as a dental technician.

From a farm in Ontario to a homestead on the Dakota prairie and eventually across the western half of North America, the Logan family had travelled a remarkable distance in a single generation.

# G7 — John Prentice “Ab” Shiels/Shields (1862—1912) & Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan

## From Shiels to Shields



*John “Ab” Shields & Lizzie Logan Shields*

John Prentice “Ab” Shiels was born on September 22, 1862, in Grey Township, Ontario. He was the seventh child of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

On September 22, 1882 — his twentieth birthday — John married Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan.

Their marriage created an interesting crossing of the two families. Lizzie's brother, James Tracy Logan, married John's sister Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels.

The result was one of those wonderful genealogical coincidences.

Elizabeth Shiels married James Logan and became Lizzie Logan, while Elizabeth Logan married John Shiels and became Lizzie Shiels.

But in John and Lizzie's case, there was still another change to come.

After moving to North Dakota, John apparently encountered constant difficulty explaining that his surname was Shiels, without a “d.” Eventually, he legally changed the family name from **Shiels to Shields**.

Family tradition offers a wonderfully simple explanation: perhaps John simply grew tired of repeatedly saying, **“No D!”**

Whatever his exact reason, from that point onward this branch of the family carried the surname **Shields**.

## A New Life in North Dakota

John and Lizzie moved to the United States and staked a claim southeast of Minot, near Velva, North Dakota.

The railroad was originally expected to run through Velva, but those plans changed and the line instead went through Minot.

Three children were born to John and Lizzie during these years:

- G8—Abigail Shields, born in 1883.
- G8—Thomas Shields, born in 1884.
- G8—William L. Shields, born in 1888.



*John Ab Shields Family*

After the railroad decision was made, John and Lizzie moved their family to Minot.

Life required everyone to contribute.

Their sons Tom and William helped new homesteaders travel to their claims and put up the small claim shacks required during settlement. Lizzie took in boarders to provide additional income.

The family also gathered buffalo bones scattered across the prairie. The bones were taken into Minot, sold and shipped away to be processed into fertilizer — a reminder of how settlers found value in almost anything available to them during those early years.

John also worked at breaking horses.

## Tragic Accident

On November 19, 1912, John was travelling in a two-wheel buggy near the Great Northern passenger depot in Minot when the horse became frightened by the sight and sound of a passing train.

The buggy ran into a short post and stopped suddenly, throwing John forward. He struck his head on a large stone and suffered a severe skull fracture.

He was taken to St. Joseph's Hospital, where several physicians attended him. An operation was performed the following day, but John never regained consciousness.

He died at five o'clock on the morning of November 21, 1912. He was fifty years old.

The local newspaper reported the accident in considerable detail and described John as an old settler in Ward County who was “well and favourably known” throughout the area. He was also identified as a member of the county's Old Settlers' organization.

Lizzie remained at his bedside throughout the ordeal.

## Lizzie's Long Life

John's death left Lizzie a widow at about fifty years of age.

She lived for another forty-six years, witnessing enormous changes in the community where she and John had built their lives during North Dakota's early settlement years.

Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan Shields died on November 3, 1958.

John had been born a Shiels in Ontario. He died a Shields in North Dakota.

And in between, two families had crossed in a particularly memorable way: one Lizzie Shiels became a Logan, while one Lizzie Logan became a Shiels — and then, thanks to that troublesome little letter “d,” became a Shields.

# G8 — Abigail Shields (1883—1906) & George Washington O'Leary

Abigail Shields was born on February 18, 1883, in Huron County, Ontario. She was the eldest child of John Prentice “Ab” Shields and Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan.

Although Abigail carried the surname Shields, her father had been born John Shiels and later legally changed the family name after moving to North Dakota.

In 1900, Abigail married George Washington O'Leary in Minot, North Dakota. They had one son, Edward O'Leary, born that same year. The marriage ended in divorce, and Edward subsequently became known as Edward O'Leary “Dugie” Shields, or simply Dugie Shields.

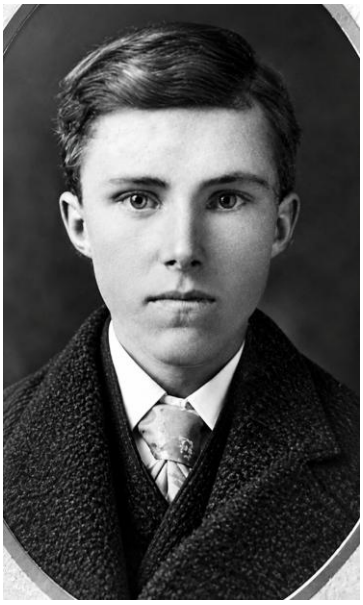
Dugie grew up to become a civil engineer in Minot. He also had an artistic side and was a published poet. He later married Esther Holum, and they had a son.

Abigail married a second time, to Charles Frank, on December 22, 1903, in Chicago.

Her life was tragically short. Abigail died in Minot on July 3, 1906, at only twenty-three years of age.

Her son Dugie lived until October 9, 1955, when he died in Minot at the age of fifty-five.

# G8 — Thomas Jacob Shields (1884—1909) & Tracy Geidl



*Thomas Jacob Shields 1884*

Thomas Jacob Shields was born on October 1, 1884, in Ontario. He was the second child of John Prentice “Ab” Shields and Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan.

Thomas became a firefighter in Minot, North Dakota. On May 6, 1906, he married Tracy Geidl in Ward County, North Dakota.

They had two daughters: Elizabeth Mariam “Libby”, born in 1907, and Teresa Ann, born in 1909.

Thomas's life came to a tragic end while serving his community.

## A Firefighter's Final Call

On April 2, 1909, the Minot Fire Department responded to a fire at the Minot Daily Optic Building. Four firefighters suffered cuts and severe burns, but Thomas was the most seriously injured.

Newspaper reports followed his condition closely over the next two days.

Thomas died from his injuries on April 4, 1909. He was only twenty-four years old.

### Honoured by His Community

The response to Thomas's death showed how deeply it affected the people of Minot.

His funeral was held at the city's Opera House, and the local newspaper reported that thousands of people came to pay their respects, with only a portion of the crowd able to get inside.

Before the main service, Thomas's fire wagon stood in front of the family home, draped in mourning and drawn by the same team of horses that had carried him to many fires. Members of the fire department, city officials and City Council joined the funeral procession.

Inside the Opera House, the stage was decorated with the American flag, an eagle and the initials T.J.S. Fire ladders stood on either side, intertwined with fire hose.

The newspaper described Thomas as a “hero fireman” and his funeral as one of the greatest public demonstrations of respect the city had ever shown one of its citizens.

Following the service, Thomas was carried to Rose Hill Cemetery and buried with honours.

Thomas's death left Tracy with their two-year-old daughter Libby and expecting their second child, Teresa Ann.

At a time when the families of firefighters killed in the line of duty did not have the survivor benefits that would become available in later years, Tracy faced the responsibility of raising their young family without Thomas.

Thomas's own life lasted only twenty-four years, but the extraordinary turnout at his funeral left little doubt about how Minot regarded the young firefighter who had given his life in the service of his community.

## G9 — Elizabeth Mariam “Libby” Shields (1907—2006) & Elmer J. Ruge

Elizabeth Mariam “Libby” Shields was born on March 22, 1907, in Minot, North Dakota. She was the first child of Thomas Jacob Shields and Tracy Geidl.

Libby was only two years old when her father, a firefighter with the Minot Fire Department, was fatally injured while fighting the fire at the Minot Daily Optic Building in April 1909.

Her mother, Tracy, was expecting Libby's younger sister Teresa Ann at the time of Thomas's death.

On October 14, 1929, Libby married Elmer J. Ruge in Minot. Elmer worked for Leight Power Telephone Company.

Libby and Elmer had one son, Thomas Lew Ruge, born in 1935.

Elmer died on April 11, 1955, at only fifty-four years of age.

Libby's life ultimately spanned almost an entire century. The little girl who lost her firefighter father in Minot in 1909 lived for another ninety-seven years.

Elizabeth Mariam “Libby” Shields Ruge died on August 3, 2006, in Mulvane, Kansas. She was ninety-nine years old.

# G8 — William Lawrence Shields (1888—1965) & Jule Perry

William Lawrence Shields was born on September 19, 1888, at a place recorded in the family history as Dogdon Butes in Script Town, south of Velva, North Dakota. He was the third child of John Prentice “Ab” Shields and Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan.

William moved to Minot with his parents while still young.

On November 3, 1908, he married Jule Perry in Minot.

William and Jule had four children: Lauren, born in 1909; Lorraine, born in 1910; John, born in 1913; and Arthur Layton, born in 1916.

## A Difficult Year

The year 1917 brought tremendous loss and change to the family.

Jule died on April 1, leaving William with four young children. Their youngest, Arthur, was only about six months old.

Arthur was subsequently adopted by his maternal aunt and uncle, Agnes Perry and David Williams.

Then, only seven months after Jule's death, tragedy struck the family again. Eight-year-old Lauren contracted diphtheria and died on November 5, 1917.

Within the space of a few months, William had lost both his wife and his eldest child.

## A New Chapter

Years later, on July 10, 1942, William married Marie Lochthowe.

William and Marie farmed for a time and were also involved in several Minot businesses. They operated the Sportsman's Club from 1939 to 1946 and later ran the Harrington Cafe for six years.

William remained in Minot, the community to which his parents had moved when he was a boy.

He died there on April 10, 1965.

William's life had begun on the North Dakota prairie during the homesteading years and continued through a period of enormous change. Along the way he endured the devastating losses of 1917, raised a family and eventually built a new life with Marie in the community that had become home to this branch of the Shiels — now Shields — family.

## G9 — Lorraine Jewell Shields (1910—1962) & Clayton Miller Bach

Lorraine Jewell Shields was born on July 13, 1910, in Minot, North Dakota. She was the second child of William Lawrence Shields and Jule Perry.

Lorraine was only six years old when her mother died in April 1917. Later that same year, the family suffered another loss when her older brother Lauren died of diphtheria at the age of eight.

On December 15, 1934, Lorraine married Clayton Miller Bach in Hennepin, Minnesota.

Lorraine and Clayton had one son, Ronald Bach, born in 1942.

Lorraine died on June 10, 1962, in Hennepin, Minnesota. She was fifty-one years old.

## G9 — John William Shields (1913—2003) & Marjorie “Peggy” Partridge

John William Shields was born on August 18, 1913, in Minot, North Dakota. He was the third child of William Lawrence Shields and Jule Perry.

John was only three years old when his mother died in 1917. He and his siblings experienced further loss later that year when their older brother Lauren died of diphtheria.

On January 26, 1935, John married Marjorie “Peggy” Partridge in Minot.

John and Peggy had two daughters: Patricia, born in 1935, and Colleen Jule, born in 1946.

John worked as a switchman for the railroad.

In later years, John and Peggy lived in Oregon. Peggy died on March 20, 2000, in Clackamas, Oregon.

John lived to the age of ninety and died on September 7, 2003, in Clackamas.

## G10 — Patricia Shields (1935—2008) & Jon Leland “Lee” Bigej

Patricia Shields was born on May 28, 1935, in Minot, North Dakota. She was the first child of John William Shields and Marjorie “Peggy” Partridge.

On August 12, 1954, Patricia married Jon Leland Bigej, known as Lee, in Skamania, Washington.

Lee worked first as a truck driver and later became a sheet-metal worker. After working for J & F Industries for many years, he established his own custom sheet-metal business.

Patricia and Lee had one daughter, Pamela Rae Bigej, born in 1956 in Portland, Oregon.

Pamela died on September 5, 2017, in Milwaukie, Oregon.

Patricia died on August 12, 2008, in Milwaukie, Oregon — the fifty-fourth anniversary of her marriage to Lee.

## G10 — Colleen Jule Shields (1946) & Duare A. Kois

Colleen Jule Shields was born in 1946 in Oregon City, Oregon. She was the second child of John William Shields and Marjorie “Peggy” Partridge.

Colleen pursued a career in nursing.

She married Duare A. Kois in 1967 in Clackamas, Oregon.

## G9 — Arthur Layton Shields/Williams (1916—1969) & Virginia Goggins

Arthur Layton Shields was born on March 26, 1916, in Minot, North Dakota. He was the fourth child of William Lawrence Shields and Jule Perry.

Arthur was still an infant when his mother died in April 1917. His father, William, was left with several young children to care for.

Jule's sister, Agnes Lucille Perry, and her husband, David Williams, agreed to adopt Arthur and raise him as their own.

With the adoption, his name was officially changed from Arthur Layton Shields to Arthur Layton Williams.

Although Arthur grew up with the Williams surname and was raised as a member of their household, he remained by birth a member of the Shields branch of the Shiels family. His adoption explains why this particular branch of the family continues under a different surname.

### Arthur & Virginia

Arthur made his career with the Great Northern Railway, where he worked as a sheet-metal worker in the diesel shop.

On October 7, 1939, he married Virginia Goggins in Hill County, Montana.

Arthur and Virginia lived for many years in Havre, Montana, where they raised a large family of eight children:

Julie Williams, born in 1940; David Arthur Williams, born in 1941; Gerald Hugh Williams, born in 1942; Eileen Williams, born in 1944; Robert Richard “Bob” Williams, born in 1950; John Roger Williams, born in 1953; Philip Michael Williams, born in 1956 and Mary Beth Williams, born in 1958.

Arthur died on March 20, 1969, in Havre, Montana. He was fifty-two years old.

Arthur's story created another change of surname within this branch of the family. His grandfather had been born John Shiels and legally changed his name to John Shields. One generation later, Arthur was born Shields but became Williams through adoption.

The names changed, but the family connection did not.

# G7 — James Robert Grant Shiels (1876—1959) & Jennie Slemmon

## Born a Grant, Raised a Shiels



*James Grant Shiels*

James Robert Shiels was born Robert James Grant on June 6, 1876. He was the sixteenth child of John Grant and Elizabeth Bishop.

His life changed almost immediately.

Robert James was only five months old when his mother died. His father, John Grant, still had eight other children living at home and knew that raising an infant on his own would be extremely difficult.

Neighbours Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice agreed to take the baby into their family and raise him as their own. Whether the adoption was ever formally recorded is uncertain, but from that point forward Robert James became part of the Shiels family.

There was already a Robert in Thomas and Elizabeth's family, so the baby's given names were reversed. Robert James Grant became James Robert Grant Shiels.

James was considerably younger than the other children in his adoptive family. His adoptive brother Thomas Prentice Shiels was thirty-one years older, such a difference in age that the two could easily have been mistaken for father and son.

## Growing Up with the Shiels Family

In 1886, ten-year-old James moved with his adoptive family from Ontario to the Fort Ransom district of North Dakota.

His adoptive mother, Elizabeth, died in 1891, when James was only fifteen. He continued living with Thomas Shiels until Thomas's death in 1897.

Although James had been born into the Grant family, the Shiels family had raised him from infancy. It was the family in which he grew up and the surname he carried throughout his adult life.

## James & Jennie

James met Jennie Slemmon when he returned to Ontario to visit one of his sisters.

Jennie later travelled by train to North Dakota, where she and James were married on November 26, 1902.

Jennie's parents soon followed them to North Dakota and joined the newlyweds in their very small home.

Before long, another move was underway.

James travelled to the Long Lake district north of Regina, then part of the Northwest Territories, and located homesteads for himself and his father-in-law. In May 1904, the families moved north to begin their new lives on the Saskatchewan prairie.

Other members of the extended Shiels and Grant families were arriving in the same area.

Bert Shiels, James's adoptive nephew and a son of Thomas Prentice Shiels, located homesteads for himself and his mother a few miles south of James and Jennie.

James's blood nephew, William Grant, also moved west from Ontario and purchased land near James and Jennie. William then married Clara Shiels, James's adoptive niece and another child of Thomas Prentice Shiels.

The result created one of the more unusual twists in the family tree.

William Grant and Clara Shiels had children carrying the Grant surname who were biologically half Shiels.

James Robert and Jennie, meanwhile, had children carrying the Shiels surname even though James himself had been born into the Grant bloodline.

The Grant and Shiels families had become thoroughly intertwined.

## A Family on the Prairie

James and Jennie had five children:

Marjorie Shiels; Thomas Shiels; Clarence Shiels and Warren Shiels, who were twins; and Leonard Shiels. James and Jennie continued farming in the Long Lake district for many years.

In 1951, after nearly half a century on the Saskatchewan prairie, they moved west to Victoria, British Columbia, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

Jennie died on May 24, 1957.

James Robert died on February 9, 1959.

They were cremated, and their ashes were scattered over the old homestead in Saskatchewan — a fitting final return to the land where they had built their home and raised their family.

### A Shiels by Family

James Robert's place in the family is unusual, but it is not really complicated.

He was born Robert James Grant, but at only five months old he lost his mother and was taken into the home of Thomas Shiels and Elizabeth Prentice.

They raised him as their son.

He grew up with their children, travelled west with their family, carried their surname and passed the Shiels name to his own children.

James Robert was born a Grant.

He was raised a Shiels, lived his life as a Shiels, and became part of the Shiels family story.

## G8 — Marjorie Elizabeth Shiels (1903—2002) & Dennie Thibodeau

Marjorie Elizabeth Shiels was born on November 10, 1903, in Fort Ransom, North Dakota. She was the first child of James Robert Shiels and Jennie Slemmon.

When Marjorie was still an infant, the family moved north to Canada. In 1904, they settled in the Long Lake district of the Northwest Territories, in an area that would become part of the province of Saskatchewan two years later.

Marjorie grew up on the Saskatchewan prairie, where her parents established the family homestead.

### Marjorie & Dennie

On January 26, 1926, Marjorie married Dennie Thibodeau in Regina, Saskatchewan.

Dennie had been born Daniel Joseph Thibodeau on December 26, 1897, in Nova Scotia.

Marjorie and Dennie had two sons: James Hilarian Thibodeau, born in 1927, and William Irwin Thibodeau, born in 1928.

Marjorie and Dennie farmed in several areas of Saskatchewan before making another major move in 1946. They travelled west to the Cowichan Valley on southern Vancouver Island, British Columbia, where they continued farming.

In 1965, they retired to Victoria.

Dennie died there on March 14, 1982.

### Their Sons

- G9 — James Hilarian Thibodeau (1927) married Ann, and they had two sons, Bryan and Thomas. Unfortunately, little additional information about James and his family has been preserved in our family records.
- G9 — William Irwin Thibodeau (1928—1967) married Gaynor Irene Biehn. They had five children: Kathleen Marie, Jacqueline Janet, Camille Ellen, Douglas Wayne and Larry David.

William's life was cut short. He died on July 27, 1967, in Crofton, British Columbia, at only thirty-nine years of age.

### Marjorie's Long Life

Marjorie remained in Victoria and lived to the remarkable age of ninety-eight.

She died on May 21, 2002, following a brief illness.

But dates alone tell very little about Marjorie.

She was remembered for her wit and stories, her poems and political views, her remarkable ability to recycle and make use of things others might have discarded, and her seemingly endless stamina.

She also devoted considerable time and energy to caring for seniors and was remembered especially for her love of children.

Marjorie's life stretched from a homestead family in North Dakota, through the Saskatchewan prairie, to Vancouver Island. Nearly a century separated the world into which she was born from the one she left behind.

Through all those years, however, it was her personality — her wit, resourcefulness, energy and concern for others — that family members remembered most.

## G8 — Dr. Thomas Victor Shiels (1906—1983) & Jackolin Davis

Thomas Victor Shiels was born on February 3, 1906, in Craven, Saskatchewan. He was the second child of James Robert Shiels and Jennie Slemmon.

As a young man, Thomas worked with his brother Warren for the telephone system during the years when rural telephone service was being extended across Saskatchewan.

In the early 1930s, Thomas moved to the United States.

On August 13, 1934, he married Vernice Whitehouse near Chicago. Thomas and his brother Warren were married in a double wedding ceremony, beginning their married lives together on the same day.

Thomas remained in the United States and completed his Petition for Naturalization in Chicago on September 29, 1938.

### Dr. Thomas Shiels

Thomas continued his education and became a doctor. His career eventually took him to West Virginia, where he spent the remainder of his life.

His personal life included several marriages.

Following the end of his marriage to Vernice, Thomas married Thelma Miller in 1942.

That marriage also ended in divorce, and in 1950 he married Sarah Brooks. Sarah died in 1958.

On December 28, 1959, Thomas married Claire Dot Black. That marriage later ended in divorce.

In 1968, Thomas married Jackolin Davis, with whom he spent the remaining years of his life.

Thomas had no children from any of his marriages.

He continued to live in West Virginia until his death on March 21, 1983, at the age of seventy-seven.

Thomas's life had taken him a considerable distance from the Saskatchewan homestead where he was born — from working with his brother to bring telephone service to rural communities, to establishing a new life in the United States and becoming Dr. Thomas Victor Shiels.

## G8 — Clarence Darrow Shiels (1907—1970) & Irene Cary

Clarence Darrow Shiels was born on December 21, 1907, in Craven, Saskatchewan. He was the third child of James Robert Shiels and Jennie Slemmon.

Clarence grew up in the Long Lake district of Saskatchewan, where his parents had established their homestead after moving north from North Dakota.

On November 16, 1948, Clarence married Irene Cary.

Clarence and Irene had one son:

Warren Shiels, born in 1949 in Semans, Saskatchewan.

The family made their home in Semans, where Clarence operated a farm implement dealership. It was a business well suited to a small Saskatchewan farming community, serving the agricultural area in which Clarence himself had grown up.

Clarence suffered from Parkinson's disease during the later years of his life. After a long illness, he died on April 12, 1970, at the age of sixty-two.

## G8 — Warren Eugene Shiels (1907—1993) & Maxine Elliot Vincent

Warren Eugene Shiels was born on December 21, 1907, in Craven, Saskatchewan. He was the fourth child of James Robert Shiels and Jennie Slemmon and the twin brother of Clarence Darrow Shiels.

As young men, Warren and his older brother Thomas worked for the telephone system during the years when rural telephone service was being extended across Saskatchewan.

In 1926, Warren moved to the United States. His Petition for Naturalization was completed on February 9, 1928.

On August 13, 1934, Warren married Maxine Elliot Vincent near Chicago, Illinois. It was a particularly memorable family occasion: Warren and his brother Thomas were married in a double wedding ceremony.

Warren and Maxine had two children:

- G9 — Ronald Warren Shiels, born in 1935.
- G9 — Cherie Mane Shiels, born in 1942.

Both children were born in Cook County, Illinois.

In their later years, Warren and Maxine retired to California.

Warren died on June 12, 1993, in Tuolumne County, California, at the age of eighty-five.

Maxine lived to the age of ninety-three and died on April 19, 2009, in Santa Clara County, California.

## G9 — Ronald Warren Shiels (1935—2014) & Lucille Rutt

Ronald Warren Shiels was born on October 30, 1935, in Cook County, Illinois. He was the first child of Warren Eugene Shiels and Maxine Elliot Vincent.

On August 15, 1959, Ronald married Lucille Rutt.

Ronald and Lucille had two children:

- G10 — Tanya Leslie Shiels born in 1967
- G10 — Todd Ronald Shiels born in 1972

Ronald died in 2014 at the age of seventy-nine.

# G8 — Leonard Albert Shiels (1910—2007) & Hilda May Kerley



*Leonard Shiels*

Leonard Albert Shiels was born on January 25, 1910, in Craven, Saskatchewan. He was the fifth and youngest child of James Robert Shiels and Jennie Slemmon.

Leonard remained on the old family homestead with his father. After his marriage, he established a farm of his own a few miles northwest of the home place, continuing the family's connection with the Saskatchewan prairie.

On April 4, 1939, Leonard married Hilda May Kerley in Craven.

Leonard and Hilda had three children:

- G9 — Thomas Shiels, born in 1940.
- G9 — Irene Shiels, born in 1941.
- G9 — Carl Shiels, born in 1946.

## Preserving the Story of the Prairie

Leonard made an important contribution to preserving the history of the district in which he and his family had grown up.

He wrote a local history book titled *From Buffalo Grass to Wheat*, recording the experiences of the early settlers and the development of their prairie community.

The book also preserved a considerable amount of Shiels family history. Through Leonard's work, stories and information that might otherwise have disappeared were recorded for future generations.

In many ways, Leonard was doing for his community what others in the family have done for the Shiels family itself — recognizing that the memories and experiences of one generation need to be recorded if they are to survive for the generations that follow.

## Leonard & Hilda's Later Years



*Bill Ford, Ruby Shiels & Leonard Shiels at the 1982 Reunion.*

Leonard lived to the remarkable age of ninety-seven. He died on December 27, 2007.

Hilda died only a few months later, on April 11, 2008, at the age of ninety-five.

Leonard had spent almost a century connected to the Saskatchewan community where his family had settled. Through *From Buffalo Grass to Wheat*, part of the history of that community — and part of the history of the Shiels family — remains preserved in his own words.

# G6 — Jean Shiels (1821—1907) & James Anderson



*Jean Shiels Anderson*

Jean Shiels was born on July 23, 1821, at East Mains near Coulter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the third child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston.

Family recollections describe Jean as an attractive and intelligent young woman. She received a basic education at the school on the Duke of Buccleuch's estate before leaving school at a young age to work on a dairy farm owned by the Anderson family.

It was there that she met James Anderson, the owner's son.

After several years on the farm, Jean and James were married in 1846. They remained there during the early years of their marriage, and their first three children — James, Barbara and Helen — were born in Scotland.

## A New Life in Canada

In 1853, James and Jean left Scotland with their three young children and sailed for Canada.

They stayed for a short time near Whitby, Ontario, before travelling farther west to the community now known as Dublin. At the time, the settlement was known as Irish Town.

James and Jean operated a boarding house there for approximately three years. Their fourth child, Thomas Anderson, was born there in 1854.

When land became available, James and Jean hoped to establish a homestead in Grey Township across the road from Jean's brother John Shiels. Their plans were frustrated when another settler claimed the land before they could secure it.

Instead, James and Jean obtained a 200-acre homestead on the 6th Concession of Turnberry Township.

It was there that they established their permanent family home and had four more children: Jane; Jessie; Robert and Mary.

Altogether, James and Jean raised eight children — three born in Scotland and five born after their arrival in Canada.

## The Turnberry Homestead

James and Jean spent the remainder of their married life on the Turnberry Township homestead.

James died on August 22, 1885. Jean survived him by more than twenty years.

She died on May 20, 1907, at the age of eighty-five and was buried in Wingham, Ontario.

Jean's life had begun at East Mains in Scotland and ended more than eighty years later in Ontario. Like her brothers John and George, she became part of the generation of the Shiels family that crossed the Atlantic and established new family roots in Canada.

Through Jean and James Anderson, another branch of the family had taken root in Ontario.

## Jean and James Family

- G7 — James Anderson (1848—1914), the eldest child of Jean and James, was born in Scotland in 1848 and came to Canada with his parents in 1853. He later remained on the family farm in the Wingham area. On June 29, 1893, he married Mary Isabel Hardy in Wingham, and together they continued operating the farm established by his parents.
  James and Isabel had four daughters: Barbara Ellen “Nellie,” Margaret Isabella, Maria Jean and Annie Grace. James died on June 21, 1914, at the age of sixty-six. Isabel survived him for many years and died on March 27, 1941, at the age of seventy-nine.
- G7 — Barbara Anderson (1849—1892), the second child of Jean and James, was born in Scotland on June 4, 1849, and came to Canada with her family in 1853. Barbara never married. She died on January 5, 1892, at the age of forty-two.
- G7 — Helen Anderson (1852—1925), the third child of Jean and James, was born in Scotland on November 22, 1852, and came to Canada with her family while still an infant. On June 15, 1872, she married Walter Richardson in Perth, Ontario. Walter worked as an engineer. Helen and Walter had seven children: Jane, Annie, Barbara, Nellie, Walter, Mary and James. Helen later lived in Toronto, where she died on September 16, 1925, at the age of seventy-two.
- G7 — Thomas Anderson (1854—1939), the fourth child of Jean and James, was born on May 28, 1854, in Dublin, Ontario. On September 6, 1893, he married Katherine “Kate” Munn in Morris Township, Ontario. Thomas and Kate had no children. Records show them living in Saskatchewan by 1916, although they later returned to Ontario and settled in Brussels. Kate died there on March 7, 1935. Thomas died on May 4, 1939, at the age of eighty-four.
- G7 — Jane Anderson (1857—1920), the fifth child of Jean and James, was born on September 19, 1857, in Wingham, Ontario. On November 10, 1886, she married John Raby in Huron, Ontario. Jane and John had nine children: Mary, James, William, Eva, Robert, Lottie, Cora, Maud and Myrtle. The family lived for a time in Huron Township and later settled in Michigan. Jane died on August 8, 1920, in Leavitt, Michigan, at the age of sixty-two.
- G7 — Jessie Anderson (1859—1927), the sixth child of Jean and James, was born on October 22, 1859, in Wingham, Ontario. On July 15, 1885, she married her cousin Thomas E. Shiels, a son of Jean's brother George Shiels. Jessie and Thomas made their home in Detroit, Michigan, where their daughter, Ethel Dorothy Shiels, was born in 1887. Jessie died on October 27, 1927, at the age of sixty-eight and was buried in Detroit.
- G7 — Robert Anderson (1861—1949), the seventh child of Jean and James, was born on March 15, 1861, in Wingham, Ontario. Robert never married and operated his own farm in the area. He lived to the age of eighty-eight and died on April 15, 1949.
- G7 — Mary Anderson (1866—1950), the eighth and youngest child of Jean and James, was born in 1866 in Wingham, Ontario. Mary married Robert Ballantyne on August 18, 1928, when she was sixty-one years old. They lived on a small acreage where they kept several horses, which Robert trained and sold. Mary died on January 17, 1950, in Wingham at the age of eighty-four.

# G6 — John Shiels (1826—1908) & Janet McNair



*John Shiels (1826-1908) & Janet McNair Shiels*

John Shiels was born on July 8, 1826, in Scotland. He was the fifth child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston and grew up at East Mains near Coulter, where his father worked for the Duke of Buccleuch.

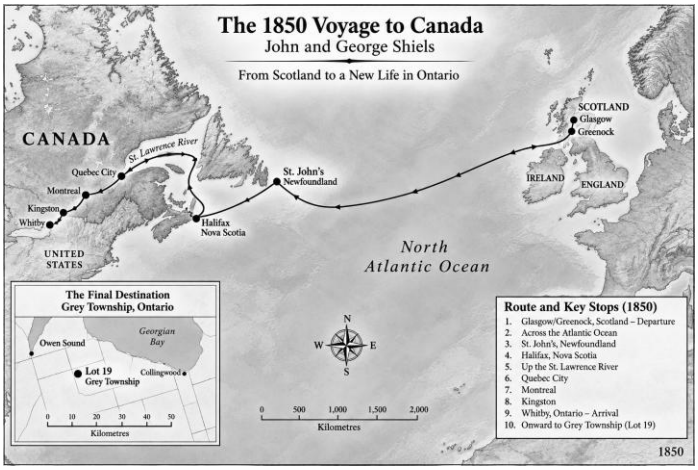
Much of what we know about John's early life comes from the recollections of his son Jack Shiels, recorded in 1949.

According to Jack, John attended the parish school until he was eleven years old. Jack later wrote that all the education his father received after that came from the “college of hard knocks.”

As a young boy, John was placed on a farm known as Hard Scrabble. Despite the name and the difficult work, Jack recalled that his father never complained. John apparently proved himself an able farm worker, and before he was twenty he had risen to the position of farm foreman, earning what Jack described as a very good wage for the time.

The experience John gained during those early years would soon prove invaluable. Before long, he and his younger brother George would leave Scotland and begin a journey that would change the course of the Shiels family.

## The Voyage to Canada




*John & George trip Scotland to Ontario, Canada*

In 1850, John and his younger brother George left Scotland aboard the *Morton* to begin new lives in Canada.

Jack Shiels later recalled that the voyage began on June 1 and lasted until the middle of September.

It was an eventful and dangerous crossing.

According to Jack, a sudden squall struck the ship before the crew could reef the sails. Two of the vessel's masts were carried away, along with the sailors who were on them. The damaged ship was forced to anchor for repairs, delaying the voyage for nearly three weeks.

Then smallpox broke out aboard the ship.

Jack wrote that eleven people died during the outbreak. John himself contracted smallpox but survived.

After finally reaching Canada, John and George continued west to Whitby, Ontario. John was still recovering from his illness and was not strong enough for heavy physical work.

A friend named Andrew Archibald, a bricklayer and stonemason, helped John find work that he could manage while regaining his strength. John remained with Archibald for about two years and later accompanied him to a farm on the Huron Tract near Harpurhey.

By the spring of 1853, George had joined John again. Archibald advised the brothers to travel farther north in search of land of their own.

They took his advice.

## Into the Bush — Grey Township

Early in May 1853, John and George set out on foot into the largely unsettled countryside of Grey Township.

Jack's recollections preserve some wonderfully human details from their journey. He remembered that there were plenty of places along the way where a traveller could find something to drink, but after passing the Coombs place there was nowhere to obtain a meal.

Fortunately, the brothers could look after themselves. John was a good cook and George was a good shot, and Jack recalled that they “fared well.”

One of the first settlers they visited was Jim Douglas, whose family provided the travellers with a welcome meal of potatoes and venison. John and George apparently never forgot the hospitality and always had a good word for Mrs. Douglas afterward.

Eventually the brothers reached the land that would become their home.

At the east corner stakes of Lots 19 and 20 on Concessions 14 and 15, they cut their names into the stakes.

They built a small shanty on the line between Lots 19 and 20 on the 14th Concession and began the enormous task of clearing the bush. Neither man was particularly skilled with an axe when they started.

As Jack put it, “they soon were.”

John eventually settled on Lot 19, Concession 14, while George established his home on Lot 20, Concession 15.

What began as heavily wooded land and a simple shanty would become the Shiels family farm. John would remain there for the rest of his life.

## The Girl Next Door

Another Scottish family was settling immediately beside John's new farm.

James McNair secured Lot 20, Concession 14 and prepared to bring his parents, James and Jane McNair, and his sisters Janet and Jane from Scotland to join him.

Janet McNair therefore became, quite literally, the girl next door.

In time, John and Janet fell in love.

They were married on January 29, 1857, but even getting to their wedding required the determination expected of pioneer settlers.

John travelled by oxen to Clinton to obtain the marriage licence. Janet, accompanied by John's brother George, walked eighteen miles through the bush to Harpurhey to meet him.

There John and Janet were married by the Rev. Mr. Barr.

The following morning, the newlyweds travelled the same eighteen miles back through the bush and began their married life together on John's farm.

## Building a Life Together

John and Janet began married life on land that only a few years earlier had been heavily wooded wilderness.

Janet was very much John's partner in creating the farm. She worked beside him in the fields as they continued clearing and improving the property while raising their growing family.



*Janet McNair Shiels with her stones*

Lot 19 was remembered as an exceptionally stony farm, but Janet found something beautiful among those stones.

She took particular delight in collecting coloured rocks from the fields. Family recollection says that Janet, who wore the long dresses of the period, would sometimes gather up the bottom of her dress to form a makeshift pouch and carry her favourite stones back to the house.

She arranged them in piles beside the front steps.

Those stones became such a distinctive part of the Shiels homestead that they appear in several surviving family photographs.

John and Janet had nine children:

- G7 — Thomas Shiels (1857-1928).
- G7 — Jane Shiels (1859-1937).
- G7 — Barbara Ann Shiels (1861-1935).
- G7 — James Shiels (1861-1935).
- G7 — Janet Shiels (1865-1866).
- G7 — John Shiels (1868-1868).
- G7 — Jack Shiels (1869-1954).
- G7 — Robert Shiels (1871-1950).
- G7 — William Shiels (1875-1948).

Two of their nine children died as infants. Of the seven who survived to adulthood, only Thomas and William married. The other five remained together on the family homestead for most or all of their lives.

## The Shiels Homestead

John had begun with little more than bush, a shanty and his own labour.

After his marriage, a log house replaced the original shanty. Around 1895, that home was in turn replaced by a substantial two-storey brick residence.

The house had seven bedrooms — five upstairs and two downstairs — as well as a parlour, sitting room, pantry, kitchen, porch and summer kitchen. There was no electricity, plumbing or central heating. A coal-burning base-burner stove in the sitting room provided heat.

The farm itself covered 100 acres. Maple trees lined the lane from the 14th Concession road, and the family made maple syrup. A small orchard supplied several varieties of apples, while wild berries provided additional fruit.

Like most farm families of the period, the Shiels family tried to be as self-sufficient as possible. Eggs could be traded at the store for flour, and neighbours sometimes shared freshly butchered meat at a time when refrigeration was unavailable.

The farm that had begun in the wilderness had become a comfortable and productive family home.

In 1982, John's great-great-grandson Dan Shiels returned to Lot 19 while researching the family history. The old house and barn were still standing. Dan collected a brick from the house and a stone from the barn foundation and brought them home as tangible pieces of the Shiels homestead.

When he returned in 1984, the buildings were gone, their remains having been demolished and buried.

The brick and stone survived.

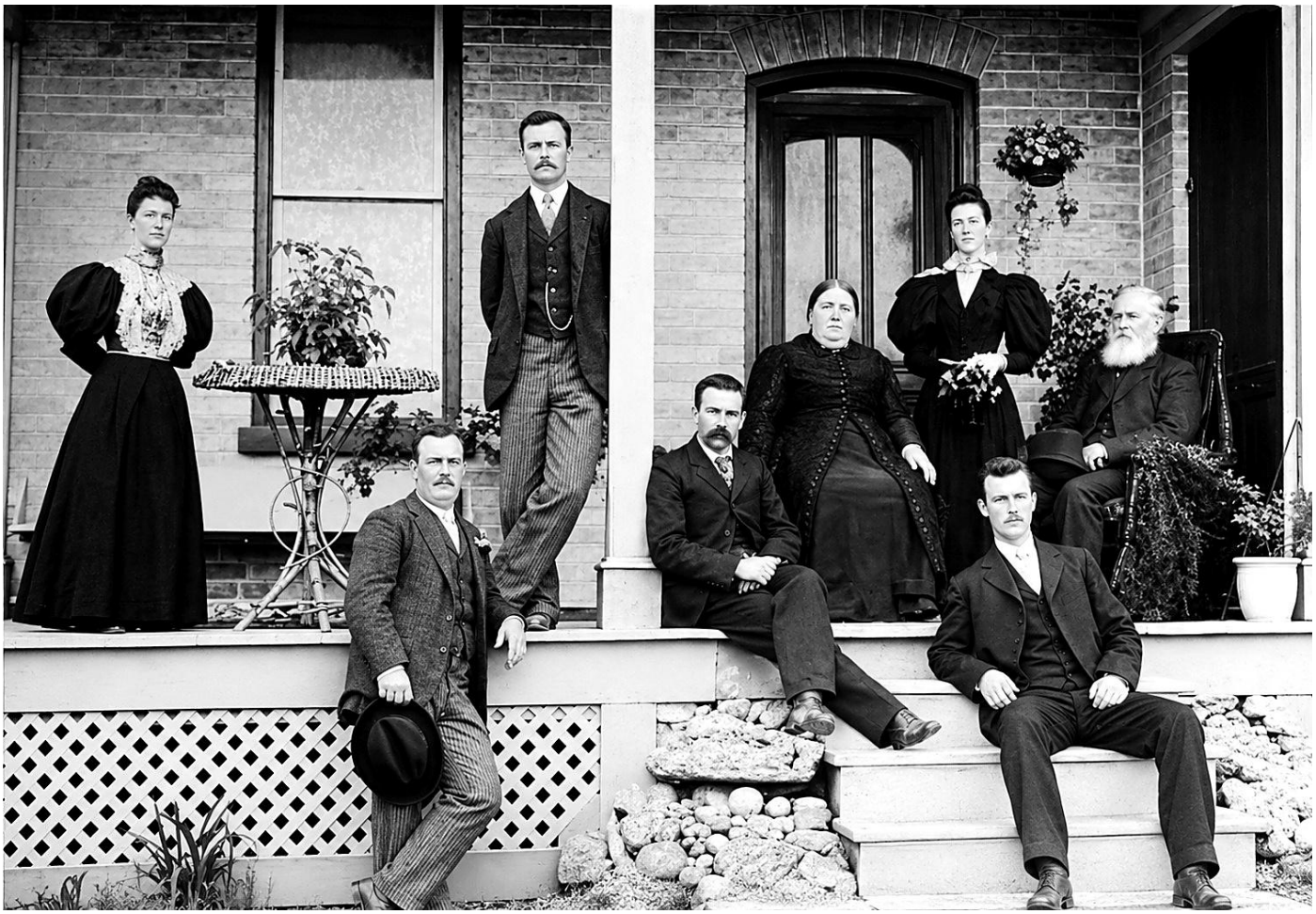
## Fifty Years Together

On January 29, 1907, John and Janet celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in the home they had built together.

The occasion was recorded in the local newspaper.

Fifty years earlier, Janet had walked eighteen miles through the bush to marry John. Now they could look around them at what those fifty years had produced — the cleared fields, the farm buildings, the brick home and the family they had raised there.

Members of the community presented the couple with a pair of easy chairs and other gifts in recognition of their golden anniversary.



*John Shiels Family - Tom has left home already*

## The End of a Pioneer Life

John died on February 5, 1908, at the age of eighty-one.

His obituary remembered him as a quiet and well-read man who was highly respected by those who knew him. It described a man of **"integrity, industry, modesty and high moral standards."**

His funeral left from the place that had defined most of his adult life:

## Lot 19, Concession 14

John was buried in Cranbrook Cemetery.

He had arrived in Grey Township when the country was largely bush, cleared the land with his own hands, established a farm, built a home and raised a family with Janet. He lived long enough to see the wilderness around him become an established farming community.

Janet remained at the family home after John's death.

She died on May 2, 1917, at the age of eighty-four, having spent more than sixty years in Grey Township.

Around the steps of the brick house remained the coloured stones she had gathered from the fields.

## The Family Carries On

Five of John and Janet's children — Jane, Barbara Ann, James, Jack and Robert — never married and remained closely connected with the family farm.

Their oldest son Thomas had already begun another chapter of the Shiels story. He married Rachel Ann Brigham and eventually took his family west, first to Manitoba and later Saskatchewan.

Their youngest son William also left Ontario and settled in British Columbia.

The children who remained behind continued to make Lot 19 their home long after John and Janet were gone.



*Jack Shiels*

Among them was Jack Shiels.

In 1949, at about eighty years of age, Jack recorded the memories that became known within the family as Jack's diary. He wrote what he remembered of his father, his family and the early years of the Shiels settlement in Canada.

Jack was writing from memory and from stories passed down through the family. Not everything could later be verified, but his recollections preserved personal stories that otherwise might have disappeared.

More importantly, they provided a starting point for the family research that followed.

Without those stories, we simply would not have known where to start.

# G7 — Thomas Shiels (1857—1928) & Rachel Ann Brigham



*Tom Shiels (1857-1928) & his wife Rachel Brigham*

Thomas Shiels was born on December 9, 1857, near Cranbrook, Ontario. He was the eldest of nine children of John Shiels and Janet McNair and grew up on the 100-acre Grey Township farm his father had carved from the bush after coming to Canada from Scotland.

Thomas grew into a very tall man, standing nearly a head above most men.

Like his father before him, Tom also seemed to possess a restless spirit and a desire to see what lay beyond the familiar world in which he had grown up. His father had crossed the Atlantic in search of a new life. A generation later, Thomas would make his own journey — first into the forests of northern Ontario, then west to Manitoba and finally onto the open prairie of Saskatchewan.

At his side through that journey was Rachel Ann Brigham.

## Thomas & Rachel — An Unexpected Courtship

Rachel Ann Brigham was born on November 4, 1858, in King Township, York County, Ontario. She was the eldest child of George and Jane Tatton Brigham.

Times were difficult, and Rachel went out to work when she was only twelve years old, earning five dollars a month. All of her wages were sent home to help her family.

As a young woman, Rachel had several admirers. One young man in particular had caught her attention until she discovered that he “liked the bottle.”

For Rachel, that settled the matter.

Her eventual courtship with Thomas Shiels began almost by accident.

Thomas's mother, Janet McNair, had arranged for Tom's younger brother James to accompany Rachel to a dance. James had a bad leg, and when the evening was over he was unable to catch his horse. His older brother Thomas came to the rescue and took Rachel home.

Somewhere along the way, the arrangement changed.

Thomas and Rachel fell in love.

They were married on October 31, 1883, in Brussels, Ontario.

## A Farm of Their Own — Trout Creek

Thomas and Rachel remained in the Brussels area for the first eight years of their marriage. Their son, John George Shiels, was born there on February 17, 1885.

In 1891, Thomas purchased 200 acres near Trout Creek in the Parry Sound district of northern Ontario. It was about 400 km (250 miles) from Brussels. The property was almost entirely bush, covered with stands of beech and maple.

The family moved north and began again.

Thomas farmed the land and worked during the winters in the local lumber mills. Their daughter, Lottie Jane Shiels, was born at Trout Creek on February 28, 1893.

It was there that Rachel faced one of the greatest challenges of her life.

## Rachel's Fight for Life

While living at Trout Creek, Rachel became seriously ill. A large tumour developed on her back, extending over her hip and nearly to her waist. As it continued to grow, it gradually drained away her strength.

There was no hospital nearby, so the operation had to be performed in the Shiels home.

The kitchen table became the operating table.

According to the story later told by her daughter Lottie, Rachel threaded the needles the young doctor would need before climbing onto the kitchen table herself.

As the chloroform began to take effect, Rachel started singing a hymn.

Thomas waited outside with tears in his eyes, fearing he might lose his wife. During the operation Rachel's condition became so critical that the doctor twice had to stop and revive her.

She survived.

The tumour reportedly weighed twelve pounds, and according to the family story Rachel was soon “her old self again.”

This remarkable account was preserved by Lottie Jane Burdett during a taped conversation with Dan Shiels in Tisdale, Saskatchewan, in September 1982. Lottie was eighty-nine years old and still remembered many of the stories of her parents' early years.

## The Call of the West

By 1898, Thomas had developed a strong desire to see the Canadian West.

He looked for work closer to home but found none, so he set out on foot in search of opportunity.

## He kept walking west.

Eventually Thomas reached Winnipeg, Manitoba, an extraordinary distance of 1740 km (1080 miles) from Trout Creek. After staying briefly with relatives, he continued southwest to Killarney, another 240 km (150 miles) where he found work on a farm.

Thomas sent word to Rachel to sell their 200-acre bush farm and prepare to join him. The land they had worked since 1891 sold for only one dollar an acre.

In 1899, Rachel packed the family's belongings and boarded a train west with John and Lottie.

The trip took four days and four nights. A small heater in one corner warmed the coach, the seats had no cushions, and there was no dining car. Passengers made their beds wherever they could.

Thomas was waiting for them when the train reached Winnipeg.

After a few days there, the reunited family continued to Killarney.

They had reached what they called the **“Golden West.”**

## Killarney, Manitoba

Thomas's farm job provided the family with a house. Rachel found work cooking for their landlord, and before long Thomas purchased a house and half an acre of land in Killarney.

Thomas later obtained steady employment with the railway as a section man, earning $1.25 a day.

Thomas and Rachel became involved with the Methodist Church. Rachel joined the Missionary Society, helping pack boxes of clothing for people in need and baking to raise money for the church.

But Thomas still wanted land of his own.

When homestead land became available farther west, he was ready to move again.

## A Saskatchewan Homestead

In September 1902, Thomas obtained entry for a homestead on the N.E. ¼ of Section 24, Township 11, Range 8, West of the Second Meridian, in what was then known as the Lost Horse District and later as Glenada, Saskatchewan. Glenada was about 330 km (200 miles) from Killarney. This final location was about 2,700 km (1,680 miles) from his parent’s farm near Brussels, Ontario.

Taking up a homestead, however, involved much more than simply filing a claim. Under the Dominion Lands system, Thomas had to establish residence on the property, break and cultivate the land, make improvements and eventually prove that he had fulfilled the requirements before receiving title.

In Thomas's case, illness delayed the beginning.

His surviving homestead papers allow us to follow his progress in considerable detail. In his sworn declaration, Thomas explained that when he obtained the homestead in September 1902, circumstances made it impossible for him to take up residence immediately. He had been ill, Rachel had been sick, and

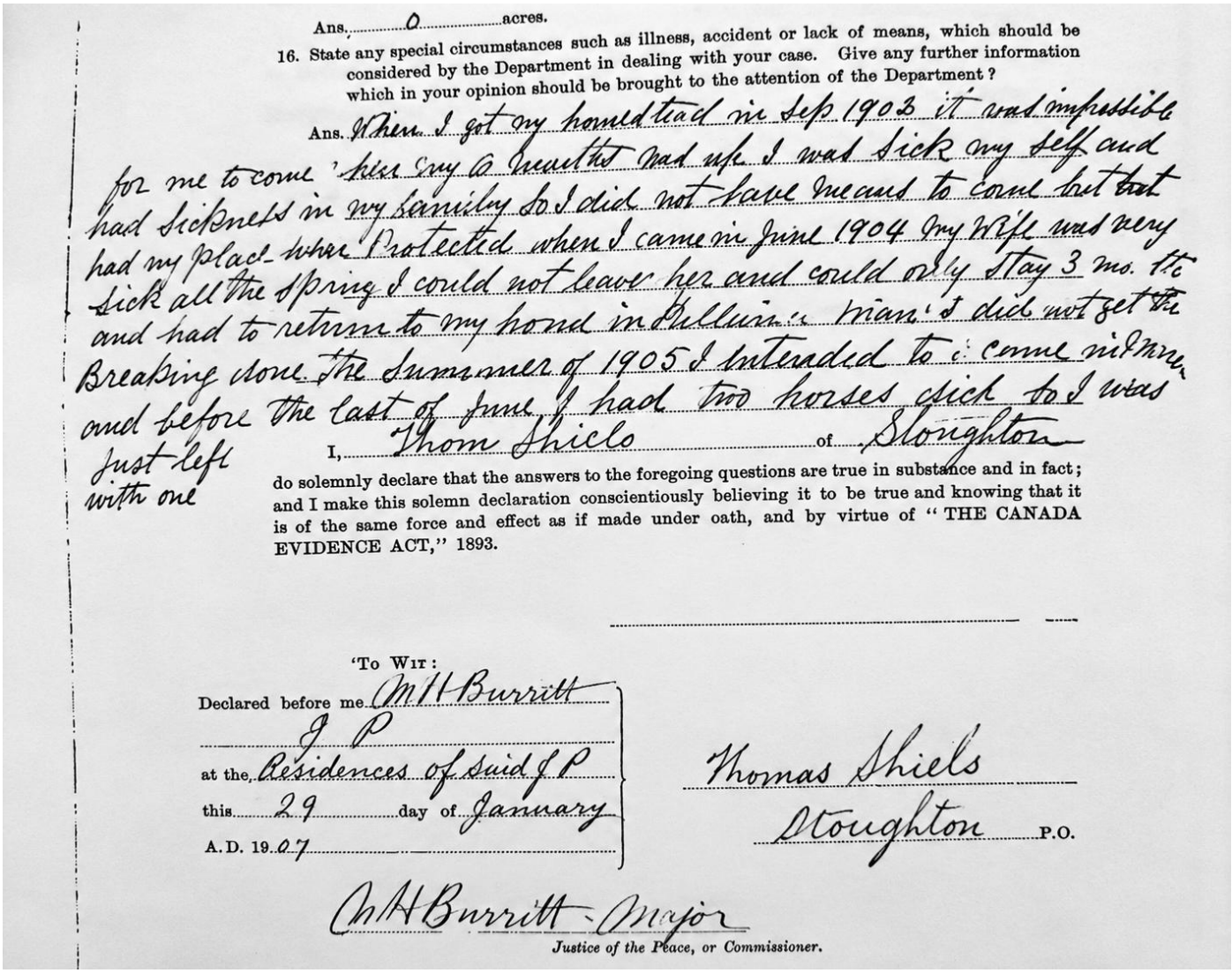
there had been other sickness in the family. He therefore arranged for the claim to be protected until he was able to go west.

Thomas finally began actual residence on the homestead on June 13, 1904.

That first summer he broke 15 acres of prairie. He also began construction of his home, erecting what he described in his homestead papers as the kitchen in June 1904.

His stay that year was brief. Thomas later declared that he remained on the homestead for only about three months before returning to his family in Killarney, Manitoba.

In March 1905, he returned to Saskatchewan and resumed the work of establishing the farm.



Ans. 0 acres.

16. State any special circumstances such as illness, accident or lack of means, which should be considered by the Department in dealing with your case. Give any further information which in your opinion should be brought to the attention of the Department?

Ans. When I got my homestead in Sept 1903 it was impossible for me to come there my 6 months had up I was sick my self and had sickness in my family so I did not have means to come but that had my place what Protected when I came in June 1904 my Wife was very sick all the spring I could not leave her and could only stay 3 mo. the and had to return to my home in Killarney Man. I did not get the Breaking done the Summer of 1905 I intended to come in June and before the last of June I had two horses sick so I was just left with one

I, Thom Shiels of Stoughton

do solemnly declare that the answers to the foregoing questions are true in substance and in fact; and I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing it to be true and knowing that it is of the same force and effect as if made under oath, and by virtue of "THE CANADA EVIDENCE ACT," 1893.

'To Wit:

Declared before me W H Burritt J P at the Residences of said J P this 29 day of January A.D. 19 07

Thomas Shiels

Stoughton P.O.

W H Burritt - Major

Justice of the Peace, or Commissioner.

*Part of Tom Shiels Homestead papers in his own handwriting*

It proved to be a difficult year.

Thomas arrived with three horses, essential equipment for breaking and working prairie land. By the end of June, two of them had died, leaving him with only one. Despite the setback, he managed to break another six acres and put 20 acres into crop during 1905.

Thomas continued developing the homestead in 1906. He broke another 11 acres and cropped 21 acres. In March of that year he also added the front portion to the house he had begun two years earlier.

By then it was time for the family to join him permanently.

John travelled west in a boxcar with the livestock and the family's possessions. Rachel and Lottie followed three days later by passenger train, and Thomas and John met them at Stoughton.

Before setting out for the homestead, the family stopped at the hotel for dinner. For twenty-five cents each they enjoyed roast beef with all the trimmings, followed by pie and coffee.

Neighbours arrived with teams and wagons to help transport their possessions from Stoughton to the homestead.

After years of separation, illness and repeated moves, Thomas, Rachel, John and Lottie were finally together on their Saskatchewan farm.

Their son John soon established a homestead of his own only about half a mile away.

## Proving the Homestead

By January 1907, Thomas was ready to begin the final process of proving that he had fulfilled the requirements of his homestead entry.

On January 29, 1907, he completed his Six Months Notice and Statutory Declaration. Unlike the family stories passed down in later years, this document records Thomas's circumstances in his own words and was sworn as part of his application for title.

Thomas gave his age as forty-nine and his address as Stoughton, Saskatchewan. He stated that he was married and that his family consisted of his wife, son and daughter.

He confirmed that he had obtained entry to the homestead in September 1902 and had begun actual residence there on June 13, 1904.

The declaration also provides a remarkably detailed picture of what Thomas had accomplished.

By January 1907, the homestead had a house, stable and granary. Thomas valued the house at $400, the stable at $25 and the granary at $25.

His livestock consisted of three horses, three cattle and two hogs.

The records also show the steady expansion of the cultivated land:

- 1904 — 15 acres broken
- 1905 — 6 additional acres broken and 20 acres cropped
- 1906 — 11 additional acres broken and 21 acres cropped

The homestead papers describe the original portion of the house as approximately 12 by 12 feet, with a later addition approximately 16 by 18 feet. What had begun as a small kitchen in 1904 was gradually becoming a family home.

Thomas's later homestead statement showed still more progress. By the time his application for patent was being completed in 1907, he reported 37 acres under crop, along with four horses and four cattle.

In only a few years, Thomas had transformed part of the open prairie into a working farm.

## The Homestead Becomes His

After Thomas submitted his declaration, the Dominion Lands officials reviewed his residence, cultivation and improvements to determine whether he had satisfied the requirements for ownership.

He had.

The application was recommended for approval, and on August 28, 1907, the Government of Canada issued the homestead patent in the name of Thomas Shiels for the N.E. ¼ of Section 24, Township 11, Range 8, West of the Second Meridian.

A Department of the Interior letter dated September 11, 1907, advised Thomas that his patent had been issued and forwarded to the Registrar of the Land Registration District of Assiniboia so that his certificate of title could be prepared.

The surviving papers make it possible to see something that family stories alone could never show quite so clearly.

In 1904 there was little more than open prairie, fifteen newly broken acres and a small kitchen. In 1905 Thomas struggled on after losing two of his three horses. In 1906 the house grew, the cultivated acreage increased and his family finally joined him. By 1907 he had a house, stable and granary, livestock in the yard and thirty-seven acres under crop.

The homestead was no longer simply a claim on a government map. It was the Shiels family farm.

More than fifty years after his father John had begun clearing Lot 19 from the Ontario bush, Thomas Shiels had done much the same thing on the Saskatchewan prairie — and this time we have Thomas's own homestead papers to document how he did it.

## Rachel — A Neighbour in Time of Need

Life on an isolated prairie homestead depended heavily upon neighbours helping one another.

Rachel became one of the people others could depend upon.

She baked bread for bachelors living alone on nearby homesteads and sometimes prepared Christmas dinner for men who otherwise might have spent the day alone.

When illness struck, Rachel was especially willing to help.

Doctors and trained nurses were not readily available on the prairie, and Rachel often cared for sick neighbours. According to the stories preserved by Lottie, Rachel would stay with an ill person and “fight for their life” as long as there was breath remaining.

She seldom received payment and apparently expected none.

There is something particularly fitting about that part of Rachel's story.

Years earlier at Trout Creek, she had been the desperately ill woman lying on her kitchen table while a young doctor fought to save her life.

On the Saskatchewan prairie, Rachel became the person who fought to save others.

## Their Children

Thomas and Rachel had two children:

- G8 — John George Shiels (1885—1975), born in 1885, married Pearl Gerry in 1912. John had already established a homestead near his parents and would carry the direct Shiels family line into the next generation.
- G8 — Lottie Jane Shiels (1893—1988), born in 1893, married Howard Burdett in 1920. Howard and Lottie remained with Thomas and Rachel until 1926, when they moved to their own farm just north of her parents.

For a time, after all the travelling and uncertainty of earlier years, Thomas and Rachel had both of their grown children living nearby.

## The End of Thomas's Journey

On January 19, 1928, Thomas suffered a stroke at his home near Corning.

He never recovered.

Thomas died on January 25, 1928, at the age of seventy. He was buried at Corning, Saskatchewan.

His life had carried him an extraordinary distance. He had been born on his father's Ontario farm, moved north into the bush at Trout Creek, ventured west to Manitoba and finally staked his future on the Saskatchewan prairie.

The restless young man who had once set out from Ontario looking for the West had found it — and made it his home.

## Rachel's Final Journey

After Thomas's death, Rachel remained on the homestead. Lottie and Howard lived nearby, and one of Rachel's young granddaughters sometimes stayed with her for company.

Then came the Depression.

As conditions worsened, Howard and Lottie decided to leave the Corning district and seek a new beginning farther north near Tisdale, Saskatchewan.

Rachel went with them.

Once again she packed her belongings and moved on.

The Corning storekeeper, Luke Deacon, drove Rachel, Lottie and the children north, while Howard travelled separately by train with the livestock and furniture.

They initially stayed with an old prairie neighbour, Tom Stovin, then spent a winter in the Willow Hill District before settling in the Eastman School District.

Rachel remained with her family there for the rest of her life.

She died on August 16, 1939, at the age of eighty, and was buried at Tisdale.

### The Journey Continues

Thomas and Rachel's story was one of movement, perseverance and the willingness to begin again.

Thomas supplied much of the restless spirit that kept the family moving west. Rachel supplied much of the strength that allowed them to keep going.

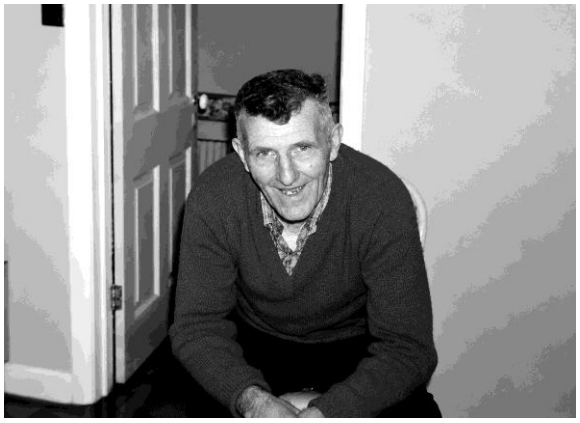
Together they left the familiar farms of southern Ontario, began again in the northern bush, crossed west to Manitoba and finally built a home on the Saskatchewan prairie.

Their journey did not end with them.

Their son John George Shiels, born in Ontario and carried west as a boy, would build a family of his own on the Canadian prairie.

The Shiels story would continue through him.

## G8 — John George Shiels (1885—1975) & Pearl Alberta Gerry



*John George Shiels (1885-1975)*

John George Shiels was born on February 17, 1885, near Brussels, Ontario. He was the first child of Thomas Shiels and Rachel Ann Brigham.

John's childhood reflected his father's continuing search for opportunity. He was still a young boy when Thomas and Rachel left the Brussels area and moved north to their bush farm near Trout Creek. In 1899, John again moved with his family, this time travelling west with his mother Rachel and younger sister Lottie to join his father in Killarney, Manitoba.

While living in Killarney, Thomas first worked on a farm and later for the railway. John, now a young man, operated a dray service.

Thomas continued looking westward. In 1902, he obtained a homestead north of Stoughton, Saskatchewan. When the family made the move, John travelled from Killarney with the livestock, while Rachel and Lottie followed by passenger train.

Before long, John would begin establishing a farm of his own.

## A Homestead of His Own

John obtained entry for a homestead on the S.E. ¼ of Section 30, Township 11, Range 7, West of the Second Meridian, only about half a mile from his father's land.

His surviving homestead papers show that he obtained entry in May 1905.

John was only about twenty years old when he began the process of establishing his own farm. Like his father, he had to establish residence, break and cultivate the prairie and make the improvements required before the government would grant him title to the land.

The homestead papers record his progress over the following years as he worked the land, established his residence and acquired the horses and equipment needed to farm.

In September 1908, John appeared before the Dominion Lands authorities and completed his sworn statement in support of his application for a patent.

His application was successful.

On December 9, 1908, the patent was issued in the name of John G. Shiels for his quarter section.

His father Thomas had received the patent to his own homestead in August 1907. Only sixteen months later, John had completed the same process.

Father and son now held neighbouring Saskatchewan homesteads of their own.

John would not keep his homestead permanently. In the spring of 1916, he and Pearl sold the property and moved to another farm. Why John chose to sell the land is not known.

The surviving papers nevertheless establish an important part of his story. John George Shiels had not simply filed a claim on Saskatchewan land. He had successfully established and proved a homestead of his own.

## John & Pearl



*John & Pearl with Olive, Dorie & Ken*

On December 11, 1912, John married Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Pearl had been born on July 12, 1895, at Monkton, Ontario. She was the daughter of John Henry Gerry, born August 3, 1868, and Annie Merrifield, born April 1, 1873, at Monkton.

Their wedding took place at the Gerry family home. John's sister Lottie served as bridesmaid, and the local newspaper described a large celebration afterward. More than one hundred friends gathered at Hillhurst School that evening for dancing and to wish the young couple well.

John and Pearl spent their first winter with Thomas and Rachel before moving into a little house on John's own homestead.

They began married life with every expectation of building a family together.

Their first year as parents brought almost unimaginable heartbreak.

Their first child, Lottie Annie May Shiels, was born on February 9, 1914. She died on March 20, only a few weeks later.

Later that year, twin boys Henry and Thomas Shiels were born on November 3. Both died three days later, on November 6.

Within a single year, John and Pearl had buried three babies.

They carried on.

Their daughter Olive Leona Shiels was born on October 24, 1915, and over the following years the family grew to include Kenneth, Doris, Howard, George, Ethel, Clifford and Melvon.

After so much sorrow at the beginning of their marriage, John and Pearl eventually had eight children growing up around them.

## Life Around Stoughton

In the spring of 1916, John and Pearl sold their homestead and moved southwest of Stoughton to the Keel Bennett farm.

This began a long period during which the family lived and worked on a number of farms around the Stoughton district. The individual moves were part of farm life, but the stories of what happened along the way tell us much more about the family.

Olive was quite sick as a baby. At about six months of age she contracted whooping cough.

During the summer of 1916, while the family was living on the Keel Bennett farm, a severe cyclone swept through the district.

Kenneth was born in 1917, and Doris followed in 1918.

By 1919, the influenza epidemic had reached even the isolated farming communities of southeastern Saskatchewan.

John helped do chores for neighbours who were affected by the illness. The family later moved into Stoughton, where John drove a livery team for Bill Cornell.

With influenza spreading through the district, John was kept especially busy driving the doctor wherever he was needed.

Eventually the illness reached John's own household.

John, Pearl and Doris all became sick, although Olive and Ken escaped it. During their illness, a neighbour, Mrs. Cameron, arrived with homemade soup carried in a ten pound honey pail.

It was a small act of kindness, but one remembered by the family many years later.

## A Growing Family

In the spring of 1920, the family moved north of Stoughton to Bill Cornell's farm, only about a mile and a half south of Thomas and Rachel's farm.

Howard was born there on October 20, right in the middle of threshing season.

Olive remembered one incident from those years particularly well. While the threshing machine was operating, she tried to run underneath the separator belt. Joe Fowlie, who was running the separator, caught her and made certain she understood that she was never to try that again.

The family continued moving among farms in the district as John looked for work and better opportunities.

George was born in 1922 and Ethel in 1924.

In 1926 they moved to the Herb Dickey farm and later to the O'Brien farm. Olive, Ken and Doris attended O'Brien School.

Clifford was born on May 14, 1927.

A neighbour, Mrs. Shauf, came to help the family and made bread for them.

John was not impressed.

She had not put in enough salt.

It was another of those seemingly insignificant incidents that remained in the memories of the children long after the names of many of the farms had begun to fade.

## When Thomas Had His Stroke

On January 19, 1928, John's father Thomas suffered a stroke at his farm near Corning.

It was the middle of a bitter Saskatchewan winter, with deep snow and severe cold. John made repeated trips between his own home and his parents' farm using a team and cutter.

Thomas died a few days later.

John and Pearl took baby Cliff with them to the funeral while the other children stayed with neighbours.

John was also concerned about his mother Rachel, now alone after so many years of marriage. Olive went to stay with her grandmother for about a month to keep her company.

Later John took Doris to stay with Rachel and brought Olive home.

It was another example of the way responsibilities were shared within the family. Even the children understood that their grandmother should not be left alone.

## The Chamberlain Farm

In May 1928, John and Pearl moved their family to the Chamberlain farm, about seven miles southwest of Stoughton. They remained there for approximately five years, making it one of the more settled periods of their married life.

The children attended Walton School. Baptist Sunday School and church services were also held at the school, along with dances and Christmas concerts that provided much of the district's social life.

Their youngest child, Melvon Russell Shiels, was born on March 1, 1932.

By then John and Pearl had been married almost twenty years.

Neither could have known how suddenly their life together was about to end.

## 1933 — Everything Changed

In December 1932, John suffered a serious attack of appendicitis and had to be rushed by train to Weyburn for treatment.

He returned home on January 8, 1933, still recovering from the ordeal.

Only a short time later, Pearl became ill.

She was eight months pregnant.

Pearl first felt sick on a Friday and spent Saturday in bed. By Sunday she had slipped into a coma. A doctor was sent for, but winter travel across the Saskatchewan countryside was difficult. When he finally arrived by Bombardier, Pearl was already dead.

Pearl died from toxemia, sometimes described at the time as kidney poisoning. Her unborn child died with her.

She was only thirty-seven years old.

Dorie remembers the Doctor saying that a blood clot had likely developed and caused Pearl’s death. If Pearl had been in a hospital, they may have saved her, but no one could know for certain. Dorie remembers people coming with food and when they were visiting, people laughed. Dorie could not understand how anyone could ever laugh again. Dorie said she was mad for years because it was just not fair that they lost her mother so young.

Her death left John with eight children. Olive was the oldest, and baby Mel was only ten months old.

John himself was still recovering from his appendix operation.

The suddenness of Pearl's death shocked the entire district.

The *Stoughton* newspaper reported that Pearl had been in town shopping only the previous Friday and had appeared to be in good health. The article described her as widely known throughout the district where she had grown up, attended school and married.

Perhaps most tellingly, the newspaper described Pearl not simply as John's wife, but as his “helpmate and companion,” noting that she accompanied him on most of his trips to work or into town.

For John and the children, her death changed everything.

And only a few weeks later, disaster struck again.

## And Then the House Burned

On March 6, 1933, the family home on the Chamberlain farm caught fire.

It had been a beautiful day, and John had decided they needed a load of straw for the barn. Howard and Dorie had just returned with the straw when Howard noticed smoke coming from the house.

The fire had begun around the chimney and spread with frightening speed.

John was still weak from his appendicitis. Everyone scrambled to get the children safely to the barn while whatever possessions could be reached were carried from the burning house.

The team was hitched to the cutter and the children were loaded aboard. John headed for the home of neighbours where Ken was working.

When Ken saw them arrive, he asked his father where they were going.

John replied:

“Anywhere they will take us.”

Within an hour, neighbours began arriving to see what they could do.

Olive stayed with baby Mel while the other children were taken in by neighbouring families for the night — wherever someone could find a bed for them.

The local newspaper also reported the fire. It stated that overheated stove pipes had started the blaze and that within minutes the building was engulfed. Everyone escaped safely, but most of the family's household goods were lost.

The newspaper noted the particularly cruel timing: the fire had come so soon after the death of John's wife.

The following day, neighbours and the Red Cross provided furniture and other necessities.

John and his children started over.

Again.

People offered to take some of the children and raise them in other homes.

John refused.

His family would stay together.

## The Bread Dough and the Pig

Even that terrible day eventually produced one of the family's favourite stories.

Olive had been making bread when the fire started. The dough was still rising in its pans, but somehow, amid the rush to save whatever could be carried from the burning house, the bread dough made it safely outside. You do stupid things without thinking when there is a fire.

An old pig discovered it and ate the dough.

According to the family story, the dough continued to rise inside the unfortunate pig and the pig died.

Olive's brothers were merciless.

For weeks afterward they teased her that it was a good thing the house had burned down — otherwise they might have died from eating her bread!

It says something about the family that even one of the worst days of their lives eventually became a story they could laugh about together.

## Keeping the Family Together

Life after Pearl's death was not easy.

The girls had to assume many of the household responsibilities their mother had previously handled, while all of the children learned early that everyone had to contribute.

John continued farming and taking whatever work was available.

The family moved again, first to the Lukin farm and then to the Anderson farm before returning to the Lukin farm near Highway 47.

That winter was bitterly cold. Family recollections remembered one night when the temperature dropped to 62 degrees below zero.

Yet John kept going.

The loss of Pearl and the destruction of their home might have defeated many men.

John simply tried harder.

## “Never Mind Girls, I Like Rice!”

One family story from these years captures John's character particularly well.

After Pearl died, the girls were responsible for much of the cooking for their father and brothers.

One day they decided to make rice for supper. Thinking ahead, they made a little extra so there would be enough left over for rice pudding.

They soon discovered just how much the rice of those days could expand.

Before long, every pot in the house was filled with rice.

When John came in and saw what had happened, there was no anger and no criticism.

He simply said:

“Never mind girls, I like rice!”

It was a wonderfully simple response, but it said a great deal about John. His daughters were doing their best under circumstances none of them had chosen, and he understood that.

That was simply the way he was — and one of the reasons his children remembered him with such affection.

## Illness, Drought and Depression

The difficulties continued.

In the spring of 1936, while the family was living east of Walton School on the Nolan farm, the children came down with German measles.

Ken's eyes were affected, although he recovered relatively well. Howard and George were particularly sick. Howard became so ill that the family feared he might die.

George later developed a severe case of ringworm on his head.

The doctor's treatment involved removing his hair and the top layer of skin, but the condition persisted.

Eventually John obtained medicine from Jimmy Hills, the local barber.

It worked.

These illnesses were taking place against the much larger hardship of the Great Depression.

Southern Saskatchewan was suffering terribly. Drought brought crop failures, while fierce winds swept dust and sand across the countryside.

During the worst sandstorms, the sand worked its way through the walls of the house. The family learned to place their dinner plates upside down on the table until they were ready to eat so the plates would not fill with sand.

Then came the army worms.

Family recollections described enormous numbers of them moving across the land, passing over almost everything in their path and threatening whatever vegetation had survived the drought.

John could work harder, repair what was broken and make do with almost anything.

But he could not make it rain.

By 1937, it was time to look elsewhere.

## Back to Manitoba

In July 1937, John and Ken travelled to Manitoba looking for feed for their livestock and somewhere the family might make a new beginning.

They found a place three miles east of Bede on the Tom Baker farm.

Doris had already married Garfield Blackwell, and she helped by driving the rest of the children to Manitoba by car.

The farm was only about half a mile from Sam Gould and his family, who became very good neighbours.

For John, the move represented another major turn in his life.

As a boy, he had followed his father west from Ontario through Manitoba and eventually to Saskatchewan.

Now, as a father himself, John was leading his own family east again.

By 1941, the household was beginning to change. Olive married Allan Gannon and left home. That same year, Howard and George joined the Canadian Army and went overseas during the Second World War.

John was left at home with Ken, Ethel, Cliff and Mel.

His children were growing up.

## John and His Model A



*John Shiels & his Model A*

Retirement did not mean John stopped tinkering with things.

One of his pleasures was keeping his old Model A Ford running.

By then the car was showing its age, but John had spent a lifetime learning how to repair things rather than replace them.

He always carried a roll of wire in the car so he could “tie it together if needed.”

That little roll of wire seems particularly appropriate for John George Shiels.

He had spent much of his life making do with what was available, repairing what was broken and finding a way forward when circumstances seemed determined to stop him.

The old Model A was simply one more thing John refused to give up on.

## Napinka — Finally Putting Down Roots



*The Town of Napinka - John lived on Front St, across from the elevators, in almost the middle of the photo*

In 1942, John and his family moved to a farm about two miles east of Napinka.

In 1945, John sold the farm to Hector McInnes and moved north of Napinka to the Johnny Holland farm.

By then he was increasingly turning away from farming.

John began doing carpentry work part-time with his friend Jack Quinn. In 1947, he gave up farming and worked with Jack full-time.

Eventually John moved into Napinka itself.

For a time he lived upstairs in the old Sheppard house and later in a house on Front Street beside the livery stable. He shared half of that house with his son George and his family.

In 1954, John bought a little house of his own on Front Street near Green's Garage.

He retired the following year when he began receiving his old age pension.

After a lifetime of moving — from Ontario to northern Ontario, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and back to Manitoba, followed by countless farms along the way — John finally had a home where he would remain for the rest of his life.

## John and the Halloween Outhouse

John also had a wonderful sense of humour, something his grandson Dan remembers personally about him.

Like many homes of the time, John's little house in Napinka had an outdoor toilet. Each Halloween, some of the local boys thought it great fun to visit John's yard and push over his outhouse.

One year, John decided he had had enough.

He knew the boys would be coming, so on Halloween night he hid behind the bushes and waited.

When the boys arrived and gathered beside the outhouse, John quietly stepped out from his hiding place.

“Need some help, boys?” That was all it took. The boys scattered, and John's outhouse remained standing.

But Halloween came around again the following year, and apparently the boys had recovered their courage.

John suspected they might try again, so this time he prepared a different surprise.

Before Halloween, he moved the outhouse about three feet back from its usual location — but left the hole where it was.

That night the boys returned. In the darkness, they headed straight toward the outhouse to push it over.

Instead, they fell into the old hole.

John never had another problem with anyone tipping over his outhouse.

It is difficult to imagine a more effective solution — or one more perfectly suited to John George Shiels.

## The John George Everyone Remembered

John had endured more hardship than most people would experience in a lifetime, but hardship was not what defined him in the memories of his family.

He was remembered for helping people and for refusing to give up, no matter how difficult circumstances became.

He enjoyed playing the fiddle and continued playing well into his eighties.

He also loved his garden. Even as his eyesight deteriorated and the rows became a little crooked, John continued planting and tending a good garden right up to the year he died.

He had his Model A, his roll of wire, his fiddle, his garden and his sense of humour.

Most importantly, he had his family.




*John Shiels Family: Cliff, Ethel, Mel, Howard, Olive with Janet, George, Ken, John*

## A Life of Starting Over

In February 1975, John celebrated his ninetieth birthday surrounded by his family.

Seven months later, on September 11, 1975, John George Shiels died.

Few members of the family had been required to begin again as many times as John.

As a boy, he followed his parents from southern Ontario to the bush country near Trout Creek, then west to Manitoba and Saskatchewan.

As a young man, he broke prairie and earned title to a homestead of his own.

With Pearl, he endured the deaths of three babies before their family finally began to grow.

He helped neighbours through the influenza epidemic and drove the doctor through the district when others were sick.

He lost his father, cared for his widowed mother and watched his own children step forward to help their grandmother.

Then John lost Pearl while she was carrying their twelfth child.

Only weeks later, he watched his home burn to the ground.

He kept eight children together through the Depression, illness, drought, sandstorms and army worms before finally deciding to leave Saskatchewan and begin again in Manitoba.

Through all of it, John retained something equally important — his humanity and his humour.

The official records preserve the land he homesteaded and the patent he earned.

The memories preserved by his children tell us much more.

They tell us about the father who reassured his daughters when every pot in the house was filled with rice; the man who kept an old Model A running with a roll of wire; the grandfather who outsmarted the boys trying to tip over his outhouse; the gardener whose rows became a little less straight as his eyesight faded; and the farmer who still found time to play the fiddle.

Those are the memories that allow us to know John George Shiels the man, rather than simply John George Shiels the name in the family tree.

And much of what we know about those years survived because his daughters Olive and Dorie remembered. Years later, they shared the details of their childhood and family life that no official record could ever have preserved.

When Dorie spoke about her father, she once simply said “I don’t know how he had the courage to carry on”.

Dorie also told a story about a pony that had lost its mother, and the kids had to bottle feed it. It came into the house on its own and one day it came in and ate the bread. It also got into the outhouse one day and could not get out when the door closed behind it.

Dorie also remembers her Aunt Ula, Pearl’s sister, saying, “John was the most Fabulous man ever born.”

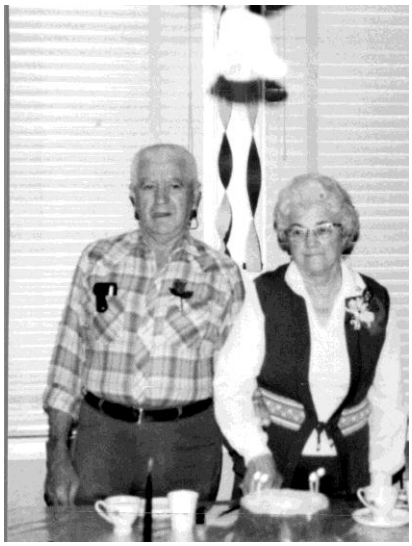
Their memories allow this story to be told.

### John and Pearl's Family

John and Pearl had eleven children, and we will follow each of them in the sections below.

- G9 — Lottie Annie May (1914—1914)
- G9 — Henry (1914—1914)
- G9 — Thomas (1914—1914)
- G9 — Olive Leona (1915—2012)
- G9 — Kenneth John (1917—1972)
- G9 — Doris Della Lilian (1918—2015)
- G9 — Howard Elwood (1920—1974)
- G9 — George Edwin (1922—1979)
- G9 — Ethel Frances (1924—1995)
- G9 — Clifford William (1927—1991)
- G9 — Melvon Russell (1932—2014)

## G9 — Olive Leona Shiels (1915—2012) & Allan Gannon



*Olive Shiels & Allan Gannon*

Olive Leona Shiels was born on October 24, 1915, on her father's farm near Corning, Saskatchewan. She was the daughter of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Three children had been born before Olive. Lottie Annie May lived for only a few weeks, while the twins, Thomas and Henry, died only three days after their birth. Olive was therefore the oldest surviving child of John and Pearl and grew up as the eldest of the family.

That position would eventually bring responsibilities far beyond those normally expected of a young girl.

Olive was seven years old when she started school at Corning. Her first teacher was a man, and she remembered being quite frightened of him because she had previously had very little to do with men outside her own family.

Her education was repeatedly interrupted by the family's moves. When they moved to the Dan Bowen farm, there was no school nearby and Olive had to leave school for a time. At nine, she returned with Ken and Dorie, attending O'Brien School. Their mother drove them the three miles to school by horse and buggy.

Another move brought the family closer to Walton School, where Olive continued her education and eventually reached Grade 10.

Then, in 1933, everything changed.

## After Pearl Died

Olive was only seventeen when her mother died.

Pearl's death left John with eight children, the youngest, Mel, only ten months old. Olive left school and stayed home to help her father care for her younger brothers and sisters.

Only weeks later, the family home burned to the ground.

As we have already seen in John George's story, Olive was making bread when the fire started. Somehow the pans of rising dough were carried outside, where an old pig found and ate them. According to the family story, the dough continued rising inside the pig and it died.

Olive's brothers teased her afterward that it was a good thing the house had burned down — otherwise they might have died from eating her bread.

Behind the humour, however, was a young woman who had suddenly been required to grow up very quickly.

With their mother gone, Olive and Dorie assumed much of the cooking and household work. It was during these years that the girls decided one day to make rice for supper and a little extra for rice pudding. They badly underestimated how much the rice would expand and soon had every pot in the house filled.

Their father's response was typical of the man Olive remembered:

“Never mind girls, I like rice!”

There was no criticism. John knew his daughters were doing the best they could.

## Hard Times and Six Cent Eggs

In the fall of 1934, Olive left home to work on a farm near Arcola. She worked as a hired girl at several farms in the area before eventually returning home, where her help was once again needed.

These were Depression years, and money was extremely scarce.

Olive remembered a time when eggs were selling for only six cents a dozen. Her grandfather had a particularly colourful assessment of the situation: at that price, he said, it was hardly worth the wear and tear on the poor old hen's ass.

It was the sort of expression that stayed with Olive for the rest of her life.

In 1937, after years of drought, sandstorms and hardship in Saskatchewan, John moved his family back to Manitoba and settled on the Tom Baker farm near Bede.

Olive came with them.

Once again, she found work as a hired girl with neighbouring families, helping to bring additional money into the household.

## Olive Meets Allan

It was at a dance that Olive met Allan Gannon.

They went together for about three years before marrying on June 18, 1941.

One incident from their courting days became another of Olive's favourite stories.

One day she managed to get a can of salmon and decided to make sandwiches for herself and Allan. She opened the salmon and went to get the bread.

While she was away, the cat jumped onto the table and was about to help itself.

Olive grabbed a piece of wood and threw it toward the cat, intending only to frighten it away.

Her aim was unfortunately better than she intended.

She hit the cat.

It was dead.

Whether Allan ever got his salmon sandwich was apparently less memorable than what happened to the cat.

## War Changes Their Lives

The Second World War soon interrupted Olive and Allan's married life.

Allan had already been called up for a month of military training in Brandon in 1940. In the fall of 1942, he enlisted, training first at Portage and then at Shilo before going overseas in the spring of 1943.

Olive and Allan's first child, Vivian “Marlene” Gannon, had been born on April 1, 1942.

Their happiness lasted only twenty-four days. Marlene died on April 25.

Their second daughter, Janet, was born on July 24, 1943, after Allan had gone overseas. Communication during wartime could be painfully slow. Janet was already three weeks old before word of her birth reached her father.

Allan served in England, France, Germany, Belgium and Holland.

He did not return home until January 1946.

After years of separation, Olive and Allan could finally begin building their life together.

## Raising Their Family



*Linda, Olive, Allan, Douglas, Janet & Brenda in front*

Their son Douglas was born on June 14, 1946.

Olive and Allan began farming near Medora and, in the spring of 1948, moved to the Experimental Farm. Their daughter Linda was born on September 19 of that year.

They remained at the Experimental Farm for about five years. Olive also took in numerous boarders while they were there, adding yet another responsibility to raising a young family.

In the fall of 1952, the family moved to Medora, where Allan worked as a mechanic at Tweed's Garage.

Three years later they moved to Deloraine when Allan went to work at D&M Motors. At first they rented the Perry house about a mile outside town for twenty-five dollars a month. Within a month they moved into Deloraine itself, and in the spring of 1956 they bought the Maynard house.

Olive was no stranger to hard work.

In October 1956 she began working at Chernick's store. She also worked part-time at the Chinese restaurant and eventually left the store to work at the café full-time. In 1960 she moved on to McLeod's, where she remained until the spring of 1964.

## Manitoba, Calgary and Back Again

Olive and Allan were not finished moving.

In September 1965, the family moved to Brandon. Allan worked at Morgan Motors while Olive worked at the Saan store.

The following May they moved to Melita, where Allan worked at the Metropolitan Hotel.

In 1967 they travelled to Calgary for a holiday to visit Janet and her family. They liked Calgary enough that, in September, they decided to move there themselves.

Allan again found work as a mechanic, this time with Dave Munroe, while Olive worked in several Calgary bake shops.

They remained in Calgary until 1972, when they returned to Manitoba and moved to Napinka. During that winter Allan worked at carpentry with Olive's brother George Shiels.

In April 1973, Allan returned to Tweed's Garage in Medora. That fall they moved to Melita, where Olive worked at Ted's Café.

In the spring of 1975, they bought a house in Medora so Allan could be closer to work.

By then his health was beginning to fail, and he was eventually forced to retire.

## Always Ready to Travel

Retirement gave Olive and Allan more opportunity to do something they both enjoyed — travel.

They spent the winters of 1977, 1978 and 1979 in Calgary, returning to Medora each spring. In the fall of 1980, they moved back to Calgary permanently to be closer to their children and grandchildren.

They loved visiting family and friends and seemed to know people wherever they went.

They travelled across Canada many times.

There was one particularly remarkable thing about all that travelling:

Olive never had a driver's licence.

It apparently did little to restrict her movements.

In 1984, Olive and Allan were returning from a trip to New Brunswick, where they had been visiting their son Doug, when Allan became ill.

He died in Brandon on April 5, 1984.

He was buried at Bede Cemetery beside their daughter Marlene.

Olive and Allan had been married for almost forty-three years.

## Life After Allan

Losing Allan did not stop Olive from travelling or living an active life.

In 1989, she went to McAuley, Manitoba, to help her daughter Linda and son-in-law Don Watson establish their new store. The following year, Olive moved to McAuley herself.

She rented a house for a year and then bought one.

Olive remained remarkably active as she grew older. She continued gardening and loved dancing. Every Saturday night she joined friends for dances, travelling to Rainbow Lake south of Esterhazy during the warmer months and to Moosomin during the winter.

There might be a hundred people at one of those dances, and Olive was right there among them.

She celebrated her eighty-fifth birthday in 2000 with her garden still growing and her dancing shoes still getting regular use.

Eventually Olive moved to Deloraine, first living in a house owned by Linda and Don and later in an apartment across the street.

Age slowed Olive down, but apparently not very much.

Even when she was over ninety, she could still go dancing on Saturday night, stay out until the early hours of the morning — and then get up and go to church on Sunday.

## A Remarkable Memory

One of Olive's greatest gifts was her memory.

She could remember people, places and events from decades earlier with extraordinary detail.

Judy Shiels remembered giving Olive a ride home on one occasion. During the two-hour trip, Olive could identify the families who had lived on farm after farm along the route — and often tell Judy who had lived there before them.

That memory became invaluable when work began on the Shiels family history.

Many of the stories preserved in the account of John George Shiels and his family came from Olive and her sister Dorie. They remembered the farms, the illnesses, the neighbours, the Depression years, the house fire and the little incidents of everyday family life that could never have been recovered from birth certificates, census records or land documents.

Olive did more than remember her own life.

She helped preserve the lives of those who came before her.

## Olive and Allan's Children

Olive and Allan had four children.

- G10 — Vivian “Marlene” Gannon (1942—1942), their first daughter, was born on April 1, 1942, and died only twenty-four days later on April 25. She was buried at Bede Cemetery, where Allan would eventually be laid to rest beside her.
- G10 — Janet Gannon (1943—2012) was born in 1943 while her father was serving overseas. She married Gordon Patterson in 1962, and they had three children, Brenda, Barrie and Derek. The family moved to Calgary in 1965. Janet and Gordon later divorced but remained close until his death in 1992. Janet later married Marty Levi. She and her sister Linda eventually operated a housecleaning business together with the wonderfully appropriate name “2 Sisters Maid 4 U.” Janet died in Calgary on August 29, 2012, at the age of sixty-nine — less than a month after her mother.

- G10 — Douglas Gannon (1946—2018) was born in 1946 and married Fern Church in 1969. They had one son, Barry. Doug later lived in New Brunswick, where he worked as an auto-body mechanic. A serious automobile accident in 1986 resulted in the loss of his right leg, but the injury did little to diminish his determination to work. He returned to Manitoba in 1992 and later lived in the Waywayseecappo area. Doug died in Deloraine on June 11, 2018.
- G10 — Linda Gannon (1948), Olive and Allan's youngest child, was born in 1948. She married Don Watson, whom she had met while working in Melita, and they made their home for many years in Calgary. They had two sons, Andrew and Christopher. In 1989 Linda and Don moved to McAuley, Manitoba, where they operated the local general store for several years before returning to Calgary. After retirement they returned to Manitoba and settled in Deloraine. Don died there in 2017.

## What a Life!

Olive Leona Shiels died on July 30, 2012, at the age of ninety-six.

She had been born on a Saskatchewan homestead before the First World War.

As a teenager, she lost her mother and left school to help her father raise seven younger brothers and sisters. She lived through the Depression, drought, sandstorms and the loss of the family home by fire. She worked as a hired girl to help support the family, married during the Second World War and raised children while her husband served overseas.

Later came farms, garages, stores, cafés, bake shops and more moves than most people would care to count.

And then came travel.

Lots of it.

Somehow, Olive managed to travel back and forth across Canada, visit family and friends, spend winters in Calgary and continue dancing well into her nineties without ever bothering to obtain a driver's licence.

But for this family history, Olive left us something even more valuable.

## She remembered.

She remembered the people, the farms, the hardships, the funny stories and the ordinary moments that otherwise would have disappeared.

When Olive and Dorie shared those memories, they gave later generations something no official record could provide — a glimpse into what it actually felt like to grow up in John and Pearl Shiels' family.

The old family history ended Olive's story with three simple words.

They still seem the most appropriate way to end it:

What a life!

# G9 — Kenneth John Shiels (1917—1972) & Mary Rodgers



*Ken Shiels & his Fiddle*

Kenneth John “Ken” Shiels was born on October 8, 1917, south of Stoughton, Saskatchewan. He was the fifth child of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

John and Pearl's first three children had died in infancy, and their fourth child, Olive, was their oldest surviving child. Ken was therefore their eldest surviving son.

Much of Ken's childhood was spent moving with his family from farm to farm in the Stoughton district as his father searched for work and better opportunities. He learned to farm at an early age and worked alongside his father as he grew older.

Ken was fifteen when his mother Pearl died in 1933. Only weeks later, the family home burned to the ground. Like his brothers and sisters, Ken grew up quickly during those difficult years.

In 1937, when drought and the Depression finally convinced John to leave Saskatchewan, Ken travelled with his father to Manitoba looking for feed for their livestock and a new place for the family to live. They eventually settled near Bede, Manitoba, and the rest of the family followed.

## Farming with His Father

Ken continued farming with his father in Manitoba.

In 1942, the family moved to a farm east of Napinka, and in 1945 they moved again to a farm north of town, later known as the Johnny Holland farm.

When John gave up farming and moved into Napinka in 1947, Ken and his youngest brother Mel remained on the farm.

Their brother George had recently returned from overseas service in the Second World War with his new wife, Betty, and for a time George and Betty also lived with Ken.

Later in 1947, they all moved farther north to the old House place.

The household gradually became smaller. George and Betty moved to their own farm in 1948, and in the fall of 1949 Mel travelled east to Peterborough, Ontario, to visit their brother Cliff.

Ken was now on his own.

He moved to a farm just west of Napinka, later known as the Red Jones farm, and continued the farming life he had known since childhood.

## Back to Saskatchewan

In 1955, Ken made a major decision.

After eighteen years in Manitoba, he returned to Saskatchewan and the area where he had grown up.

At first, he worked for a number of farmers in the Stoughton area. Over the years, Ken also developed considerable practical knowledge of animal health and became known locally as a self-taught veterinarian. Neighbours called on him when they needed help with their livestock, and Ken was always willing to lend a hand.

For several years he lived across from his uncle, Mel Gerry, the younger brother of his mother Pearl.

Eventually Ken began farming for himself on the Tully farm, about six miles north of Stoughton.

In 1961, after a lifetime of working on other people's farms and alongside his father, Ken bought a farm of his own near Handsworth, Saskatchewan.

He was back not far from the country where his life had begun.

## Ken & Mary



*Ken Shiels & Mary Rodgers Shiels*

It was during these years that Ken met Mary Rodgers.

Mary had been born on September 2, 1927, at Handsworth, Saskatchewan. She had a son, Boyd, who had been born in Regina in 1950.

Mary initially came to keep house for Ken, and their relationship grew from there.

Ken and Mary were married at Stoughton on April 11, 1962.

That same year they built a new house on their farm. As so often happened within the Shiels family, relatives pitched in to help. Mel and Don Gerry helped with the construction, as did Ken's brother George.

After so many years of moving from one rented farm to another, Ken finally had a farm and a new home of his own.

## Their Family

Ken and Mary's son, Dwight, was born on January 28, 1964, at Fillmore, Saskatchewan.

Their daughter, Laura, was born on April 16, 1965, in Regina.

Laura was very ill from birth and never came home from the hospital.

She died on December 26, 1965, at only eight months of age.

Ken had grown up knowing the story of the three babies his own parents had lost before he was born. Now he and Mary experienced the loss of a child themselves.

## Farming, Mail and Music

Farming remained at the centre of Ken's life, but it was not his only work.

For a number of years, he carried the mail from Handsworth. His final mail run was made on June 30, 1968.

Ken had also inherited something else that was very much a part of the Shiels family.

He played the fiddle.

His father John had played well into his eighties, and Ken also entertained people with his fiddle at dances throughout his life.

It is a small connection between father and son, but a particularly nice one. Farming provided the work; the fiddle provided some of the fun.

## Ill Health and Another Fire

Ken and Mary continued farming until the fall of 1971, when Ken suffered a stroke.

He regained the ability to walk, but he was no longer able to do the physical work required to operate the farm. Ken and Mary therefore sold their farm and bought a house in Stoughton.

Then, in early 1972, their house caught fire.

The family had to move in with a neighbour while repairs were being made. It would take about six months before the house was ready for them again.

For Ken, there must have been an uncomfortable familiarity to what had happened. He had been fifteen when his childhood home burned in 1933. Nearly forty years later, fire had once again forced him from his home.

Ken never had the opportunity to move back.

While the house was still being repaired, he suffered a second stroke.

Kenneth John Shiels died on April 6, 1972, at the age of fifty-four.

## Mary Carries On

Mary had begun working at New Hope Pioneer Lodge in Stoughton on November 1, 1971, only a short time after Ken suffered his first stroke.

After his death, she was left to carry on with her sons. Boyd was twenty-two, while Dwight was only eight.

Mary had already faced considerable adversity in her life. She had raised Boyd on her own as a single mother until he was twelve years old. Then, after building a new life with Ken, she endured the death of their baby daughter Laura and, only a few years later, the loss of her husband.

She was a strong and determined woman.

Mary continued working at New Hope Pioneer Lodge for twenty-one years, retiring on November 1, 1992.

She lived for more than forty years after Ken's death and died on April 4, 2014.

### Ken and Mary's Children

Mary brought her son Boyd into her marriage with Ken, and together Ken and Mary had two children, Dwight and Laura.

- G10 — Boyd Rodgers (1950) was born in 1950 and was twelve years old when his mother married Ken. He became part of the household as Ken and Mary began their married life together.
- G10 — Dwight Shiels (1964) was born in 1964 and was Ken and Mary's only son together.
- G10 — Laura Shiels (1965—1965) was born in 1965. Seriously ill from birth, she remained in hospital throughout her short life and died on December 26 of that year at only eight months old. Although her life was very brief, Laura was a Shiels and deserves her place in the family record.

### Coming Home

There is a certain symmetry to Ken's story.

He was born on the Saskatchewan prairie and learned to farm beside his father. He followed John to Manitoba during the desperate Depression years of 1937 and spent the next eighteen years farming around Bede and Napinka.

But Saskatchewan remained home.

In 1955, Ken returned to the Stoughton district. He worked for neighbouring farmers, became the man people called when their livestock needed help, carried the mail, played his fiddle at dances and eventually bought a farm of his own near Handsworth.

His life was much shorter than his father's, but in many ways the two men were remarkably similar. Both were farmers. Both were practical men who learned by doing. Both were willing to help their neighbours. And both found pleasure in playing the fiddle when the day's work was finished.

After nearly two decades away, Ken had returned to the area where he had grown up.

It was there that he built his own home, raised his family and spent the remainder of his life.

## G10 — Dwight Shiels (1964) & Tanya Dubois

Dwight Shiels was born in Fillmore, Saskatchewan, the son of Kenneth John Shiels and Mary Rodgers. He grew up in the Stoughton area and was only eight years old when his father died in 1972.

Dwight remembers spending a good deal of his younger years in the local pool hall. Looking back, he liked to say that he learned more in the pool hall than he did in school.

After finishing school in Stoughton, Dwight worked with his older brother Boyd in his electrical business and also spent some time pumping gas at the local Esso station.

## Trucks, Oil and Farming

At eighteen, Dwight attended truck driving school in Estevan, giving him the qualifications to operate a wide range of trucks and heavy construction equipment.

That training opened the door to several different kinds of work.

In 1985, he entered the oil industry, hauling water to drilling rigs for Giddup Go Trucking. His work also took him away from home for periods of time, including a summer at Zama Lake in northern Alberta and two years working at the potash mine at Esterhazy.

But farming was never far away.

Dwight worked for farmers throughout the area and, in 1991, began farming on his own. In that respect, he was continuing a way of life that had been part of the Shiels family for generations.

## Big D Lease Service

In 1996, Dwight started his own company, Big D Lease Service.

The rapidly developing oil industry around Stoughton created plenty of opportunity. Dwight's company provided snow clearing, gravel hauling, fencing, backhoe work and almost anything else the oil wells required.

What began as a small operation grew steadily. At its peak, Dwight employed five men.

He operated Big D Lease Service for more than twenty years before selling the business in 2018 and returning his attention to farming full-time.

## Big D Bison



*Dwight Shiels and his Bison*

Dwight's farming interests eventually took an unusual turn.

In 2002, he bought his first ten bison.

The herd grew to about twenty-five animals before he sold them in 2006 and returned to raising cattle, eventually running approximately one hundred cows.

But he wasn't finished with bison.

In 2019, Dwight started another herd with forty cows and three bulls. Two years later, he sold his cattle so that he could concentrate entirely on bison.

By 2025, Big D Bison had grown to fifty-five cows, three bulls and forty yearlings.

More than a century after his great-grandfather Thomas Shiels homesteaded on the Saskatchewan prairie, another generation of the family was still making its living from the land.

The livestock had simply become considerably larger.

## Serving the Community

Dwight also became involved in municipal government.

In 2010, he was elected as a councillor for the Rural Municipality of Tecumseh and served in that position for ten years.

In 2020, he gave up his council seat to run for reeve.

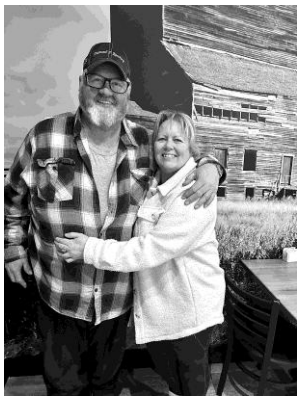
The election ended in a tie.

Rather than holding another vote, the two candidates' names were placed in a hat and the winner was chosen by a draw.

Dwight's name wasn't the one that came out.

After ten years in municipal politics, his attempt to become reeve had literally come down to the luck of the draw.

## Dwight & Tanya



*Dwight & Tanya 2025*

Dwight met Tanya Dubois in Weyburn in 2017.

Tanya was born in Saint Jean-sur Richelieu, Quebec, southeast of Montreal, and grew up in Stanbridge East. She studied Computer Information Systems and Management before eventually moving from Quebec to Saskatchewan with her two daughters, Jessica and Kelly.

Tanya has held a number of positions during her working life, including work with Souris Valley Industries and at the courthouse in Estevan. She later became librarian at the Stoughton Library.

Dwight and Tanya work together on the farm, where operating Big D Bison has become very much a shared undertaking.

Before meeting Tanya, Dwight had shared fourteen years with Schenea Young. Schenea had a young daughter, Bethany, and Dwight became an important part of her life while she was growing up.

## Never Far From the Outdoors

Farming and work have occupied much of Dwight's life, but he has always enjoyed the outdoors.

He is an avid hunter and fisherman, and winter certainly doesn't stop the fishing. Being handy with tools and equipment, Dwight built his own ice-fishing shack as well as a shop on the farm.

He also enjoys collecting old tractors — a fitting interest for someone whose family has spent generations working the land.

Dwight's working life has taken him from the pool hall in Stoughton to trucks, heavy equipment, oil wells, municipal government and his own successful business.

But in the end, he returned full time to where much of the Shiels story has always been rooted — the farm.

Today, through Big D Bison, Dwight continues that connection to the Saskatchewan land where his father Ken was born and where earlier generations of the family first established themselves more than a century ago.

## G9 — Doris Della Lilian Shiels (1918—2015) & Garfield Blackwell



*Doris Shiels Blackwell*

Doris Della Lilian Shiels was born on November 22, 1918, north of Stoughton, Saskatchewan. She was the daughter of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Like the rest of the family, Doris spent much of her childhood moving from one farm to another as her father searched for work and better opportunities.

One of the responsibilities Doris assumed at a surprisingly young age came after her grandfather Thomas Shiels died in 1928. Doris was only nine years old at the time. Her older sister Olive initially stayed with their grandmother Rachel after Thomas's death, and Doris later took her place, spending about six weeks with Rachel so she would not be alone.

It was an early example of something that would become a recurring theme in Doris's life — family members looking after one another when help was needed.

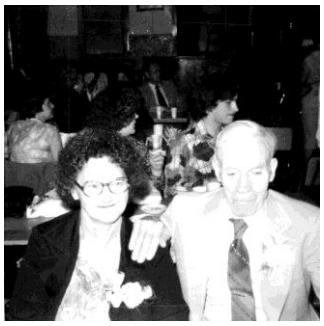
In early 1933, Doris was only fourteen when her mother Pearl died, leaving John with eight children still at home.

Doris and her older sister Olive suddenly found themselves assuming many of the responsibilities their mother had carried. Together they helped with the cooking, housework and care of the younger children.

Only weeks after Pearl's death, the family home burned to the ground.

Those difficult years produced some of the family stories that Doris and Olive would remember for the rest of their lives — the bread dough and the pig, the enormous quantity of rice that filled every available pot, the Depression, the drought and the constant moves from one Saskatchewan farm to another.

Decades later, those memories became an important part of preserving the story of John and Pearl's family.



*Doris Shiels & Gar Blackwell*

### Doris & Gar

Doris married Garfield “Gar” Blackwell in Weyburn, Saskatchewan, on August 19, 1937.

Gar had been born on January 15, 1907. After their marriage, they settled in Stoughton, where Gar worked as a mechanic for Sangster and Fallis.

Their first child, Dorothy Margaret, was born in 1938, followed by Donald John in 1939.

During the summer of 1939, Gar operated his own business, Gar's Service, and the young family lived above the garage.

In 1940, they moved to Rocanville, Saskatchewan, where Gar again worked as a mechanic. Their third child, Marilyn Gayle, was born there in 1942.

## A Family on the Move

Doris had grown up moving from farm to farm, and married life brought another long series of moves.

During the winter of 1944, Gar developed rheumatism and was bedridden for several months. In the spring of 1945, the family moved to Orangeville Junction, between Moosomin and Rocanville, where Gar delivered gasoline to farmers.

That fall they moved again, this time to Moosomin, where Gar worked as a mechanic for a John Deere dealer.

Their fourth child, Kenneth Earl, was born there in 1947.

Just before Christmas that year, Dorothy, Don and Marilyn were on their way to school when they discovered that the Moosomin school had burned to the ground during the night.

The children simply turned around and went home.

The timing made the loss particularly disappointing. Christmas presents had already been placed under the tree for the school concert scheduled for that evening, and everything was destroyed.

Eaton's came to the rescue, providing replacement gifts for the children, and a Christmas concert was held at the community hall shortly afterward.

It became another of those childhood incidents that remained part of the family story long after the building itself was gone.

In 1948, Doris and Gar moved their family to Grenfell, Saskatchewan.

## Into Manitoba

Gar was receiving treatment for his back in Brandon, and the long trips became difficult. In 1949, they moved to Virden to be closer to his treatment.

The following spring brought another move, this time to Hamiota, and in 1951 they moved to Decker.

By the summer of 1952, they were living in Souris, where Gar once again operated his own garage under the familiar name Gar's Service.

Their youngest child, Sharon Frances, was born in Souris in January 1955 and received a little local recognition as the Souris New Year's Baby.

In July 1955, the family moved to Napinka. Their oldest daughter Dorothy, by then working at the dry cleaners in Souris, remained behind.

The house in Napinka was memorable for all the wrong reasons.

It was so cold that at Christmas the family slept wearing parkas and socks.

By February 1956, they had had enough and moved to a warmer house in Melita.

Gar worked there as a mechanic, first for Bill Sterling and later for Jack Elliott.

## Gar's Service Once Again

In October 1956, the family moved to Pipestone, where Gar worked at Jack Elliott's new Massey Harris dealership.

When the Pipestone garage closed in December 1958, they returned to Melita.

In the fall of 1961, Gar and Doris moved with Ken and Sharon to Waskada, where Gar once again opened his own garage under the name Gar's Service.

Doris and Gar celebrated their twenty-fifth wedding anniversary there in August 1962.

Later that year, circumstances within the family prompted yet another move. Their daughter Marilyn and her children joined Doris and Gar as they moved to Lafleche, Saskatchewan, where they took over a garage and café.

In the spring of 1963, the extended family moved to Winnipeg.

Doris and Gar remained there for several years. Gar worked at Wiley's Garage, while Doris worked at Turk's Upholstery and Mr. Shop.

Upholstery would eventually become much more than simply another job for Doris.

## Brandon and Regina

In 1966, Doris and Gar moved to Brandon.

Gar worked for Massey Harris and Sharp's Electric, while Doris continued developing her upholstery skills at Jean's Upholstery.

Gar's health began to deteriorate during their years in Brandon, but life continued. In August 1972, they celebrated their thirty-fifth wedding anniversary at the home of their daughter Dorothy and her husband Harold in Forrest, Manitoba.

In May 1973, Gar, Doris and Sharon moved to Regina.

There Doris took the experience she had gained working for others and started an upholstery business of her own. She operated it from the basement of their home for about four years, with Marilyn helping her.

It was quite an accomplishment for a woman whose formal schooling had ended when she was fourteen so that she could help care for her younger brothers and sisters.

## Forty Years Together

Gar's health became increasingly difficult during the 1970s, and he spent considerable time in hospital.

The summers were generally better for him, however, and Doris and Gar were still able to travel. On three occasions they flew to Ontario to visit family and friends.

On August 19, 1977, they celebrated their fortieth wedding anniversary in Regina.

Gar and Doris thought they were going to a family gathering.

Instead, they discovered that their family had arranged a surprise celebration. Old friends joined them, along with all five of their children and thirteen grandchildren.

After forty years of marriage and a lifetime of moving from one community to another, there were apparently plenty of people who wanted to celebrate with them.

## Gar and His Violin

Gar loved old time and country music, and particularly enjoyed playing the violin.

His declining health eventually threatened that pleasure as well. Following major surgery in 1980, Gar suffered a slight stroke and temporarily lost control of his right arm.

For a violin player, it was a devastating loss.

But Gar persisted.

Within a few months, he had regained enough control to play his violin a little again. When he could not play, he still spent many hours listening to tapes of the old time and country music he loved.

By the summer of 1981, Gar was seriously ill.

He entered Regina's Pasqua Hospital on July 13. For the next six weeks, his family remained close, sitting with him day and night.

He continued to recognize everyone until the end.

Garfield Blackwell died on August 23, 1981, at the age of seventy-four.

Doris and Gar had been married almost exactly forty-four years.

## Family and Family History

Doris continued to remain close to her family after Gar's death.

In July 1984, she and her daughter Dorothy travelled to Ontario for the Shiels Family Reunion.

For Doris, the trip had special meaning. She had grown up hearing about the Ontario Shiels family from her father and grandparents, and now she was able to meet relatives from the branch of the family that had remained there.

In 1985, Doris moved from Regina to Watson, Saskatchewan, when Marilyn and her husband Wayne moved there to work at the Christian Education Centre.

The following year Doris returned to Regina, where she initially lived in a basement suite in the home of her son Don and his wife Phyllis. In 1993, she moved into an apartment of her own.

Later in life, Doris moved to British Columbia to live with Marilyn, where mother and daughter enjoyed the milder West Coast climate together.

## Doris and Olive Remember

Doris — known within the family as Dorie — and her older sister Olive became two of the most important sources for the story of their parents and siblings.

Official records can tell us where the family lived, when children were born and when people died.

Dorie and Olive could tell us what happened inside the family.

They remembered the bitter Saskatchewan winters, the moves, the neighbours, the illnesses and the Depression years. They remembered losing their mother, watching their house burn and suddenly finding themselves responsible for their younger brothers and sisters.

They also remembered the funny things.

Without their memories, stories such as the bread dough and the pig or John calmly telling his overwhelmed daughters, “Never mind girls, I like rice!” could easily have disappeared with their generation.

Their memories gave life to the records.

Doris Della Lilian Shiels Blackwell died in British Columbia on June 19, 2015, at the age of ninety-six.

She had lived long enough to see the family she helped care for as a fourteen-year-old girl grow into several generations of its own.

## Doris and Gar's Children

Doris and Gar had five children: Dorothy, Donald, Marilyn, Kenneth and Sharon. All five are living, so their stories are intentionally summarized here rather than recorded with the same personal detail used for earlier generations.

- G10 — Dorothy Margaret Blackwell (1938), their eldest child, married Harold Brown and spent much of her married life in Manitoba and Saskatchewan as Harold's work with grain elevators took them from community to community. They raised four sons. Dorothy developed a particular passion for genealogy and became an accomplished family researcher. Long before computerized genealogy became commonplace, she maintained her records by hand. After being persuaded to get a computer in 1998, she taught herself how to use it and eventually maintained more than twenty separate family trees, the largest containing thousands of names. Harold died in 2004. Dorothy later lived in Souris and Hartney, Manitoba.
- G10 — Donald John “Don” Blackwell (1939) married Phyllis Armstrong, and they raised four children. Don worked as a mechanic before becoming involved with AAMCO Transmissions, eventually operating his own AAMCO shop in Regina. He also had an interest in racehorses and owned a farm near Lajord, Saskatchewan. After selling the transmission business, he moved to the farm and later returned to Regina, where he worked in maintenance at Pioneer Village Seniors Home. Don and Phyllis also enjoyed spending some of their winters in Arizona. Phyllis died in 2014.
- G10 — Marilyn Gayle Blackwell (1942) married Gerry Harbottle and had two children before that marriage ended. She later shared many years with Wayne Reader, with whom she had another son, and Wayne adopted her two older children. Marilyn and Wayne lived in several communities before

moving to Watson, Saskatchewan, where Wayne became an administrator at the Christian Education Centre and Marilyn taught. After that marriage ended, Marilyn later married Soren Paulson and lived in Winnipeg until his death in 2008. She subsequently moved to British Columbia, where her mother Doris eventually came to live with her.

- G10 — Kenneth Earl “Ken” Blackwell (1947) married Shirley Temple, and they had two daughters. Ken spent much of his working life around automobiles, including operating a car dealership and buying and selling vehicles. After his marriage to Shirley ended, Ken later shared his life with Inga Collette in Winnipeg. Inga died in 2020.
- G10 — Sharon Frances Blackwell (1955), the youngest of Doris and Gar's children, married Larry Temple and they raised two sons. Sharon built a long career in the automotive industry, eventually serving as Business Operations Manager with Mercedes-Benz Regina and Titan Automotive. Larry spent much of his working life as an ironworker. After retirement, they continued to enjoy the outdoor and social life they had shared for many years.

Through Dorothy, Don, Marilyn, Ken and Sharon, Doris and Gar's family continued into another generation.

Doris's own place in the Shiels story is quite different.

She was one of the young girls who helped hold John George Shiels' family together after Pearl died — and, many decades later, one of the women whose memories helped ensure that the story of that family would not be lost.

## G9 — Howard Elwood Shiels (1920—1974) & Eva Kennedy



*Howard Shiels & Eva Kennedy Shiels*

Howard Elwood Shiels was born on October 20, 1920, north of Stoughton, Saskatchewan. He was the son of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Howard grew up during some of the most difficult years the family experienced. He was twelve when his mother Pearl died in 1933, leaving his father to raise eight children. Only weeks later, their farmhouse burned to the ground.

The years that followed brought more moves, drought and the continuing hardships of the Depression.

In 1936, when illness swept through the family, Howard developed a severe case of German measles and became dangerously ill. For a time, the family feared they might lose him.

He recovered, and the following year Howard moved with his father and the rest of the family to Manitoba. They settled near Bede, where Howard worked alongside his father on the farm.

He could not have known that within only a few years he would leave the farm for a very different life.

## Going to War

In 1941, Howard and his younger brother George enlisted in the Canadian Army.

Both brothers would eventually serve overseas during the Second World War.

Howard saw active service and was wounded twice.

The experience affected him deeply. When he finally returned to Canada in August 1945, his father John and sister Ethel travelled to Brandon to meet him. They joined Howard aboard the train for the final part of his journey home to Napinka.

Howard was home safely, but the war had not simply disappeared when he stepped off the train.

His family remembered that he was nervous and easily startled when he returned. After years of active service and being wounded twice, adjusting to ordinary life took time.

Howard went to live with his father and his brothers Ken and Mel on the farm north of Napinka.

Gradually, he began rebuilding his life.

## Howard & Eva

One person had remained part of Howard's life throughout his time overseas.

Eva Kennedy had written letters to him while he was at war.

After Howard returned home, their relationship continued, and they were married in Brandon on April 30, 1947.

They moved to Moosomin, Saskatchewan, where they initially lived in a room above Howard's sister Dorie and her husband Gar Blackwell.

Howard worked for Starge Industries building snowplanes. He later worked at the elevator and then for Joe Green Trucking.

Their first child, Malcolm, was born in 1947.

Howard and Eva were beginning their married life together, but Howard was soon presented with an opportunity that would take him in an entirely new direction.

## A New Career

Around Christmas 1947, Howard applied for a job at the Brandon Mental Hospital.

In 1948, Howard and Eva moved to Brandon, where Howard began training as a psychiatric nurse.

Howard had left school after Grade 8.

On paper, he might not have seemed an obvious candidate for an academic distinction.

Howard apparently had other ideas.

He worked hard at his studies and graduated at the top of his class, receiving the silver medal for proficiency.

It was a remarkable achievement for a man whose formal education had ended so early.

Howard remained at the Brandon Mental Hospital for fifteen years, building a career far removed from the Saskatchewan farms on which he had grown up.

During those years, Howard and Eva's family also grew. Their daughter Karen was born in 1949, followed many years later by their son Gerry in 1962.

## Golf Courses and Curling Clubs

In 1963, Howard and Eva began another chapter of their lives when they moved to Killarney, Manitoba.

Howard took responsibility for the golf course and also operated the curling club during the winter.

At Killarney, Howard became involved in installing grass greens at the golf course. What began there would eventually become an important part of the work he and Eva did together.

In 1966, they returned to Brandon, where Howard operated the curling club and the golf and country club.

During those years, Howard and Eva were also involved in putting in grass greens at golf courses in Glenboro and Minnedosa.

They were no longer simply operating golf courses.

They were helping build them.

## Building a Golf Course Together

In 1971, Howard and Eva moved to Treherne, Manitoba.

There they took on perhaps their biggest project.

Howard and Eva worked side by side to help build the golf course from the ground up, including installing its grass greens. During the winter months, they also operated the curling club.

It was demanding work, but it suited them.

Howard and Eva were very much a team.

Whether they were working around a golf course in summer or running a curling club through a Manitoba winter, they worked together and seemed to enjoy the life they had created.

As the family later remembered them:

“Howard and Eva were a hard-working couple who lived, worked and loved their life together.”

Few sentences describe them better.

## Howard's Final Summer

By the summer of 1974, Howard was seriously ill with cancer.

The work still had to be done.

With Howard no longer able to manage it, Eva took over. She ran the golf course and looked after the provincial park herself.

It was another example of the partnership that had defined their marriage.

Howard Elwood Shiels died on October 7, 1974, after a long fight with cancer.

He was only fifty-three years old, just thirteen days short of his fifty-fourth birthday.

## Eva Carries On

After Howard's death, Eva moved their trailer to Dunrea, Manitoba.

She worked part-time as a hairdresser in Killarney with her daughter-in-law and continued to make a life for herself and their son Gerry.

Eva was remembered as a friendly and creative woman.

She particularly enjoyed working with beads, making elaborate table decorations, lamps and other decorative pieces. It was patient, detailed work and became one of the things family members remembered about her.

Eva and Gerry continued living at Dunrea for the remainder of her life.

Eva died from cancer in 1985, eleven years after Howard.

## A Life of Determination

Howard's life had taken him a long way from the Saskatchewan farm where he was born.

He grew up during the Depression, lost his mother while still a boy and survived an illness that nearly took his life. He went overseas as a young soldier, was wounded twice and returned home carrying memories of war that did not disappear simply because the fighting had ended.

Yet Howard started again.

With only a Grade 8 education, he trained as a psychiatric nurse and finished at the top of his class. After fifteen years in that profession, he changed direction again and found another life in golf courses and curling clubs.

Through much of it, Eva was beside him.

The letters she sent while Howard was overseas were the beginning of a partnership that lasted through marriage, three children, several moves, a nursing career, golf courses, curling clubs and finally the building of a golf course together at Treherne.

Howard's life was not a particularly long one. But it was certainly a full one.

# G10 — Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels (1947—2012) & Brenda Chapman



*Malcolm Shiels & Brenda Chapman*

Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels was born on June 21, 1947, in Hartney, Manitoba. He was the eldest child of Howard Elwood Shiels and Eva Kennedy.

Malcolm grew up during a period when his parents' lives revolved around work. His father first trained as a psychiatric nurse and later became involved in operating golf courses and curling clubs, with Eva working alongside him.

As Malcolm grew older, he worked with his father and became accustomed to the same kind of practical, hands-on work that had characterized several generations of the Shiels family.

## Malcolm & Brenda

Malcolm married Brenda Chapman on February 1, 1969.

Brenda was from Killarney, Manitoba, and was the only daughter of Jack and Honey Chapman.

Malcolm continued working with his father through that winter before taking a job with Jacobson and Greiner in Brandon.

In 1970, Malcolm and Brenda moved to Killarney, where Malcolm began selling cars at Killarney Esso. He later worked in automobile sales for Chapman Motors.

Their first son, Malcolm “Scott” Shiels, was born in 1971, followed by Tyler Jay Shiels in 1974.

Killarney would become home for Malcolm and Brenda and the community with which their family became closely associated.

## Two Family Businesses

Malcolm eventually struck out on his own and opened Shiels Auto Parts, which he operated for a number of years.

Brenda was equally entrepreneurial.

She established her own hairdressing business, Brenda's Beauty Chalet, beginning a career that would eventually span more than half a century.

Malcolm also worked part-time at the liquor store before returning to automobile sales in January 1982 with Hans Weeland Chev Olds in Killarney.

Malcolm and Brenda made their home in the country outside Killarney, where they enjoyed rural life and raised and bred Golden Retrievers.

It was a life that combined work, family and the outdoors.

## Shiels Shores

Malcolm and Brenda purchased property on Pelican Lake and it eventually developed into something much larger.

They transformed the property into **Shiels Shores**, a semi-private resort that grew to include a number of cabins and permanent residences.

What had begun as a piece of lakeside property became a place where other families could enjoy the same surroundings that Malcolm and Brenda loved.

Malcolm's working life also continued to evolve. He eventually moved from automobile sales into farm machinery and worked for Green Valley Equipment in Killarney.

He remained there until around 2010, when he finally retired from selling machinery.

Retirement, however, did not seem to suit Malcolm particularly well.

Instead, he simply found himself another business.

His latest venture was **Sunny Daze Lawn Care**.

After a lifetime of working with his father, selling cars, operating an auto parts business, developing Shiels Shores and selling farm machinery, Malcolm apparently saw retirement as an opportunity to start something new.

## Malcolm's Final Days

Malcolm had always been a fighter.

In 2012, however, he was diagnosed with cancer.

The illness progressed with devastating speed. Only sixty-four days passed from his diagnosis until his family had to say goodbye.

Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels died on September 27, 2012, at the age of sixty-five.

Cancer had also taken both of his parents — Howard in 1974 and Eva in 1985. Despite Malcolm's determination, it now claimed another member of the family.

His death came far sooner than anyone expected and before he had much opportunity to enjoy the retirement for which he had worked.

## Remembering Malcolm

Fourteen years after Malcolm's death, his daughter-in-law Lisa invited family and friends to share their memories of him.

Their responses revealed much about the man behind the dates and occupations recorded in this history.

Malcolm was remembered as a devoted family man, a loyal friend and someone who gave his time to his community. Friends remembered golfing and curling with him, hunting trips, evenings playing cards and simply sitting down for a good conversation.

One friend remembered Malcolm's unusual curling delivery — and that, despite the way it looked, he could be as accurate as anyone on the ice. Another woman, who regarded Malcolm almost as a second father, remembered asking him to dance at her wedding. Malcolm protested that he didn't dance. She reminded him that he couldn't say no to the girl in the white dress.

Malcolm looked at her, grinned, stood up — and danced with her.

There were memories of his smile and his laugh, of working beside him and of watching his boys grow up. Again and again, people remembered essentially the same thing: Malcolm was someone they were glad to have known.

Fourteen years after his death, they were still telling his stories.

That may say more about Malcolm than any list of jobs or accomplishments ever could.

### Brenda Carries On

Brenda continued the hairdressing career she had begun so many years earlier.

She did not finally put away her scissors until 2022, after an extraordinary fifty-six years of doing hair.

In later years, Brenda found companionship with Gord Hansen, one of Malcolm's lifelong friends, who had also lost his wife. Together they have enjoyed family, their cottage at Pelican Lake and opportunities to travel.

The connection with Pelican Lake therefore continues.

Malcolm may not have had the long retirement he had hoped for, but the place he and Brenda created there remains part of the family's life.

## G11 — Malcolm “Scott” Shiels (1971) & Jennifer Rackel



*Scott & Jenn Shiels*

Malcolm “Scott” Shiels is the eldest son of Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels and Brenda Chapman.

He grew up in the Killarney area, where his parents had established their home and businesses and where the family developed a strong connection with Pelican Lake.

Although he shares his father's first name, he has always been known as Scott.

Scott eventually built his own career around another industry closely connected with prairie life — grain and agriculture.

## A Career in the Grain Industry

Scott began working in the grain industry in 1992 with Paterson Grain at Minto, Manitoba.

It became much more than simply his first job in the business.

Scott remained in the grain industry for decades, gaining experience and taking on increasing responsibility as his career developed.

In 2012, he joined Grain Millers Canada in Yorkton, Saskatchewan.

He eventually became Manager of Grain Procurement for the company's Canadian flax and oat business.

It was a career that kept Scott closely connected with agriculture, although in a very different way from the farming lives of his Shiels ancestors.

## Scott & Jenn

Scott married Jennifer “Jenn” Rackel in 2017.

Jenn brought her own varied background to their marriage. Her work and training have included counselling and wellness services, and she has pursued a number of interests centred on helping others.

Jenn also has two sons from an earlier marriage, Derrek and Bradley, who became part of their extended family. In 2020, Scott and Jenn moved to an acreage near the small Saskatchewan community of Ebenezer.

There Jenn developed Fleur on the Farm, a small business producing handmade soaps, bath products, candles and skin care products.

For Scott, the acreage provided a country home while he continued his career with Grain Millers.

In some ways, it was another version of a pattern that appears repeatedly throughout the Shiels story: making a living from one occupation while still maintaining a close connection with the land.

## Another Kind of Family Record

Scott also contributed something quite different to the Shiels family history.

He completed an Ancestry DNA test.

Genealogy for earlier generations depended largely upon civil registrations, church records, census returns, cemetery records, family documents and the memories passed from one generation to another.

DNA has added another tool.

Scott's results provide genetic support for connections within the documented Shiels family and link him with other relatives in this history who have also been identified through DNA testing.

DNA by itself does not replace the documentary record, but when the two agree, each can strengthen the other.

For a family history that now reaches back more than three centuries, it is remarkable to have modern DNA evidence supporting relationships that the paper trail has allowed us to reconstruct.

### Scott's Children

Scott has three children:

- G12 — Shaelynn Renee Shiels is the eldest child of Malcolm “Scott” Shiels. She married Matt Sarich in 2018. She established a career in health care as a laboratory and X-ray technician, while Matt works in the railway industry.
- G12 — Brandon Malcolm David Shiels is the second child of Malcolm “Scott” Shiels. He married Morgan Jeannot in 2024. Brandon works in Saskatchewan's agricultural sector and has also developed a personal interest in agriculture through purebred Angus cattle. He began showing his cattle in competition, adding yet another agricultural connection to a family whose history has included farmers and livestock for generations.
- G12 — Alexis Kennedy Shiels is the youngest child of Malcolm “Scott” Shiels. She pursued university studies in kinesiology. As one of the youngest adults included in this family history, much of her story is naturally still ahead of her.

## G11 — Tyler Jay Shiels (1974) & Lisa Cuvelier



*Tyler, Lisa and family*

Tyler Jay Shiels is the younger son of Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels and Brenda Chapman.

Tyler married Lisa Cuvelier in 1998 in Dunrea, Manitoba. Lisa is the daughter of Brian and Lori Cuvelier of Killarney.

Their early married life took them north to Gillam, Manitoba, where Tyler worked as a carpenter with Manitoba Hydro and Lisa was a teacher with the Frontier School Division.

Living in a small northern community meant becoming part of that community, and Tyler and Lisa did exactly that.

Lisa taught young elementary students, curled and coached high school sports. Tyler spent much of his spare time playing hockey, fishing and hunting. Together they were involved with Ducks Unlimited and volunteered at community functions.

It established a pattern that would continue throughout their lives — work, sports, volunteering and involvement in the community around them.

### Back to Killarney

Tyler and Lisa eventually returned to Killarney, where they raised their two children, Drew and Brynne.

Tyler continued to build on the practical skills that had taken him into carpentry and eventually became Supervisor of Maintenance and Transportation for the Turtle Mountain School Division.

Lisa continued her career in education, including working in Reading Recovery at Killarney School. She also developed interests in wellness and small business while remaining active in exercise, volunteering and community life.

For Tyler, returning to Killarney also meant returning to many of the activities he had always enjoyed — curling, golfing, hunting and volunteering.

But one place became particularly important to him.

## The Cabin at Pelican Lake

Pelican Lake had already become an important part of the Shiels family story through Tyler's parents, Malcolm and Brenda.

Malcolm had kept a piece of land there with the expectation that he would one day enjoy it during his retirement.

That retirement never really came.

Malcolm died from cancer in 2012, only a short time after stepping away from his regular working career.

Tyler later built a cabin on the land his father had saved.

He built it in Malcolm's honour.

In that way, the place Malcolm had hoped to enjoy in retirement remained in the family and became something his son and grandchildren could enjoy instead.

For Tyler and Lisa, the cabin became a place for family time — a connection not only with Pelican Lake, but with the father who had first imagined what that piece of land might become.

## Family and Community

Tyler and Lisa have continued to make their home in Killarney, surrounded by many of the things that have mattered throughout their married life: family, community, sports and the outdoors.

Their lives have never depended upon one grand adventure. Instead, they have built something quieter around work they enjoy, community involvement, friendships and time together as a family.

And when they want to get away, Pelican Lake is there.

Malcolm never had the opportunity to enjoy the retirement he had planned on that land.

But through Tyler, the place he saved became part of the family's life after all.

### Tyler and Lisa's Children

Tyler and Lisa have two children:

- G12 — Drew Shiels graduated from Killarney School with honours and continued his education at Brandon University, pursuing physical education with an interest in becoming a teacher. Sports have been an important part of his life, including competitive hockey and baseball, along with golf.
- G12 — Brynne Shiels has been an honour roll student and active in student council and school sports. Her athletic interests have included competitive softball and volleyball.

As younger members of the Shiels family, much of Drew and Brynne's story still lies ahead of them.

## G10 — Karen Elwoodine Shiels (1949) & Terry Pow & Malcolm Hollett



*Karen Shiels & her boys*

Karen Elwoodine Shiels is the second child of Howard Elwood Shiels and Eva Kennedy.

She was born in Hartney, Manitoba, while her father was working at the Brandon Mental Hospital and training for the career in psychiatric nursing that he would follow for fifteen years.

Karen married Terry Pow in 1967. They did not have children, and the marriage later ended in divorce.

Karen subsequently married Malcolm Hollett, an RCMP officer originally from Newfoundland. They had two sons, Dallas and Malcolm Richard Gerry Hollett.

That marriage also eventually ended, and Karen continued building a life of her own.

### Horses and Dogs

Animals became an important part of Karen's life.

After living for a time in Virden, Manitoba, she later moved to Cooks Creek, where she shared her life with Lawrence Anonachuk until his death in 2007.

Karen developed a particular interest in breeding and working with dogs. She established Canisphere German Shepherds and Papillons of Canisphere, devoting considerable time to raising and caring for the two very different breeds.

Horses were also part of her life, including the boarding and training of racehorses.

It was an unusual combination — German Shepherds, Papillons and racehorses — but one that reflected a life built around animals and the work involved in caring for them.

### Karen's Children

Karen has two sons:

- G11 — Dallas Hollett (1971) is Karen and Malcolm Hollett's eldest son. He developed considerable ability as an artist and has also worked in security.
- G11 — Malcolm Richard Gerry Hollett (1973), known as “Inch” while growing up, is their younger son. He has worked in the horse racing world, including at Woodbine Racetrack in Ontario, and later established his own hydrographics and refinishing business. He married Sherri McDuff Oleynick.

## G10 — Howard Alexander “Gerry” Shiels (1962) & Kim Macht



*Gerry & Kim Shiels*

Howard Alexander “Gerry” Shiels is the youngest child of Howard Elwood Shiels and Eva Kennedy.

Gerry was born in Brandon, Manitoba, many years after his older brother Malcolm and sister Karen.

He was still a young boy when his parents moved to Treherne in 1971, where Howard and Eva worked together developing the golf course and operating the curling club.

Gerry was only eleven when his father died from cancer in 1974.

After Howard's death, Eva moved their trailer to Dunrea, Manitoba, and Gerry continued to live there with his mother. He was still a young man when cancer also took Eva in 1985.

Gerry later married Kim Macht. They made their home in Manitoba, where Kim has worked in transportation and has also been involved with Breakthrough T1D.

Gerry's story brings us to the youngest of Howard and Eva's three children and completes this branch of their family.

# G9 — George Edwin Shiels (1922—1979) & Betty Jones



*George Edwin Shiels in 1941*

George Edwin Shiels was born on May 21, 1922, near Corning, Saskatchewan, about twenty miles north of Stoughton. He was the son of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

George's childhood was shaped by many of the same hardships experienced by the rest of John and Pearl's family. They moved frequently from one rented farm to another, and when George was only ten years old, his mother died.

Only weeks later, the family home burned to the ground.

The years that followed brought drought, Depression and more moves as John struggled to keep his eight children together.

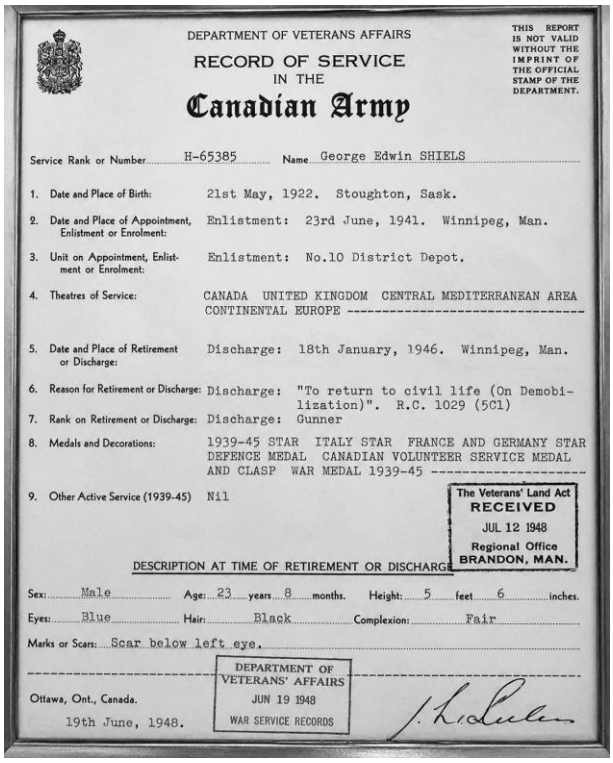
In 1937, the family finally left Saskatchewan and moved to Manitoba, settling in the Bede district north of Melita.

George was fifteen years old.

Like his father and brothers, he learned early that if there was work to be done, you did it — and if there wasn't enough money, you found more work.

That lesson would remain with George for the rest of his life.

## A Young Man Goes to War



DEPARTMENT OF VETERANS AFFAIRS

THIS REPORT IS NOT VALID WITHOUT THE IMPRINT OF THE OFFICIAL STAMP OF THE DEPARTMENT.

RECORD OF SERVICE IN THE

**Canadian Army**

Service Rank or Number H-65385 Name George Edwin SHIELS

1. Date and Place of Birth: 21st May, 1922. Stoughton, Sask.
2. Date and Place of Appointment, Enlistment or Enrolment: Enlistment: 23rd June, 1941. Winnipeg, Man.
3. Unit on Appointment, Enlistment or Enrolment: Enlistment: No.10 District Depot.
4. Theatres of Service: CANADA UNITED KINGDOM CENTRAL MEDITERRANEAN AREA CONTINENTAL EUROPE
5. Date and Place of Retirement or Discharge: Discharge: 18th January, 1946. Winnipeg, Man.
6. Reason for Retirement or Discharge: Discharge: "To return to civil life (On Demobilization)". R.C. 1029 (5C1)
7. Rank on Retirement or Discharge: Discharge: Gunner
8. Medals and Decorations: 1939-45 STAR ITALY STAR FRANCE AND GERMANY STAR DEFENCE MEDAL CANADIAN VOLUNTEER SERVICE MEDAL AND CLASP WAR MEDAL 1939-45
9. Other Active Service (1939-45) Nil

The Veterans' Land Act RECEIVED JUL 12 1948 Regional Office BRANDON, MAN.

DESCRIPTION AT TIME OF RETIREMENT OR DISCHARGE

Sex: Male Age: 23 years 8 months. Height: 5 feet 6 inches.

Eyes: Blue Hair: Black Complexion: Fair

Marks or Scars: Scar below left eye.

Ottawa, Ont., Canada. 19th June, 1948.

DEPARTMENT OF VETERANS' AFFAIRS JUN 19 1948 WAR SERVICE RECORDS

*George Shiels - Record of Service*

In June 1941, only a few weeks after his nineteenth birthday, George enlisted in the Canadian Army in Winnipeg. His older brother Howard also joined, and George soon found himself thousands of miles from the farms and small prairie communities that had shaped his early life.

George first served in Britain, where Canadian forces were helping defend the country while preparing for the campaigns that would follow.

His wartime journey eventually took him through the Central Mediterranean and Italy and later through France and Belgium as Allied forces moved across Continental Europe.

By the time the war ended, the young man from rural Saskatchewan had travelled through a world vastly different from anything he had known growing up.

George rarely spoke about those years afterward.

His son Dan tried several times to persuade his father to tell him about his wartime experiences, but George simply would not talk about them.

It was only after George's death that Dan approached Veterans Affairs Canada seeking his father's military records. The request was made around the beginning of the COVID period, and it would take approximately four years before the records finally arrived.

They could never provide the stories George chose not to tell.

But they did provide something his family had never had before — a documented record of where the nineteen-year-old prairie boy had gone.

George's Record of Service shows more than four years in uniform and service. He had training in Ontario and was then off to England as part of the defensive force protecting the British Isles. George went on to fight in Italy for nearly a year and then was part of a secret mission that moved from Italy to France and on up to Holland in the final push for freedom. He finished the war as a Gunner and was discharged in Winnipeg on January 18, 1946.

For Dan, those papers became a treasured part of his father's story.

## A Pin in a Map Changes Two Lives




*Map of Wales highlighting Bridgend*

In the fall of 1942, George and two army friends, Laun Gannon and Bill Burack, were trying to decide where to spend their next leave.

They came up with an unusual solution.

They opened a map of Wales, closed their eyes and stuck a pin into it.

The pin landed on Bridgend, South Wales.

So, Bridgend it was.

One evening there, the three Canadian soldiers met two young Welsh sisters, Betty and Ray Jones, on a bridge.

For George and Betty, the attraction was immediate.

Betty and Ray took the young Canadians home to meet their family. Their mother, Gwladys Jones, welcomed the soldiers and offered to let them stay at the family home rather than pay for accommodation at the YMCA.

From that time onward, whenever George received leave, he returned to Bridgend.

And to Betty. A pin placed blindly on a map had brought George Shiels to the woman with whom he would spend the rest of his life.

## George & Betty




*George & Betty Wedding*

Army leave came only about every three months and lasted seven days, but George and Betty made the most of the time they had together.

By the summer of 1945, with the war in Europe over, George had decided that Betty was the woman he wanted to marry.

With the help of Betty's youngest sister, Vi, George travelled to Cardiff one Saturday evening in August and chose an engagement ring.

The following day, George and Betty went to Newbridge Park in Bridgend.

There George proposed.

Betty said yes.

Marriage was not quite that simple for a Canadian soldier stationed overseas. George needed permission from the Army, while Betty had forms and paperwork of her own to complete.

Permission finally arrived, and George received special leave.

On October 6, 1945, George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones were married at the Welsh Independent Chapel in Bridgend.

Betty's brother Dewi served as best man, her sister Ray was maid of honour and her youngest sister Vi was flower girl.

After a one-week honeymoon, George returned to his unit.

Three weeks later, he was back in Bridgend for one final weekend with his new wife. Then they had to say goodbye.

## George Comes Home

On October 27, 1945, George sailed from Southampton for Halifax.

From there he travelled by train across Canada, arriving back in the Napinka area in November.

Betty could not come with him.

Before she could join her husband in Canada, she had to complete the paperwork required of a war bride. The process took more than seven months.

George and Betty had been married for only a few weeks before an ocean separated them.

## A War Bride Leaves Wales



*Betty & her Mom on the Train to London*

Finally, on June 9, 1946, Betty left the home and family she had known all her life.

Her mother travelled with her as far as London before the two said goodbye. Betty continued on to Southampton.

On June 11 — her twenty-second birthday — she boarded the Queen Mary with other war brides and began her journey across the Atlantic.

The ship reached Halifax on June 14. From there Betty boarded a train for another long journey, this time across Canada.

I often wonder where she found the courage to go all that distance on her own.

On June 16, she arrived in Winnipeg.

George and his old army friend Laun Gannon were waiting for her.

The following day George and Betty arrived in Melita.

After nearly eight months apart, their married life could finally begin.

But the world Betty had entered was very different from the one she had left behind.

## From Wales to the Manitoba Prairie

It is difficult to appreciate just how great a change Betty had made.

She had left a comfortable family home in Wales and travelled halfway around the world for the man she loved.

On the Manitoba prairie, indoor plumbing could no longer be taken for granted. An outdoor toilet was part of everyday life, and running water sometimes meant running to the well to fetch it.

She had left her parents, sisters, brother, friends and everything familiar behind.

There was no quick flight home if she became homesick.

In fact, when Betty's parents later died, George and Betty simply could not afford the cost of sending her back to Wales.

Twenty-five years would pass before she was finally able to return.

For Dan, looking back on the decision his mother made as a young woman, there is really only one way to describe it.

It was true love.

## Learning to Be Canadian

Not all of Betty's adjustments to Canadian life were difficult.

Some were simply funny.

One morning before leaving for work, George asked Betty if she would make some biscuits.

To a young woman from Wales, a biscuit was what Canadians would call a cookie.

George assured her that the recipe was on the box.

Betty followed it carefully.

Then she rolled the dough nice and thin.

When George returned home, the biscuits were considerably closer to hockey pucks than the light, fluffy biscuits he had been expecting.

George ate them anyway.

It was one of the many lessons for a young Welsh war bride discovering that even familiar words could mean something completely different in Canada.

## Building a Family




*George & Betty 1956*

When Betty arrived in June 1946, George was working for Percy Brockington, and they lived on Percy's farm south of Melita.

The women of the Peninsula district welcomed their new Welsh neighbour with a shower at the local school.

Only three weeks after Betty arrived, George was rushed to Souris for an appendix operation.

After he recovered, they lived for a time with George's brother Ken north of Napinka. That fall, they moved to the old House farm at Broomhill.

Their first child, Rosemarie, was born there in 1947.

In June 1948, George and Betty rented the Harvey Gould farm near Bernice. David was born there in 1948 and Dan followed in 1951.

In 1952, the family moved into Napinka, where they initially lived in half of a house on Front Street beside George's father John.

Their daughter Patty was born later that year.

George went to work for the Canadian Pacific Railway. But one job was rarely enough.

## Lots of Month Left at the End of the Money

George and Betty were raising a growing family, and money was always tight.

As Dan remembers it, there was often “lots of month left at the end of the money.”

George approached that problem much as his father John had.

He worked more.

After spending the day working for the railway, George went out in the evenings and on weekends to work for farmer Hector McInnes.

When Bill was born in 1955, George left the CPR and began working for Hector full-time. The family moved to a small house about a mile west of Hector's farm — the same house in which George's father John had lived about ten years earlier.

Gareth was born in 1956 and Lynda in 1960, completing George and Betty's family of seven children.

Even full-time work for Hector did not necessarily end George's working day.

George rented a quarter section of land about five miles away and farmed it during evenings and weekends.

Day after day, summer and winter, he walked across the field from their home to Hector's farm to tend the cattle and do whatever work was required.

Dan still remembers watching his father disappear across that field in his big winter coat on the coldest days of the year.

Betty did what she could as well.

She stretched every dollar, looked after seven children and sometimes went hungry herself so that her children could eat.

For a time she also sold Avon throughout the district to bring a few more dollars into the household. Dan sometimes accompanied his mother when she made her deliveries.

George and Betty never had much money.

But somehow there was always enough determination to find a way.

## A Man Who Could Build Anything

In the fall of 1965, George and Betty purchased the old Will Gould house in Napinka.

They completely remodelled it and built an addition.

By then, George's remarkable ability to build and repair almost anything was leading him toward a new career.

He began doing carpentry work throughout southwestern Manitoba. He worked on the bridge west of Napinka, the new Toronto Dominion Bank building in Deloraine, an addition to Tweed's Garage in Medora, and houses in the Melita and Brandon areas.

He also worked independently, building cupboards and remodelling homes throughout the district.

George did not necessarily need plans.

He seemed able to visualize a project in his head, determine how the pieces needed to fit together and then build it.

If something broke, he repaired it.

If he needed something he didn't have, he made it.

## George's Tractor



*Linda Woodcock on George's Tractor*

Perhaps the best example was the garden tractor he built for himself.

George started with a motor from an old combine, added scrap iron and used his own welder and largely self-taught mechanical skills to create a working tractor from the ground up.

He used it for years — working the garden in summer and moving snow in winter.

Eventually he even built a front-end loader for it.

Buying a new part was rarely George's first solution. If he could make the part himself from something he already had, that was usually the better answer.

Long before anyone called it recycling, George was already doing it.



*Heating water with a torch*

Even a power failure was simply another problem to solve.

During one outage, with no electricity available to boil water, George improvised his own method of heating it using a propane torch.

There was still going to be hot water for his tea.

There was always a way.

And George would find it.

## "Who Are You Holding That Light For?"

George was also a teacher, although he probably never thought of himself that way.

His children learned by working beside him.

Dan remembers helping his father repair the family vehicles. One of the boys would be assigned to hold the trouble light while George worked.

Inevitably, the boy holding it would point the light toward whatever *he* wanted to see rather than where George needed it.

Dad's response was predictable:

“Who are you holding that light for, you or me?”

The lesson was usually understood.

George shared those same skills beyond his own family. In 1976 and 1977, he served as a 4-H leader, teaching woodworking to young people in the community.

What George knew, he was willing to teach.

Those skills continued through his sons and into another generation.

## A Family Faces the Unthinkable

By the early 1970s, George and Betty's children were beginning to establish lives of their own.

In July 1972, George and his son Gareth travelled to Langruth to build a new house for George and Betty's daughter Rosemarie and her husband, Bud Carriere.

George was there working on his daughter's new home when the news arrived.

On August 5, 1972, their seventeen-year-old son Bill had been killed in an automobile accident near Melita.

George and Betty had lost a child.

Fourteen months later, the unthinkable happened again.

On October 7, 1973, their son David was killed in another automobile accident, this one just outside Melita.

David's wife Beth and his brother Gareth were also seriously injured and spent a long time in hospital.

In little more than a year, George and Betty had buried two of their sons.

There are some losses for which there are no adequate words.

They carried Bill and David with them for the rest of their lives.

## A Father's Helping Hands

George continued doing what he had always done. He worked. He built.

And when his children needed him, he helped.

In July 1978, Dan and Judy had recently purchased a house in Winnipeg that needed considerable work before they could move in.

George came to Winnipeg and stayed with them for a month.

He built new kitchen cupboards, helped install carpeting and trim, and tackled the many other jobs needed to turn the house into a home.

Judy worked alongside George during the day. Dan joined them after work in the evenings and on weekends.

George had spent a lifetime building houses, cupboards and machinery for other people.

Now those same hands were helping his son and daughter-in-law build their first home.

It was simply what Dad did.

## The George Everyone Remembered

George continued working as a carpenter around Napinka and Melita throughout the 1970s.

His ability to understand how things worked seemed almost instinctive. He could look at a problem, work it out in his head and then make or repair whatever was needed.

But the more important inheritance was not the tractor, the cupboards or any particular house he built.

It was what he passed on.

His willingness to work, his curiosity about how things worked and his ability to make something with his own hands continued in his children and grandchildren.

He had learned many of those qualities from his own father and passed them along to his children. His son Gareth, in particular, inherited George's remarkable ability to build and repair almost anything.

## A Life Cut Short

On November 10, 1979, George Edwin Shiels died suddenly at his home in Napinka.

He was only fifty-seven years old.

His funeral was held three days later at Zion United Church in Napinka. At the graveside, members of the Royal Canadian Legion honoured their former comrade.

It was a final connection to the nineteen-year-old young man who had left Manitoba nearly four decades earlier to serve his country overseas.

George's obituary ended with a simple statement:

**"George was loved and respected by all he knew."**

For his family, he was something more.

He was Dad.

## Betty Carries On

George's death left Betty facing another enormous change.

More than thirty years had passed since a young Canadian soldier and a Welsh girl met on a bridge in Bridgend.

Together they had survived a war, an ocean of separation, immigration, poverty, farming, seven children and the devastating deaths of two sons.

Now Betty had to continue without George.

She remained in Napinka for many years before moving to Brandon in 1992.

In 1995, Betty married Ken Heatherington, and two years later they moved to Campbell River, British Columbia.

Her later years brought significant health problems, including a heart attack and stroke. After she and Ken separated, Betty returned to Winnipeg in 1999 and lived for eighteen months with Dan and Judy.

She legally changed her name back to Shiels.

In January 2001, Betty moved into West Park Manor in Winnipeg, just a block from Dan & Judy's home. She made new friends, enjoyed the activities and particularly loved the sing songs.

Music and companionship suited the outgoing Welsh woman who had crossed an ocean more than half a century earlier to build a life in Canada.

Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Shiels died in Winnipeg on July 27, 2005, at the age of eighty-three.

Canada had become her home.

But Wales always remained part of who she was.

## The Family They Built

George and Betty raised seven children: Rosemarie, David, Dan, Patty, Bill, Gareth and Lynda.

What began with three Canadian soldiers sticking a pin blindly into a map of Wales became a marriage, seven children and generations of descendants.

George brought to that family the resourcefulness and determination of the Shiels generations who came before him.

Betty brought something equally important.

She left her parents, her sisters and brother, her homeland and everything familiar because she loved a young Canadian soldier. She crossed an ocean and half a continent and made a home on the Manitoba prairie under circumstances very different from anything she had known in Wales.

Together they connected two worlds — the Shiels family of the Canadian Prairies and the Jones family of South Wales.

They never became wealthy. What they built was a family. And that was their greatest legacy.

# G10 — Rosemarie Ann Shiels (1947) & Bud Carriere



*Rose Shiels & Bud Carriere*

Rosemarie Ann Shiels is the eldest child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

Rose grew up in and around Napinka, attending school there through Grade 10 before completing Grades 11 and 12 at Melita High School.

In 1965, she began working for the Royal Bank of Canada. Her first position took her to the small community of Langruth, Manitoba, about forty-five miles northwest of Portage la Prairie.

What began as her first job would eventually become a career lasting more than three decades.

Langruth would also become home.

## Rose & Bud

Rose married Bud Carriere in 1967.

Bud had grown up near Amaranth, Manitoba, where his parents operated a farm.

During his working life, Bud held several different jobs. He worked for Gulf Oil in Langruth and leased the local service station for two years. In 1977, when the Westroc Gypsum Mine north of Amaranth reopened, Bud returned to work there. He began as a loader operator and later became foreman at the loading plant, where gypsum was loaded into rail cars for shipment to Saskatchewan.

Bud remained at the mine until retiring in 1990 after it was sold.

Rose, meanwhile, continued building her career with the Royal Bank.

## Building Their Home

In 1972, Rose and Bud began building a new home in Langruth.

Rose's father George was there to help.

Building a house for his daughter was exactly the kind of project that suited George. He had spent years developing his carpentry skills and could visualize how things should fit together and then make it happen.

Rose and Bud worked alongside him as their new home took shape.

But that house would forever be connected with one of the most difficult moments in the Shiels family's history.

George and his son Gareth were in Langruth working on Rose and Bud's house when word arrived that seventeen-year-old Bill had been killed in an automobile accident near Melita.

A project that should have been remembered only as the beginning of a new chapter for Rose and Bud instead became linked forever with the loss of her younger brother.

## Work, Crafts and Community

Rose worked at the Royal Bank branch in Langruth in a variety of positions.

Away from their regular jobs, Rose and Bud also developed a ceramics business together. Rose taught ceramics while Bud kept busy pouring the greenware.

Their home became a place where people of all ages could learn the craft, and they particularly enjoyed working with groups of children.

Rose and Bud never had children of their own.

But that did not mean children were absent from their lives.

To their nieces and nephews — and to many other children around Langruth — they simply became Auntie Rose and Uncle Bud.

It was a role they embraced.

Their involvement extended throughout the community. Over the years, they volunteered with organizations and activities that included Kinosota Trail Wildlife, United Church fall suppers, the Langruth Legion and community bingo.

They also became deeply involved with the Terry Fox Run, an involvement that would eventually follow them to another community.

## A New Chapter in Portage

In 1993, the Royal Bank closed its Langruth branch.

After twenty-eight years with the bank, Rose wasn't ready to retire.

She was transferred to the Royal Bank branch in Portage la Prairie, and two months later she and Bud purchased a home there and moved.

Leaving Langruth meant reluctantly selling their ceramics business and saying goodbye to another important chapter of their lives.

In Portage, Rose worked as a personal banker until 1999, when she moved into a home office position as a Mortgage Professional for the Manitoba South area.

In 2000, she celebrated thirty-five years with the Royal Bank.

A job that had begun in a small Manitoba community in 1965 had grown into a long and rewarding career.

## A Lifetime of Volunteering

Moving to Portage did not change Rose and Bud's commitment to volunteering.

They continued their involvement with the Terry Fox Run and became founding members of the Portage Citizens on Patrol Program, commonly known as COPP.

Their involvement went beyond simply participating. Rose and Bud also became provincial trainers for the program, helping others become involved in community safety.

Volunteering was not something they did for a year or two.

It became part of the life they built together.

Rose's contribution was eventually recognized through awards she received in 2022 and 2023 in connection with the Queen's Platinum Jubilee program.

The recognition was a fitting acknowledgement of decades spent giving her time to the communities in which she lived.

### Auntie Rose and Uncle Bud

Rose and Bud's story demonstrates that a family's legacy is not measured only by the number of descendants who follow.

They had no children of their own, but over the years their lives touched many.

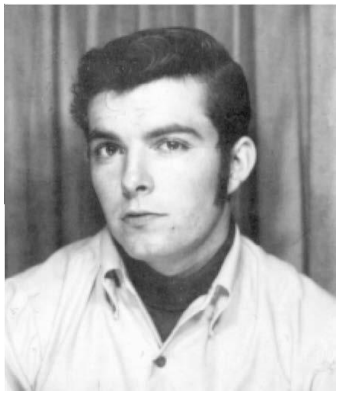
There were nieces and nephews, the children who came to their home to learn ceramics, neighbours, friends and the countless people they met through decades of community involvement.

They were Auntie Rose and Uncle Bud to far more than their immediate family.

Rose had grown up watching George and Betty work constantly to provide for seven children with very little money. In her own life, the circumstances were quite different, but something of her parents remained clearly visible — the willingness to work hard, help when help was needed and become part of the community around her.

It is a tradition she carried forward in her own way.

## G10 — David John Shiels (1948—1973) & Beth Routledge



*David John Shiels (1948-1973)*

David John Shiels was born on July 26, 1948, the second child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

Dave grew up in the Napinka area as part of a large family in which everyone learned early that work was simply part of life.

Like his father, Dave was willing to work with his hands. As a young man, he worked for a number of farmers throughout the district.

At seventeen, Dave left school and joined the Canadian Army.

His military career, however, was short-lived. He was medically discharged because of problems caused by flat feet.

He returned to civilian life and eventually moved to Winnipeg, where he worked for Dominion Lumber.

## Dave & Beth

Dave married Beth Routledge of Gainsborough, Saskatchewan, on September 1, 1973.

The young couple made their home in Winnipeg and began what they expected would be a long life together.

They had barely begun.

## Five Weeks



*Dave & Beth Wedding*

On October 7, 1973, only five weeks after their wedding, Dave and Beth were travelling home for the weekend.

Dave's younger brother Gareth and their friend Leonard Ball were also with them.

Just outside Melita, they were involved in a serious automobile accident.

Dave and Howard Holden of Napinka were killed.

Beth, Gareth and Leonard were badly injured and spent a long time in hospital recovering.

David John Shiels was only twenty-five years old.

## Another Son Lost

Dave's death was devastating under any circumstances, but for George and Betty it came only fourteen months after the death of their seventeen-year-old son Bill in another automobile accident.

They had now lost two sons in little more than a year.

For Gareth, the tragedy was different again. He had lost his brother while also suffering serious injuries of his own.

And for Beth, a marriage that had begun only five weeks earlier had ended before she and Dave had really been given the opportunity to build their life together.

We know little of Beth's life in the years that followed. Over time, contact with the Shiels family was lost, and despite efforts to locate her, Dan has been unable to re-establish contact.

## A Story That Ended Far Too Soon

There is much less to record about Dave than there is about many others in this family history.

That is not because his life mattered less.

He simply wasn't given enough time.

Dave had grown from a farm boy around Napinka into a young man beginning a life of his own. He had worked on farms, tried military service, found employment in Winnipeg and married the woman with whom he expected to share his future.

Five weeks later, that future was gone.

David's place in the Shiels family story is therefore necessarily brief.

But it is no less important.

He was George and Betty's son, a brother in a family of seven children, Beth's new husband — and he was only twenty-five when his story ended.

# G10 — Daniel Philip Shiels (1951) & Judith Louise Vandaele



*Dan & Judy Shiels*

Daniel Philip “Dan” Shiels is the third child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

Dan was born near Bernice, north of Napinka, Manitoba. His birth certificate lists Melita as his birthplace, although he was actually born near Bernice. He grew up as one of seven children in a family where money was often scarce, but work was never difficult to find.

He started young.

His first paying job was for Harold Bugg of Napinka, herding cows after school for ten cents a day and earning twenty-five cents on Saturdays.

As he grew older, the wages improved. During summer holidays, Dan worked on Gerald Brigden's farm for forty dollars a month. In his final year of high school, he spent weekends working for the Elliott brothers.

Dan graduated from Melita Collegiate in June 1969.

He had a high school diploma.

What he didn't have was any idea what he wanted to do with the rest of his life.

He only knew that he didn't want to spend it working for local farmers.

## Finding His Way

In September 1969, Dan headed west to Calgary with his future brother-in-law, Chris Switzer.

They found construction work, but their introduction to working life away from home was not particularly encouraging. The company went bankrupt, and they lost about a month's wages.

Dan's next job was even less likely.

He became a door-to-door encyclopedia salesman.

For a very quiet and shy young man, knocking on strangers' doors and trying to sell encyclopedias was about as far outside his comfort zone as he could get.

He didn't make much money.

Years later, however, Dan would describe it as “the best job I ever had because it taught me how to talk.”

As he put it:

“You learned to talk if you wanted to eat.”

After about a month, Dan went to work for his uncle Oscar Lindbloom at Wilson Arches.

Then, in November 1970, he returned to Winnipeg.

The direction he had been looking for was about to appear.

## A Career, Not Just a Job

Dan applied for work with Manitoba Hydro and was hired as an electrical trainee.

His mechanical aptitude was strong — something he believes came in no small part from the years spent watching and working alongside his father.

What began as another job quickly became something quite different.

“When I joined Manitoba Hydro, it was a career, not just a job.”

The training program took Dan through Winnipeg, Virden, Brandon and Thompson before returning him to Winnipeg.

Over the years, Manitoba Hydro gave him opportunities to learn, move around the province and take on increasingly responsible positions.

But Manitoba Hydro also indirectly gave Dan something considerably more important.

It brought him to Winnipeg at exactly the right time to meet Judy.

## Dan & Judy

Dan and Judith Louise “Judy” Vandaele had grown up only about ten miles apart in southwestern Manitoba.

Judy attended school in Deloraine while Dan went to Melita. She even knew Dan's sister Patty.

Yet Dan and Judy had never met.

That changed in the fall of 1972.

Dan's friend Larry Farmer and his girlfriend Karen — Judy's cousin — were going to the movies and arranged for Dan and Judy to go with them.

It was a blind date.

Judy didn't realize that until she got into the car.

It didn't seem to matter.

Dan and Judy began spending virtually all their free time together and were engaged by Christmas.

They originally planned a June wedding.

Then Manitoba Hydro changed the timetable.

In January, Dan was offered a permanent position in Gillam, Manitoba. Hydro would pay the moving expenses if Dan and Judy were married.

Judy's father offered a practical solution.

Move the wedding.

Dan and Judy were married on February 17, 1973.

Three days later, the newlyweds were on their way to Gillam.

Their life together had begun.

## Starting Out in the North

In Gillam, Dan became a station operator with Manitoba Hydro while Judy went to work for the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce.

Their daughters Jennifer and Tracy were born during their years there.

Dan continued his electrical training and became a Journeyman Electrical Technician in 1975.

In 1977, the family moved to Sundance, about thirty-five miles north of Gillam, where Dan worked at the nearby high voltage direct current station as a senior electrical supervisor responsible for construction.

Living in northern Manitoba wasn't always easy, but those years gave Dan opportunities to advance much more quickly than might otherwise have been possible.

Judy supported every career move.

Whenever another opportunity appeared, her answer was essentially the same:

“Go for it — you can do anything you put your mind to.”

That support would follow Dan throughout his career.

## Back to Winnipeg

In 1978, Dan and Judy returned to Winnipeg, where Dan worked at the D.C. station near Rosser.

That summer they purchased a house in Charleswood. It needed work.

Fortunately, Dan knew someone who could build almost anything.

His father George came to Winnipeg and stayed for about a month helping renovate the house. George and Judy worked together during the day, while Dan joined them after work in the evenings and on weekends.

George built new kitchen cupboards, and together they installed flooring, trim and completed the many other jobs needed before the family could settle in.

At the time it was simply Dad helping his son.

After George's sudden death the following year, those cupboards and the memories of that month together took on a much greater significance.

## Growing with Manitoba Hydro

In 1980, Dan moved into Manitoba Hydro's engineering office as a Technical Assistant.

Office work did not mean abandoning the practical electrical skills he had developed. Dan obtained his Manitoba Journeyman Electrician licence as well as an electrical contractor's licence for the City of Winnipeg. For a time, he operated a small electrical business during evenings and weekends.

His career with Hydro continued to develop.

In 1990, Dan became a Commissioning Supervisor. His responsibilities included developing testing procedures for new and modified electrical equipment and then supervising the testing in the field.

The work took him throughout Manitoba and into the northern United States. One major project required coordinating testing between Manitoba Hydro and several American utilities, resulting in numerous trips to Minneapolis.

Later assignments included work on a new System Control project and coordinating generating stations throughout Manitoba Hydro's electrical system.

His final promotion came in 2002, when he moved into a senior management position responsible for transmission operations.

In November 2007, after nearly thirty-eight years, Dan retired from Manitoba Hydro.

## Judy Finds Her Own Calling – Lifetime Member of Girl Guides

Judy's contribution to the family story cannot be measured simply by the jobs she held.

After the family returned to Winnipeg, Judy and the girls became involved with Girl Guides.

What began as volunteering grew into a commitment lasting decades.

Judy served as a Guide leader, District Commissioner, treasurer, camp adviser and on the Manitoba camp committee. She also spent three years as Standards Chair for the Manitoba Camping Association.

Her largest commitment was the Girl Guide Camp in Whiteshell Provincial Park.

For more than twenty years, Judy was responsible for the camp, a year-round volunteer position involving administration, maintenance planning and supervision of the summer staff.

Hundreds of girls used the camp each summer.

Dan became the volunteer maintenance man.

Once again, something that had begun primarily as one person's activity became something they did together. Over the years, Judy has visited Girl Guide World Centers in Mexico, England, Switzerland and India.

## The Bear in the Kitchen

Life at a wilderness camp inevitably produced stories.

One weekend near the beginning of the camping season, the shutters were still on the buildings while everyone worked outside preparing the camp.

Judy was inside the kitchen cooking a turkey for supper.

When meals were ready, Judy normally rang the camp firebell with a few short bursts to call everyone in.

This time the bell didn't stop.

Everyone came running thinking there was an actual fire.

Instead, there had been a bear in the kitchen with Judy.

Judy had rattled pots and pans until she managed to frighten the bear away. Then she headed for the firebell to summon help.

After that, everyone at camp understood there was a considerable difference between Judy's “Supper's ready!” bell and her “There's a bear in the kitchen!” bell.

## Giving Back

Volunteering became a major part of Dan and Judy's life together.

Dan was involved with Boy Scouts before becoming active with Varsity View Community Centre in Winnipeg.

Two years later, he became president.

During his three years in that position, the centre undertook a major project — the construction of a new arena costing approximately $1.2 million. Dan worked closely with the contractor throughout the project, and the arena opened in 1989.

But some of the family's favourite memories came from something much less formal.

## Rock video dances

The dances gave neighbourhood teenagers somewhere safe to spend an evening. Judy became the disc jockey, Jennifer worked in the canteen, Dan looked after the floor as the “bouncer,” and Tracy and her friends enjoyed the dances.

They became enormously popular.

On one memorable evening, about 300 teenagers packed the Community Centre while a reporter from the *Winnipeg Free Press* watched the program in action.

Dan and Judy also worked closely with the Winnipeg Police, who supported the dances as a safe and supervised activity for local young people.

It was a great deal of work. It was also a great deal of fun.

And for Dan and Judy, it was time well spent.

## A Second Career



*Dan with Canadian Governor General David Johnston at the Canadian Embassy in Saudi Arabia.*

Retirement from Manitoba Hydro did not last very long.

After taking a long-planned holiday in Europe, Dan began working with Manitoba Hydro International as an electrical power system consultant.

What was supposed to be retirement became another ten-year career.

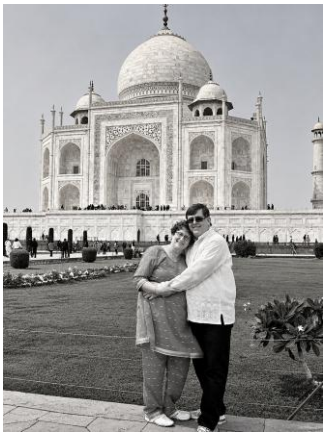
The work took him to Mozambique, East Timor, Liberia and Saudi Arabia.

In Saudi Arabia, Dan was the General Manager of the branch operation, responsible for a staff of approximately thirty-five Canadian and American power system specialists.

It was a very long way from herding cows near Napinka for ten cents a day.

Dan finally retired from consulting in 2018.

## Seeing the World Together



*Taj Mahal for 40th Anniversary*

International work opened another chapter for Dan and Judy.

Whenever circumstances allowed, Judy travelled with him.

Together they visited places that neither could have imagined seeing when they were growing up in southwestern Manitoba.

There were safaris in South Africa, the Taj Mahal in India, desert camps and fountains in Dubai, Kuwait, the pyramids of Egypt and many other destinations throughout the world.

Their daughters were able to share some of those experiences with them as well.

Eventually Dan and Judy's travels would take them to more than sixty countries.

The destinations were memorable.

Sharing them was what made them special.

## Retirement — Again

In 2018, Dan and Judy purchased a retirement home in Pharr, Texas, near the Mexican border.

For several years they divided their time between Texas during the winter and their fifth-wheel trailer at Rubber Ducky Resort near Warren, Manitoba, during the summer.

Even retirement included volunteering.

In 2023, they sold the Texas property and returned to Winnipeg for the winter months.

By then, the life that had begun with a blind date more than fifty years earlier had taken them from Gillam to Winnipeg, from Manitoba to Africa and the Middle East, and eventually around much of the world.

## The Question That Started It All

One of the most important parts of Dan's life began with the death of his father.

When George died in 1979, relatives came to the funeral whom twenty-eight-year-old Dan did not know.

That bothered him.

He knew his grandfather John George Shiels and his aunts and uncles, but beyond them he knew very little about where the family had come from.

He decided it was time to find out.

Conversations with older family members led him back to his great-grandfather Thomas Shiels and then to Thomas's parents, John Shiels and Janet McNair in Ontario.

But the trail seemed to stop there.

## Finding the Graves

In 1981, Dan and Judy travelled to Ontario for a cousin's wedding and decided to use the opportunity to look for the Shiels family.

They went first to the cemetery at Brussels.

They walked through the entire cemetery and found plenty of Shiels graves.

Just not the Shiels they were looking for.

The following day they tried a small cemetery about eight miles south.

This time they found them.

That discovery opened a door.

They learned that Grey County was preparing a local history book and began making connections with people who knew other branches of the family.

Among them were Bill Ford and Bill Logan.

Bill Ford possessed extensive information on his branch of the Shiels family as well as the recollections written by Jack Shiels in 1949.

Jack's memories provided valuable clues reaching back toward Scotland. Years later, modern records would reveal that some details were incomplete or inaccurate, but the diary gave Dan and Judy something extremely important.

It gave them somewhere to start.

## The Shiels Family History

Research quickly became much more than collecting names and dates.

Dan and Judy began locating relatives, listening to family stories, visiting cemeteries, examining records and gradually reconnecting branches of the family that had lost contact with one another.

Those early discoveries led to a Shiels family reunion in Winnipeg in 1982, another in Ontario in 1984 and a third in Winnipeg in 1986.

In 2002, Dan produced his first Shiels Family History book. About one hundred copies were printed, primarily for relatives in western Canada.

Work commitments eventually slowed the research, but after Dan retired from Manitoba Hydro in 2007, he and Judy returned to it in earnest.

They travelled to Scotland twice, met relatives including David French and Meryl Harris, visited places associated with earlier generations and continued piecing together branches of the family.

Modern online records and DNA added new tools.

Some long-held assumptions were disproved.

Missing generations were found.

New branches appeared.

And some of the stories that had been passed down through the family could finally be tested against surviving records.

In 2025, more than forty years after the research began, Dan published a greatly expanded edition of the Shiels Family History.

And even that wasn't the end.

## The Family We Built

Through all the careers, volunteering, travel and family history research, the centre of Dan and Judy's life remained their family.

Their daughters, Jennifer and Tracy, grew up while their parents were building careers and somehow finding time for Girl Guides, Scouts, community centres, camping and countless other activities.

Many of the things that seemed ordinary at the time — family gatherings, camping trips, holidays and simply being together — became the memories that mattered most.

Dan and Judy have no grandchildren.

They do, however, have what the family affectionately calls their **“**grand-puppies**.”**

Their family may be small, but it has always been close.

## Looking Back

Dan considers himself fortunate in life.

Much of that, he believes, began with George and Betty.

They taught their children the value of hard work, responsibility, making do with what they had and helping others when help was needed.

Dan began by herding cows for pennies, became an electrical trainee without knowing where the opportunity might lead, spent nearly thirty-eight years with Manitoba Hydro and then another decade working around the world.

Judy built her own legacy through family, Girl Guides, community involvement and decades of volunteering.

Together they travelled farther than either could have imagined when they were growing up only ten miles apart without ever meeting.

And somewhere along the way, a question raised at George Shiels's funeral became a family history project lasting more than four decades.

That project eventually reached back through Ontario and Scotland to the earliest generations of the Shiels family.

It produced reunions, friendships, a website and books.

But the purpose was never simply to collect names.

It was to remember the people.

Where they came from.

How they lived.

What they endured.

What made them laugh.

And the lives they built.

That is why their stories are still being told.

As long as the stories are remembered and shared, the Shiels family story continues.

## Dan and Judy's Children

Dan and Judy have two daughters: Jennifer Dawn and Tracy Nicole Shiels. Both were born during the family's years in northern Manitoba and grew up after the family returned to Winnipeg in 1978.

- G11 — Jennifer Dawn Shiels (1974), known as Jenn, is their eldest daughter. She spent her earliest years in Gillam and Sundance before moving to Winnipeg with the family. Girl Guides became an important part of her childhood, beginning with Brownies and continuing through Guides, Pathfinders and Rangers. As an adult, Jenn continued the tradition as a volunteer leader. In 2000, she and Judy shared a particularly memorable Guiding experience when they attended a session at the Girl Guide World Centre in Mexico. After graduating from Shaftesbury High School, Jenn continued her education and explored several different career paths, including working with children and later office administration. She eventually established a long-term career in the transportation industry. Jenn has also always enjoyed crafts, particularly cross-stitch, and over the years has turned that interest into creations she has shared and sold at local craft shows. She also played a practical part in the Shiels family history project, spending many hours helping with the computer work and typing as the early family records were assembled.
- G11 — Tracy Nicole Shiels (1975) is Dan and Judy's younger daughter. She was born prematurely and spent the first few weeks of her life in hospital before joining her family in Gillam. From childhood, Tracy loved music, singing and dancing. She sang in a church choir and later successfully auditioned for the Assiniboine South Youth Choir, where she participated for several years. After graduating from Shaftesbury High School, Tracy attended university before deciding to pursue a career in the travel industry. She returned to school for specialized training and graduated with honours, beginning a career in travel that eventually led to supervisory and management responsibilities. Tracy and her partner, Greg Ballendine, later made their home in Manitoba. Dogs have become an important part of their household, particularly the Labrador Retrievers that Greg had long loved and Tracy quickly came to love as well. Tracy and Greg love to travel and are constantly looking for new adventures.

Jenn and Tracy grew up during some of the busiest years of Dan and Judy's lives — years filled with careers, Girl Guides, community centre activities, camping and family adventures. As adults, they have followed their own paths while remaining an important part of the close family Dan and Judy built together.

Neither Jenn nor Tracy have children, so this generation brings Dan and Judy's branch of the Shiels family to its present point. Like so many other branches in this history, however, its importance cannot be measured simply by whether the surname continues into another generation.

# G10 — Patricia Elizabeth “Patty” Shiels (1952) & Chris Switzer



*Patty & Chris 1995*

Patricia Elizabeth “Patty” Shiels is the fourth child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

Patty grew up with her brothers and sisters in and around Napinka, Manitoba.

In 1970, she married Chris Switzer of Strathclair, Manitoba, in a ceremony at Napinka.

Patty and Chris had two children, Paul Anthony and Tricia.

Their early married years took them to several Manitoba communities. They initially lived in Boissevain, where Chris worked for Dring Rafters.

Later they moved to Brandon and tried something very different.

They operated a restaurant together.

Chris did the cooking while Patty waited on the tables — a family business in the most literal sense, with each of them doing what was needed to keep it running.

Eventually they moved to Winnipeg. Patty went to work for Safeway, while Chris began working for the City of Winnipeg.

Winnipeg became their home for many years.

## Losing Chris

Chris was diagnosed with cancer and died in Winnipeg on June 11, 2008.

He was only fifty-six years old.

Patty had lost the man with whom she had shared almost four decades of marriage.

After Chris's death, another change eventually followed.

Patty sold her Winnipeg home and moved to Saskatchewan to be closer to her daughter Tricia.

Her years of experience with Safeway in Winnipeg allowed her to continue working for the company after the move.

Patty later retired and made her home in Dalmeny, near Saskatoon.

## Patty and Chris's Children

- G11 — Paul Anthony Switzer (1970), known as Tony while he was growing up, is Patty and Chris's eldest child. As an adult he began using his first name, Paul. He built a long career in retail that took him from Winnipeg to British Columbia and later Saskatchewan. Paul married Laurie, and they

have two sons, Geordyn and Daniel. Although the marriage later ended, Paul continued raising his sons in Saskatchewan.

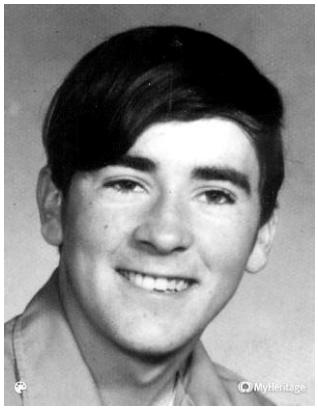
- G11 — Tricia Switzer (1976) is Patty and Chris's younger child. She has two sons, Mason and Brady. Mason's father was Cory Eugene Janzen. Although Tricia and Cory were not married when Mason was born, their lives came together again many years later. After Cory was diagnosed with terminal cancer, one of his final wishes was to marry Tricia. They were married in November 2023. Sadly, Cory died only one week later. Their marriage was brief, but the story behind it gave those few days a meaning that could never be measured simply by their length.

Patty's grandchildren brought another generation to this branch of the family. Her grandson Mason later married Scarlett Adamaris Siller Alfaro. Patty's place in the Shiels story continues through the family she and Chris built together and through the generations that followed them.

## G10 — William George “Bill” Shiels (1955—1972)

William George “Bill” Shiels was born on July 28, 1955, the fifth child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

Bill grew up with his brothers and sisters in the Napinka area and was active in Air Cadets. He was well liked by his family, friends and people throughout the community.



*William George Shiels*

Bill also had a special place in the lives of some of the older people around him.

He spent a great deal of time with his grandfather, John George Shiels, helping him with jobs around the house. John was then well into his later years, and Bill was one of the grandchildren who was regularly there to lend a hand.

Bill also helped Margaret Young, an older widow who lived in Napinka. He would do odd jobs and chores for her and spent enough time with her that she became almost like the grandmother he never had.

These are small details, but they tell us something important about the seventeen-year-old behind the name and dates. Bill was willing to give his time to people who needed him.

His own life, however, would be very short.

On August 5, 1972, only eight days after his seventeenth birthday, Bill lost control of his car and struck a bridge near Melita, Manitoba.

He died instantly.

At the time, George and Gareth were in Langruth helping build a new home for Rose and Bud Carriere.

Dan had taken vacation time from Manitoba Hydro to help with the construction. While working on the house, he got a wood splinter in his arm and the wound became infected.

On Saturday afternoon, Dan considered returning to Napinka so that he could see the doctor on Monday morning.

George suggested that he wait until Sunday. They had been working all day, and his father thought he was probably tired and would be better off travelling the following day.

Dan took his father's advice and stayed in Langruth.

Bill was killed later that day.

In the years since, Dan has often thought about that decision. Had he returned to Napinka on Saturday as he had originally thought, there was every possibility that he might have gone out with his younger brother that evening and been in the car with him.

Dan has always believed in fate. For him, that Saturday in August 1972 is one of those moments in life when a seemingly insignificant decision may have changed everything.

There was another connection that no one could possibly have recognized at the time.

The first person to arrive at the scene of Bill's accident was the father of Judy Vandaele.

Dan and Judy did not yet know one another.

Within months they would meet, fall in love and marry. But on the night Bill died, Judy's father was already there at one of the most tragic moments in the Shiels family's history.

For George and Betty and their six surviving children, Bill's death left an empty place in a family that had always been very close.

There would be another terrible loss only fourteen months later when Bill's older brother Dave was killed in a separate automobile accident.

Bill never had the opportunity to marry, build a career or grow older alongside his brothers and sisters.

But the memories of the time he spent helping his grandfather John George Shiels and Margaret Young allow us to remember something more than the accident that ended his life.

They allow us to remember something of the young man himself.

Bill was seventeen, and his life was far too short — but even in those seventeen years, he had already learned the value of being there for someone else.

# G10 — Gareth Alan Shiels (1956) & Dorothy Elizabeth “Dawn” Pedrick



*Gareth & Dawn Shiels*

Gareth Alan Shiels is the sixth child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

Gareth was born in Melita, Manitoba, and grew up in Napinka, where he attended school until Grade 9, when students were bussed to Melita.

From an early age, Gareth spent a great deal of time working alongside his father.

George was a carpenter by trade but could build, repair or improvise almost anything, and Gareth absorbed much of that knowledge simply by being there. He helped his dad with carpentry projects, engine overhauls and even the homemade tractor that George built.

Like his brothers, Gareth also spent his share of time holding a trouble light or flashlight while his father worked.

If the beam wandered away from where George needed it, the familiar question quickly followed:

“Who are you holding that light for, you or me?”

At the time it was simply Dad being Dad.

Years later, Gareth would realize just how much he had learned while holding that light.

## Leaving School and Losing a Brother

At sixteen, Gareth left school and moved to Winnipeg, where he worked at a lumberyard with his older brother Dave.

Then, in October 1973, tragedy struck.

Gareth was a passenger in the automobile accident near Melita that killed his brother Dave and his close friend Howard Holden.

Gareth survived, as did Dave's wife Beth and their friend Leonard Ball, but all three suffered serious injuries and spent considerable time in hospital recovering.

For Gareth, the accident meant not only recovering from his own injuries but dealing with the loss of his brother and close friend.

After leaving hospital, he returned home to his parents. He worked at the Melita Inn and again spent time working alongside his father.

Later, Gareth worked for Manitoba Hydro at Sundance where his brother Dan lived. After six months in the north, he returned to Winnipeg, where he found employment with an alarm and security company.

## Gareth & Dawn



*Gareth & Dawn's Wedding*

Gareth married Dorothy Elizabeth “Dawn” Pedrick of Melita in 1979.

After spending a few days with their families, the newlyweds packed their belongings into their car and headed for their new home in Whitehorse, Yukon.

They didn't get very far.

By Regina, their car needed a new axle.

Five days later, they were finally back on the road.

They stopped in Edmonton and Lac la Biche to visit Dawn's relatives before beginning the long journey up the Alaska Highway.

At that time, much of the highway was still gravel, and heavy rain made the trip even more memorable.

Their first real night alone as newlyweds was spent at the Pink Mountain Inn, where the accommodations included mended sheets and pay phones in the lobby.

It may not have been a luxurious honeymoon.

But it certainly gave them a story to remember.

Two days later, Gareth and Dawn finally reached Whitehorse and began their married life together.

## Life in the Yukon

Dawn soon found work with the Hudson's Bay Company and later moved to the Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce. Gareth initially worked in security before joining Whitehorse Copper Mine, where he worked in the mill.

The Yukon quickly became much more than simply a place to work.

Gareth's schedule gave him four days off at a time, and he and Dawn used those days to explore.

With a second-hand fold-up camper, they travelled throughout the Yukon, fished whenever they had the opportunity and made trips into Alaska with friends and visiting relatives.

They loved the mountains and the northern way of life.

Their first son, Alun, was born while they were living in Whitehorse.

In December 1980, Gareth and Dawn decided to return to Manitoba. With a new baby, they wanted to be closer to their families and allow everyone to share in Alun's early years.

Gareth found work at the Tanco mine near Lac du Bonnet.

Being near family was wonderful.

But they missed the Yukon.

Ten months later, they packed everything again and headed north.

## Back and Forth — and Finally Home

Their second son, Micheal, was born after the family returned to Whitehorse.

Then circumstances made the decision for them.

On December 31, 1982, Whitehorse Copper Mine closed.

Gareth and Dawn once again packed their belongings and returned to Winnipeg — this time to stay.

Their daughter, Mandy, was born in 1984, completing the family.

Gareth spent a number of years working in the shopping-centre business before becoming self-employed. He operated a business subcontracting for a Vancouver company, looking after video games and children's rides.

Dawn returned to college, earned an accounting qualification and later returned to the workforce.

The three children grew up in Winnipeg, attending local schools and developing interests of their own.

Eventually another move brought Gareth and Dawn back to country life.

## Petersfield

Gareth and Dawn operated a restaurant near Petersfield, Manitoba, and discovered how much they enjoyed living outside the city.

They sold their Winnipeg home and moved to Petersfield.

Gareth eventually developed his own home renovation business. Over the years he renovated houses and built what seemed like an endless number of decks.

He also operated Grandpa's Little Workshop, where he used his woodworking skills to make signs, games and other wooden creations.

By then there was no question where much of that ability had come from.

George had been a self-taught carpenter who could build almost anything.

Gareth had spent his childhood watching him.

Now Gareth was doing much the same thing himself.

And the ability would not stop with him.

His son Micheal also became a carpenter.

Three generations of Shiels men had learned that a good set of hands, a little imagination and the willingness to figure something out could accomplish a great deal.

Perhaps all those years holding the trouble light had paid off after all.

## Another Chapter

In 2023, Gareth and Dawn sold their Petersfield home and moved into an apartment in Winnipeg.

Gareth retired, with Dawn continuing to work for another year.

They also purchased a large motorhome and began spending part of the winter travelling south to Texas.

After decades that had taken them from Manitoba to the Yukon and back again, they were once more enjoying the freedom of the open road — although travelling in a motorhome was considerably more comfortable than that first journey up the Alaska Highway.

## Gareth and Dawn's Family

Gareth and Dawn have three children.

- G11 — Alun Kalvin George Shiels (1980) is their eldest son. Born during Gareth and Dawn's first period in Whitehorse, Alun later returned to Manitoba with his parents and grew up primarily in Winnipeg. He married Dawna Cain Smith, and together they have three children, Alyssa, Austin and Ethan. The family has lived in both Steinbach and Winnipeg.
- G11 — Micheal William David Shiels (1982) was born in Whitehorse during Gareth and Dawn's return to the Yukon. As an adult, Micheal became a carpenter and for a number of years operated his own construction business. In that respect, the skills that began with his grandfather George and continued through Gareth found their way into another generation. Micheal and Natalie Osborne had two sons, Kordyen and Rylen. Micheal and Natalie later separated, and Micheal subsequently built a life with April Berg and her daughters, Alexis and Rachel.
  Micheal's family experienced a devastating loss in 2015 when his young son Kordyen, affectionately known as K-Man, died unexpectedly at only five years of age. Kordyen had been an active little boy who loved hockey, Timbits and chocolate milk. Only the evening before his death, he had been outside playing street hockey. His sudden loss was felt deeply throughout the family, and K-Man remains very much a part of their memories.
  Micheal's younger son, Rylen, also developed a love of sports. He played hockey when he was younger and later became involved in football.
- G11 — Mandy Allison Dawn Shiels (1984) is Gareth and Dawn's youngest child. Music was an important interest during her school years, and as an adult she built a successful business career, eventually moving into senior management. Mandy married Justin Weins, a computer programmer, and they have a daughter, Elizabeth.

Alun, Micheal and Mandy have now built lives and families of their own.

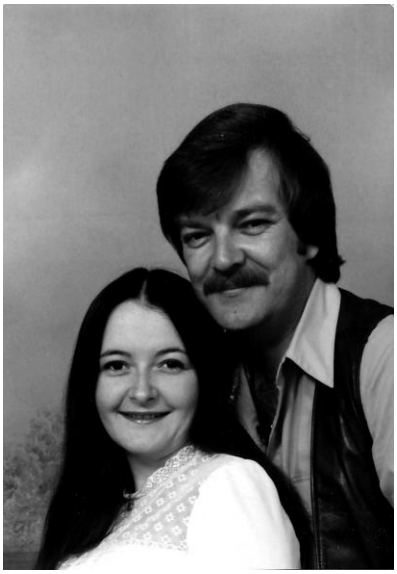
Their stories also demonstrate why some family traits are difficult to measure on a family tree.

A chart can show that George was Gareth's father and Gareth is Micheal's father.

It cannot show the countless hours a young boy spent beside his dad learning how to use tools, repair an engine or build something from scratch.

Yet those lessons travelled from one generation to the next just as surely as the Shiels name did.

# G10 — Lynda Diane Shiels (1960) & Conway Pauls



*Lynda & Conway Pauls*

Lynda Diane Shiels is the seventh and youngest child of George Edwin Shiels and Mary Elizabeth “Betty” Jones.

From the beginning, she was simply “the baby” of the family.

Lynda's earliest memories are of the small farmhouse outside Napinka where George and Betty were raising their seven children.

There was no running water and an outhouse stood outside. Inside were three bedrooms — one for the girls, one for the boys and one for George and Betty — along with a kitchen, living room and tiny pantry.

At one time, nine people shared that little house.

Looking back, Lynda remembers the crowded conditions.

But she also remembers them as good years.

As a very young child, Lynda was painfully shy and struggled with a severe stutter. When she tried to speak, the words sometimes simply would not come.

Betty discovered that her daughter could sing the words she was trying to say.

So when Lynda became stuck, her mother encouraged her to sing.

By the time she started school, she had largely learned to overcome the stutter.

## Growing Up With Six Older Siblings

Being the youngest of seven had certain advantages — and a few disadvantages.

Lynda's older brothers and sisters were often expected to look after her.

She became especially close to her eldest sister Rosemarie, whom little Lynda called **“Mosie”** because she couldn't pronounce the R in Rosie.

Rose became almost a second mother to her.

When Rose left home at seventeen, Lynda didn't understand why she wasn't coming back. She missed her terribly and found it difficult even to speak with her on the telephone without crying.

During that first summer, Lynda went to stay with Rose in Langruth and was there around the time Rose met the man who would become her husband, Bud Carriere.

With Mosie gone, Lynda attached herself to another older sister, Patty, and remembers her as another wonderful big sister.

Her brothers showed their affection somewhat differently.

They teased their baby sister relentlessly, usually trying to make her cry.

Betty advised Lynda that if she stopped crying, perhaps the boys would stop teasing her.

Lynda tried it.

The boys kept teasing her anyway.

But they were also protective and generous, frequently buying treats for their little sister — and, as Lynda remembers it, “Lord help anyone who was mean to me!”

Looking back, she credits those brothers with helping develop the tenacious character she carried into adulthood.

## Discovering How Rich She Was

Lynda attended school in Napinka before being bussed to Melita, where she eventually graduated from Melita Collegiate in 1978.

Melita seemed like a very big and somewhat frightening place to a girl from Napinka.

It also brought an unexpected realization.

For the first time, Lynda understood that compared with many of the other children, her family was poor.

It took time to adjust to that discovery.

But the experience also taught her something else.

She began to understand how rich she was in ways that had nothing to do with money.

She had parents who worked constantly for their children, brothers and sisters who looked after one another, and a family in which there had always somehow been enough.

That first year in Melita became an important part of discovering who she was.

Lynda later found part-time work as a waitress while continuing school. She became involved in yearbook, student council and sports and did well academically.

University interested her, but financially it did not seem possible, and she wasn't yet certain what direction she wanted her life to take.

There was, however, one thing she was becoming certain about.

His name was Conway Pauls.

## Lynda & Conway

Conway entered Lynda's life a few months before she graduated from high school.

He was a university student and a drummer in a band.

George wasn't entirely sure what to make of him at first.

But after getting to know Conway, he came to love him too, and both George and Betty supported the relationship.

When Conway left the area, Lynda followed him first to Toronto before returning home. Unable to find suitable work locally, she later decided to join him in Thunder Bay.

When Conway came home to get her, he brought something unexpected.

An engagement ring.

Lynda happily accepted.

In Thunder Bay she found full-time work with Zellers, but she was still trying to decide what she wanted to do with her life.

Conway encouraged her to apply to Herzing College in Winnipeg to train in medical transcription and secretarial work.

She was accepted, and in 1979 they moved to Winnipeg.

Lynda completed the demanding condensed program shortly before her father's sudden death in November 1979.

The loss devastated the family.

Two weeks later, at Betty's urging, Lynda attended her graduation ceremony.

## A Career in Health Care

Lynda began working at the Manitoba Clinic before moving to the Manitoba Cancer Foundation.

There she discovered work that suited her particularly well — medical stenography.

She enjoyed listening to and recording people's medical histories. In a way, each one seemed like a small biography.

That observation seems particularly appropriate in a family that would eventually spend so much time preserving people's stories.

Lynda and Conway had already shared their lives for several years when they decided to make it official.

They married in 1981.

Their son Conway Raymond Pauls Jr., usually known as CJ, was born the following year, and their daughter Ashley Elizabeth followed.

Their family was complete.

## Back Home to Napinka

Lynda and Conway eventually decided they did not want to raise their children in a large city.

They returned to Napinka.

Betty was delighted to have her youngest daughter and two small grandchildren nearby.

Lynda and Conway completely renovated Betty's house, and for several years the family shared a particularly close period together.

Lynda remembers evenings playing cards with her mother, going to bingo and simply enjoying one another's company.

They were ordinary moments.

Years later, they became some of the memories she treasured most.

Being able to remain home with CJ and Ashley while they were young also gave Lynda something she valued greatly — time with her children and time with her mother.

Eventually, however, Lynda and Conway began thinking about opportunities beyond a small Manitoba community.

Another major move was ahead.

## A New Life on Vancouver Island

In 1991, Lynda and Conway packed up the family and moved to Campbell River, British Columbia.

They initially lived in a small trailer while they worked and saved.

Three years later, Conway designed and built their new home.

Lynda returned to health care, eventually working in several areas of the local hospital, including health records, X-ray and the laboratory.

Life on Vancouver Island also gave the family opportunities to travel together. They visited Mexico, the Washington and Oregon coasts, California, Florida and the Caribbean.

Even as CJ and Ashley became teenagers, they still wanted to travel with Mom and Dad.

For Lynda, those family trips created exactly what she hoped they would — memories filled with fun and laughter.

Conway also returned to university and earned a teaching degree, although construction and music remained important parts of his life.

He returned to playing in a band and used some of the proceeds from performances to support children's charities.

## Still Competitive

Retirement did not mean sitting still.

Lynda developed into an accomplished pool player and began competing in tournaments around Vancouver Island and beyond.

Conway found his own place in the sport as a billiards referee.

It became another interest they could share together.

Lynda had once written that dancing was her second love and jokingly expressed the hope that someday she would “die on the dance floor.”

Decades later, the youngest of George and Betty's seven children was clearly still determined to keep moving.

## Lynda and Conway’s Family

Lynda and Conway have two children.

- G11 — Conway Raymond “CJ” Pauls Jr. (1982) pursued an early interest in film and attended film school on Vancouver Island. His working life later took him in other directions, including retail, warehousing and support work in health care. CJ married Lacey Thomas, and they have a daughter, Violet. After living for a time in Victoria, the family returned to Campbell River.
- G11 — Ashley Elizabeth Pauls (1983) also made her adult life on Vancouver Island. She married Dereck Newman in 2013 in a wonderfully informal ceremony in their living room. Lynda and Conway were called in as witnesses, and Ashley — very pregnant at the time — married barefoot in the only comfortable dress she could find that day.
  The newlyweds planned to leave on their honeymoon the following morning. Their daughter had other plans. Instead of beginning the honeymoon, Ashley and Dereck found themselves at the hospital, where the nurses jokingly transformed their delivery room into the “Honeymoon Suite.” Their daughter Arya Elizabeth arrived two days after the wedding. A second daughter, Charlotte, later joined the family.
  Ashley subsequently built a career that included years with BC Ferries before moving into health care.

## The Baby Grows Up

There is something fitting about looking back at Lynda's story as the last of George and Betty's seven children.

She began life in a tiny farmhouse with eight other people, no running water and six older brothers and sisters surrounding her.

She was painfully shy, struggled to get her words out and depended heavily on the older siblings who looked after her.

Years later, she would remember discovering that her family was poor.

But she would also remember discovering something much more important.

She had grown up rich in all the ways that mattered most to her.

Family.

Brothers and sisters.

Parents who worked for their children.

And memories that lasted long after everyone had left that little farmhouse outside Napinka.

# G9 — Ethel Frances Shiels (1924—1995) & Oscar Lindbloom



*Ethel Shiels & Oscar Lindbloom*

Ethel Frances Shiels was born on September 10, 1924, the ninth child and youngest daughter of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Like the other children in John and Pearl's family, Ethel's childhood was marked by frequent moves and considerable hardship.

She attended Walton School in Saskatchewan before the family moved to Manitoba following her mother's death.

For children who had lived through the difficult Saskatchewan years, Manitoba made quite an impression. The family was overwhelmed by the crops and gardens they saw. After years when growing anything had been a struggle, the abundance must have seemed remarkable.

Ethel later attended Bernice School and, as a young woman, worked for Hector and Lavina McInnes and Pearl Line. She also spent three years working at J. W. Elsey's Red and White Store, boarding with Gordon and Mary Ball.

## Ethel & Oscar

Ethel married Oscar Lindbloom on January 23, 1946.

Their wedding was wonderfully uncomplicated.

That morning, they boarded the train at Napinka and travelled to Souris.

They were married that afternoon.

Then they caught the evening train home.

Married life began in a small house on the Lindbloom farm east of Napinka.

Later that same year, Ethel and Oscar moved to Moosomin, Saskatchewan, where they lived with Ethel's sister Doris and her husband, Garfield Blackwell.

Their first son, Randy, was born there in November 1946.

## Building a Life Together

Over the following years, work took Ethel and Oscar through a succession of Manitoba communities.

In the spring of 1947 they moved to Bernice, where Oscar worked for the Canadian Pacific Railway on the section line. After being laid off that fall, he returned to his father's farm.

In 1949 they moved to Napinka when Oscar returned to the CPR, followed by Elva, Manitoba in 1950. He worked as a section man and later as a relief foreman.

In 1953, Oscar left the railway and the family moved to Souris, where he became foreman at Klierway Stock Farms.

Souris became an important part of their family story.

Three more sons were born there: Brad, Craig and Blair.

Ethel and Oscar purchased a house in Souris in 1963, and Oscar returned to the trade that would occupy much of his working life — carpentry.

## Calgary and Back Again

In 1968, the family moved west to Calgary.

Oscar went to work for Wilson Arches, building large agricultural storage buildings throughout Alberta. He later worked for Carl Larson as a carpenter before returning to Wilson Arches.

In 1971, the family returned to Souris.

Oscar's varied working life continued. He worked in construction and became involved in building the new hospital in Souris, first as a foreman and eventually as superintendent during the final months of construction.

When the hospital was completed, Oscar stayed on as its maintenance man.

He later built silos, worked for himself and, in 1977, moved with the family to Newmarket, Ontario.

There he worked for Ethel's brother Mel Shiels, who operated a farm automation business. Oscar became foreman of one of Mel's construction crews.

In 1980, Ethel and Oscar returned once more to Souris, where Oscar found work at the Superior Cheese plant.

## An Accident Changes Everything

In 1985, Oscar was involved in a serious workplace accident at the cheese plant.

As a result of the accident, he lost an arm.

For a man whose working life had revolved around carpentry, construction and the use of his hands, it was an enormous change.

But by then Oscar and Ethel had already spent almost forty years adapting to whatever life placed in front of them.

They carried on.

## “Auntie Ethel”

Ethel's life cannot really be told simply through the places she lived or the jobs Oscar held.

Her greatest legacy may have been the effect she had on people.

She was a longtime member of the Bruce Brommel Chapter of the I.O.D.E., a Life Member of the Ladies of the Royal Purple and a former honorary Kinette.

But titles tell only part of the story.

Ethel was one of those people who seemed to collect family wherever she went.

To hundreds of people she became simply “Auntie Ethel.”

Some were relatives.

Many were not.

It didn't seem to matter very much to Ethel.

She was remembered for her outgoing personality, quick wit and willingness to help whenever someone needed her. Friends became part of the family, and people who came into her life often remained there.

Music also brought her great happiness.

In later years she became involved with the Souris Twilighters and the “Volunteers” musical group. She played the fiddle not simply for herself but for other people.

For Ethel, music was something to be shared.

That seems entirely consistent with the way she lived the rest of her life.

## Ethel and Oscar's Sons

Ethel and Oscar raised four sons.



*Randy & Allison*

G10 — Randy Lindbloom (1946—2006), their eldest, was born in Moosomin while Ethel and Oscar were living with Doris and Gar Blackwell. After finishing school, Randy joined the military. He married Allison Warren, a registered nurse, and was serving in Ontario during the FLQ Crisis. After leaving the military, Randy and Allison lived in several Manitoba communities while raising their daughters, Kirsten and Erika. Randy operated Randy's Foodmart in Souris, sold machinery and studied for the ministry. He later served as a lay minister in the Anglican Church while continuing to work at other occupations. Allison built a career in nursing administration before dying from cancer in 1997. Randy later remarried and worked for the *Portage Daily Graphic* and as an assistant curator at a museum in Portage la Prairie. He died in 2006. Randy and Allison's daughters built families of their own. Kirsten pursued university studies and later taught at colleges and universities in Minnesota. She also participated in Ancestry DNA testing, which provided additional evidence that could be compared with the documentary research into this branch of the family. Erika became a schoolteacher and made her home with her family in British Columbia. Their children and grandchildren carried Ethel and Oscar's branch into further generations.



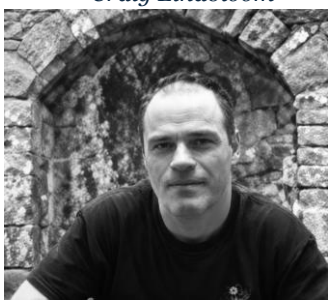
*Brad Lindbloom*

G10 — Brad Lindbloom (1957—2023) developed an early interest in photography and turned it into both a business and a career. He established Brad's Photography in Souris before moving to Brandon, where he combined regular employment with photography work in the evenings. His knowledge eventually led him to teach photography and later computers. Brad also worked with his brothers Craig and Blair in several family ventures, including We R. Video and B.B.C. Enterprises. For a time they also operated “Shiels and Stuff,” a name that kept their mother's family name very much alive. Brad later worked in the computer field in Brandon. He died in 2023.



*Craig Lindbloom*

G10 — Craig Lindbloom (1961—2025) spent much of his working life in construction. Like his father, he was comfortable in work that required practical skills and the ability to build things. He worked for his uncle Mel Shiels in Newmarket and later for several construction companies in Manitoba. Craig eventually joined Brad and Blair in their family business in Souris. His working life was seriously affected by two accidents while employed in the Saskatchewan oilfields. In one, he was run over by a truck while working underneath it. In another, he was exposed to poisonous gas. The resulting health problems eventually prevented him from continuing to work. Craig died in 2025.



*Blair Lindbloom*

G10 — Blair Lindbloom (1964), the youngest of the four boys, was born with cerebral palsy and spent considerable time during his childhood receiving treatment at Shriners Hospital. The physical limitations he faced did not prevent him from continuing his education. After completing his Grade 11 special class, he finished Grade 12 by correspondence from home. He later developed a strong interest in computers and worked alongside his brothers in some of their business ventures. Blair married Linda in 1997; the marriage later ended. He continued to make his home in Brandon.

## A Life Shared With Others

Ethel died on February 25, 1995.

Oscar remained in Souris and later lived at Victoria Park Lodge. He died on December 17, 2004.

Ethel's original obituary described the old saying that a person gets out of life what they put into it and suggested that, by that measure, Ethel had been a very rich woman.

It is difficult to find a better description.

Her life had begun as one of ten children in a family that endured drought, depression, the death of a mother and the loss of their home.

Yet the woman people remembered was not defined by those hardships.

They remembered the woman who helped.

The woman who laughed. The woman who played her fiddle.

And the woman whom hundreds of people — whether related to her or not — were happy to call:

Auntie Ethel.

# G9 — Clifford Shiels (1927—1991) & Theresa Lenore Grisdale



*Cliff Shiels*

Clifford "Cliff" Shiels was born on May 14, 1927, near Stoughton, Saskatchewan. He was the tenth child and second youngest son of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Like his older brothers and sisters, Cliff's childhood was marked by the family's frequent moves throughout Saskatchewan.

He was still a young boy when his mother Pearl died and the family later moved to Manitoba.

Work was difficult to find, and by 1944 seventeen-year-old Cliff decided that his opportunities might lie somewhere else.

With his friend Keith Mahood, he headed east.

Their journey eventually brought Cliff to Peterborough, Ontario.

He had found the place that would become home.

## Building a Life in Peterborough

Cliff initially found work with Canada Packers and took whatever additional employment he could find.

At various times he worked as a bookkeeper at a gas station and as a waiter at the American House, Red Dog and Phelpston Taverns.




*Cliff & Lenore*

Eventually he joined Canadian General Electric full time, beginning a career that would last until his retirement.

More importantly, Peterborough was where Cliff met Theresa Lenore Grisdale.

She was always known as Lenore.

Cliff and Lenore were married on November 9, 1946.

Over the following years they became the parents of six children: Stephen, Sandra, Sheila, Scott, David and Brian.

There was heartbreak within those years as well.

Their fourth child, Scott, lived for only a few hours.

Many years later, another tragedy struck the family when their youngest son, Brian, was killed in an automobile accident in 1980. He was only nineteen.

## A Home Filled With Music

Music became one of the defining features of Cliff and Lenore's family.

Cliff played guitar and fiddle and loved to sing.

Lenore sang too, and their children inherited the same love of music.

Stephen, Sandra, Sheila and David all played guitar and sang harmony.

Music didn't require a special occasion.

On warm summer evenings, the family might gather around a campfire with their guitars and voices.

When the weather turned cold, they simply moved inside and gathered in the living room.

It was part of everyday family life.

## Seymour Lake




*Sandra & Sheila singing at the Jamboree*

Cliff and Lenore lived for many years in Peterborough near the famous Hydraulic Lift Locks.

In the fall of 1981, they purchased property on Seymour Lake near Campbellford, about thirty miles south of Peterborough.

They eventually moved to a larger lot and expanded their home there, while continuing to commute to Peterborough for work.

Cliff remained with General Electric until his retirement.

Lenore worked at Colonial Weaving and later joined the Dietary Department at Civic Hospital in Peterborough, where she remained until her own retirement.

For several years, Cliff and Lenore also escaped the Ontario winters by travelling south to Florida.

But Seymour Lake became the setting for some of the family's most memorable gatherings.

Cliff and Lenore hosted what became known as the Seymour Lake Jamborees at their home by the lake.

These were not small family sing-alongs.

A stage was set up for live entertainment, a large barbecue fed the crowd, and family and friends came from far and wide.

Three or four bands might perform during the event, along with an always popular amateur hour.

Dan had the opportunity to attend one of the jamborees and remembers being amazed by the musical talent within Cliff and Lenore's family.

But the jamborees were about more than having a good time.

Money raised through the events was donated to the Canadian Cancer Society.

In time, that connection would become especially poignant.

## Cliff's Final Years

By 1990, Cliff's health had begun to decline and he and Lenore could no longer make their winter trips to Florida.

Cliff was battling cancer.

He died on October 13, 1991.

He was sixty-four years old.

There was a sad irony in the fact that the disease that took Cliff's life was the same disease his family's jamborees had helped raise money to fight.

But cancer was not what people remembered most about Cliff.

They remembered the music.

They remembered the gatherings.

They remembered the laughter and the good times he shared with others.

And they remembered the courage with which he faced his illness.

## Lenore Carries On

Lenore remained at Seymour Lake for another seven years after Cliff's death before moving back to Peterborough to be nearer family and friends.

She made her home in a seniors' apartment building near Mount St. Joseph's.

Music, laughter and fellowship remained important parts of her life.

Lenore died on March 1, 2020, at the age of ninety-two.

She had outlived Cliff by almost twenty-nine years.

Together, Cliff and Lenore had created a family in which music became something more than entertainment.

It was something that brought people together.

Around a campfire.

In a living room.

On a stage beside Seymour Lake.

Cliff may have left Manitoba at seventeen looking for work, but in Peterborough he found much more — a wife, a family, a lifelong career and a home that was rarely without music.

# G10 — Stephen John Shiels (1948) & Bonnie Lou Delong



*Stephen Shiels*

Stephen John Shiels is the eldest child of Clifford Shiels and Theresa Lenore Grisdale.

He was born in 1948 and grew up in Peterborough, Ontario, in the musical household Cliff and Lenore created for their family.

Like his father and several of his brothers and sisters, music became part of Stephen's life. He played guitar, sang harmony and joined the family during the many informal evenings of music around a campfire or in the living room.

Stephen married Bonnie Lou Delong in 1970.

They made their home in Peterborough, where they raised two children, Jason Clifford Frederick and Christina Lynn.

Stephen followed his father into Canadian General Electric, where he developed a specialized skill in silver soldering. What began as employment became a long-term career.

Bonnie also built a working life of her own. She worked at Westclox before joining the dietary department at Extendicare Seniors Residence.

Peterborough remained home throughout the years they were raising their family.

In retirement, Stephen and Bonnie moved to Milton, Ontario, bringing them closer to their daughter Christina and her family in Oakville.

## Stephen and Bonnie’s Family

- G11 — Jason Clifford Frederick Shiels (1973) is Stephen and Bonnie's eldest child. He grew up in Peterborough and later made his home in Vancouver, British Columbia, with his partner, Maru Guadamuz. Over the years, Jason has worked in several fields. He operated a moving business for a number of years and later worked in restoration and delivery services.
- G11 — Christina Lynn Shiels (1976) is Stephen and Bonnie's younger child. She also grew up in Peterborough and later established a career as a law clerk in Toronto. Christina married Rohan Singh, and they have a daughter, Everlee Hope Singh. The family made their home in Oakville, Ontario.

Stephen and Bonnie's children have now followed their own paths on opposite sides of the country — Jason in British Columbia and Christina and her family in Ontario.

For Stephen, however, there remains a strong connection to the household in which he grew up.

He was the first child of Cliff and Lenore, raised in a home where music was rarely far away and where guitars and voices regularly brought the family together.

That love of family and music became part of the memories passed from Cliff and Lenore to the generation that followed them.

# G10 — Sandra Ann Shiels (1952) & Paul Sheehan & Neil Johnston



*Sandra Shiels Johnston*

Sandra Ann Shiels is the second child of Clifford Shiels and Theresa Lenore Grisdale.

She grew up in Peterborough, Ontario, in the lively and musical household Cliff and Lenore created for their family.

Like her father and several of her brothers and sisters, Sandra inherited a love of music. She played guitar, sang harmony and took part in the informal family gatherings that might begin around a campfire on a summer evening or move indoors when the weather turned cold.

Music would remain part of Sandra's life long after she left the family home.

## Sandra & Paul

Sandra married Paul Sheehan in 1973.

They had three sons, Michael Paul, Matthew Brian and Ryan Joseph.

The marriage later ended, but through their three boys Sandra's branch of the family continued into another generation.

Over the years, Sandra worked part-time in several different settings, including Trent University, St. Joseph's General Hospital and later in the family heating business.

## Sandra & Neil

In 2000, Sandra married Neil Joseph Johnston.

Neil brought two children from an earlier marriage, Brad and Kimberly, adding another family to the household.

Neil spent forty years building his own heating, ventilation and air conditioning business, Neil Johnston Heating Inc. When he retired, his son Brad, who had trained in the HVAC trade and worked alongside his father for several years, took over the family business.

Sandra also worked with the company before retiring at fifty-five.

Retirement gave Sandra and Neil the opportunity to do something Cliff and Lenore had enjoyed before them.

They headed south.

For more than fifteen years, Sandra and Neil spent part of their winters in Florida. They also travelled whenever the opportunity arose, exploring Canada and the United States and making their way as far north as Alaska.

## A New Creative Outlet

Sandra continued to enjoy the music that had been such an important part of her childhood.

Then, following a life-threatening event in 2022, another creative interest took on greater importance.

She began creating artwork from sea glass.

Through Sandy's Sea Glass Sentiments, Sandra turned pieces of glass shaped and softened by time and water into something new.

In some ways, it seems a natural continuation of the creativity that had always surrounded Cliff and Lenore's family.

For Cliff it had been a fiddle and guitar.

For Sandra, it became music and sea glass.

## Sandra’s Children

- G11 — Michael Paul Sheehan (1977), Sandra and Paul's eldest son, made his home in Ontario and built a career in printing and finishing, working primarily for the aerospace industry. He married Sarah Christena Parker, and they have a son, Cameron.
- G11 — Matthew Brian Sheehan (1980), their second son, pursued his interest in cooking through culinary studies in Montreal. He returned to Peterborough and built a career as a chef, eventually putting those skills to work in a nursing home. Matthew and his partner, Sarah Dean Manley, have a son, James, and Sarah also brought her son Landen into their family.
- G11 — Ryan Joseph Sheehan (1982), the youngest of the three brothers, remained in the Peterborough area and entered the heating, ventilation and air conditioning trade. He married Kari O'Brien, and they had two daughters, Madison and Claire. The marriage later ended.

Neil's children also became part of Sandra's extended family. Brad Johnston followed his father into the HVAC trade and eventually took over Neil Johnston Heating Inc. Brad and his wife Sarah have two children, Quincey and Sullivan. Kimberly Johnston built a career in international customs and has a daughter, Rylie, with John Mackenzie.

## Creativity in Another Generation

Sandra's life has followed a different path from that of her parents, but some familiar threads remain.

There is the music she inherited from the household of Cliff and Lenore.

There is the enjoyment of travel that took both generations south to Florida.

And there is the desire to make something with her own hands.

After raising three sons, working, travelling and building a life with Neil, Sandra found a new way to express that creativity through her sea glass art.

The little girl who once sang and played guitar with the Shiels family grew into a woman who never really stopped creating.

# G10 — Marie Sheila Shiels (1956) & Michael Thomas Crook



*Sheila Shiels Crook*

Marie Sheila Shiels is the third child of Clifford Shiels and Theresa Lenore Grisdale.

She was born in Peterborough, Ontario, and grew up in the musical household created by Cliff and Lenore and their six children.

After completing high school, Sheila attended Sir Sandford Fleming College, graduating in 1977 with a diploma in Social Services.

That same year, she married her high school sweetheart, Michael Thomas "Mike" Crook.

Mike began a career in banking with Scotiabank, and over the years his work would take the young family to several communities across Ontario.

Sheila's own career began in social work.

It would eventually take her much further.

## A Career Built Around People

Sheila continued to develop her skills and education throughout her working life.

Her early experience in social services led to work in the addictions field, where she achieved certification as an International Addictions Counsellor and Clinical Supervisor.

But Sheila continued learning.

She earned a degree in organizational and educational psychology and later achieved a Lean Six Sigma Black Belt designation.

By 1990, she was ready to take another step and established her own consulting company.

Her work eventually took her into a remarkably broad range of organizations. She consulted with Ford Motor Company of Canada and other manufacturing, retail and technology businesses before bringing her people-centred approach to non-profit organizations, NGOs and various levels of government.

Although the organizations changed, there was a common thread throughout much of Sheila's career: people.

Understanding them, helping them develop and finding better ways for people and organizations to work together.

## Sheila & Mike's Family

Sheila and Mike welcomed their first child, Andrew Joseph, while they were living in Peterborough.

In 1983, the family moved to Orleans, near Ottawa, and Nicole Willow was born there.

Mike's banking career continued to take the family to new places.

From the Ottawa area they moved to Mississauga, where they spent five years. In 1990 they moved to Belleville, followed by another move to London, Ontario, in 1995.

London became home for many years.

Through all those moves, Sheila continued developing her own career while she and Mike raised Andrew and Nicole.

## Coming Home

Eventually the years of moving came full circle.

After Mike retired, he and Sheila returned to Peterborough in 2011.

It was the community where both had grown up, where they had been high school sweethearts and where their married life had begun more than three decades earlier.

This time, however, there was another important reason for coming home.

They wanted to be available to support aging members of their family.

Sheila continued working for several more years before semi-retiring in 2024.

Retirement did not mean that she had stopped looking for new ways to express herself.

After a career largely devoted to people, organizations and communication, Sheila turned more of her attention to another interest: creative writing.

## Sheila & Mike's Family

- G11 — Andrew Joseph Crook (1981), Sheila and Mike's eldest child, built a career in real estate. He became a real estate professional and took on senior financial and brokerage responsibilities as the business he helped lead expanded its operations across Ontario. Andrew married Caley MacKenzie Lunan, and they have two daughters, Brinley and Paityn.
- G11 — Nicole Willow Crook (1985), their younger child, pursued a career in computer technology and became a senior cloud-platform engineer. Nicole also participated in Ancestry DNA testing, providing additional genetic evidence that can be considered alongside the documentary research into the Shiels family.

Andrew and Nicole followed very different professional paths, but both built careers in fields that changed considerably during their working lives — one in a technology-driven real estate business and the other directly in computer technology.

## Another Kind of Storytelling

Sheila's working life took her a long way from the Social Services graduate who left college in 1977.

She became a counsellor, continued her education, established her own consulting business and worked with organizations ranging from major corporations to community and government services.

Then, after decades spent helping other people and organizations find their direction, she returned to Peterborough with Mike.

It seems fitting that semi-retirement has brought her to creative writing.

Sheila grew up in a family where stories were often shared through music around a campfire or in the living room.

Now she has found another way to tell stories — with words of her own.

# G10 — David Shiels (1959) & Lisa Mary Michelle McCallum



*David Shiels*

David Shiels is the fifth child of Clifford Shiels and Theresa Lenore Grisdale.

He was born in Peterborough, Ontario, and grew up as part of the large and musical family Cliff and Lenore created there.

After finishing school, David decided to see something beyond Peterborough and moved west to Calgary, Alberta.

He remained there for about a year and a half before returning home to Peterborough.

In 1981, David married Lisa Mary Michelle McCallum.

Peterborough became their home, and together they raised three sons: Adrian Robert, David Malcolm Jr. and Clark Clifford.

David spent his working career in the housekeeping and dietary departments of Peterborough's Civic Hospital, which later became part of the Peterborough Regional Health Centre.

Lisa built a career in accounting, working with a number of different firms over the years.

David retired at the age of sixty.

## Their Children

- G11 — Adrian Robert Shiels (1983), David and Lisa's eldest son, remained in the Peterborough and Lakefield area and built a career providing accounting services. He married Kathleen Sives, originally from New Jersey. Kathleen brought her daughters and grandchildren into the family, considerably expanding Adrian's extended family.
- G11 — David Malcolm Shiels Jr. (1986), their second son, also remained close to home in Peterborough, where he built his working life in the grocery business.
- G11 — Clark Clifford Shiels (1988), the youngest of David and Lisa's three sons, also made his home in the Peterborough area. Clark and Courtney J. Welch have a son, Parker Clark Shiels, and Courtney also brought her son Isaiah into the family.

Through Adrian, David Jr. and Clark, another generation of the Shiels family has remained closely connected to the Peterborough area where Cliff first settled after leaving Manitoba as a seventeen-year-old in 1944. More than eighty years later, the family he and Lenore established there continues.

# G10 — Brian Joseph Shiels (1960—1980)



*Brian Shiels*

Brian Joseph Shiels was born on August 19, 1960, in Peterborough, Ontario. He was the sixth and youngest child of Clifford Shiels and Theresa Lenore Grisdale.

Brian grew up surrounded by the music, laughter and activity that filled Cliff and Lenore's home.

Within the family, he developed a reputation all his own.

Brian was the jokester.

He was remembered as a loving young man who enjoyed making the people around him laugh.

Sadly, there would be very little time for Brian to build an adult life of his own.

On February 9, 1980, he was killed in an automobile accident.

He was only nineteen years old.

For Cliff and Lenore, it was the second time they had lost a son. Their infant son Scott had lived for only a few hours many years earlier. Now they faced the loss of their youngest child just as he was beginning adulthood.

Brian never had the opportunity to marry, raise a family or discover where his life might have taken him.

But those who knew him did have nineteen years in which to know the person he was.

And that is how Brian deserves to be remembered.

Not simply as the young man who died in an accident, but as the loving son and brother — the family jokester — who made people laugh while he was here.

# G9 — Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels (1932—2014) & Greta Mary Martin



*Mel & Greta Shiels*

Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels was born on March 1, 1932, near Stoughton, Saskatchewan. He was the eleventh and youngest child of John George Shiels and Pearl Alberta Gerry.

Mel was only about ten months old when his mother died.

He was far too young to have memories of Pearl and was raised by his father, with considerable help from his older sisters.

In 1937, Mel came to Manitoba with his father and several of his brothers and sisters. During the following years, he moved with John from farm to farm around the Napinka area.

When John eventually moved into Napinka, Mel remained on the farm with his older brother Ken.

Their brother George also returned to the area after the Second World War, bringing with him his new Welsh bride, Betty.

For a time, three Shiels brothers from very different stages of life were together again on the Manitoba prairie.

In the fall of 1947, they moved to the old House farm.

## Heading East

Two years later, Mel decided to follow a path already taken by his brother Cliff.

In the fall of 1949, he headed east with his friend Orville McInnes.

Orville was going to join the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

Mel was going to visit Cliff.

He was only sixteen years old.

Mel found work with Canada Packers and remained there for about a year before moving to Bowmanville, Ontario.

That move changed his life.

In Bowmanville he met Greta Mary Martin.

Mel and Greta were married on December 6, 1952.

## Mel & Greta

Mel tried several different jobs during his early years in Bowmanville.

He drove a bread truck, drove taxi and spent eight years working for McGregor's Hardware.

Mel and Greta's first child, Deborah Pearl, was born in 1953.

She lived for less than four months.

Deborah died on November 16, 1953, and was buried in Bowmanville.

Over the years that followed, Mel and Greta welcomed six more children: Gary, Gayle, Tim, Paul, Terry and Kevin.

Their family was complete, but Mel's working life was still evolving.

In 1960, they moved to Oshawa, where Mel worked for Whites for eight years.

He then joined J & H Feed Stores in Schomberg and began selling silos.

It was work that suited him.

Mel was a salesman for most of his married life, and selling silos took him across Canada.

He once recalled having breakfast in Halifax and supper in Vancouver on the same day — a pretty good indication of just how large his territory had become.

## Mel Shiels and Sons

Eventually Mel decided to build something of his own.

In 1975, he established Mel Shiels and Sons Farm Automation, located a few miles west of Newmarket.

The name accurately described the business.

It really was a family operation.

Mel was the salesman and, as the family described it, the “overall boss.” Greta and Gayle worked in the office, and each of the boys worked in the business at one time or another.

It became more than Mel's occupation.

It became something the family built together.

In 1984, Mel was seriously injured while working on a piece of farm machinery.

He suffered a broken pelvis and spent a long period in hospital.

It was a serious setback, but Mel eventually made a complete recovery.

## All Because the Mail Didn't Come

One of the more unusual chapters in Mel and Greta's working life began because of a very ordinary problem.

The mail stopped coming.

Anyone running a business knew how important the mail could be. In those days, it was often how the cheques arrived.

After more than a week without mail, Mel went to the post office to find out what was happening.

He discovered that the person responsible for the route had quit.

In fact, the previous three had quit as well.

The postmaster asked Mel whether he would like to give it a try.

Mel agreed to take on the Holland Landing route — for the very practical reason that at least then he could get his own mail.

One route led to another.

Holland Landing was followed by Barrie and Newmarket, and eventually the operation expanded to include Bradford, Aurora and Kettleby.

At one point, the family was handling ten different routes.

Once again, it became a family operation.

Mel, Greta, Gayle, Paul, Terry, Brenda, Cindy and Audrey all helped with the work.

Their mornings began very early.

Mel and Greta would arrive at the post office at about four o'clock to sort the mail before beginning their deliveries. By approximately two in the afternoon, the day's work was finished.

They continued delivering the mail for fifteen years.

What had begun because Mel wanted his own business cheques delivered had turned into an entirely new family enterprise.

## Retirement

Mel and Greta finally retired from the mail routes in July 2000.

They moved to Carleton Place, Ontario, near Ottawa, beginning another chapter after decades of work and raising their family.

Like several members of the Shiels family, Mel enjoyed music.

He played guitar and sang.

But the quality people remembered most about Mel was not a particular job, business or musical ability.

It was his nature.

Mel was remembered as a kind and gentle man who was always willing to help someone who needed him.

He died on February 16, 2014, just short of his eighty-second birthday.

### The Youngest Son

Mel's life had begun under difficult circumstances.

He never had the opportunity to know his mother. He grew up during the Depression, moved from Saskatchewan to Manitoba with his father and siblings, and at sixteen headed east looking for opportunity.

Ontario gave him that opportunity.

More importantly, it gave him Greta.

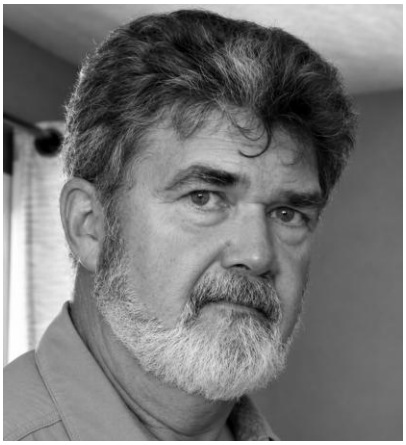
Together they raised their family, built businesses and repeatedly found ways to make whatever they were doing into a family enterprise.

Farm automation involved the family. Delivering the mail involved the family.

And when Mel needed help — or someone else needed his — it seems there was usually a Shiels nearby.

Mel began life as the youngest child in a family struggling to stay together. He spent much of the rest of his life building a family that worked together.

## G10 — Gary Lavern Shiels (1954) & Annette Martin



*Gary Shiels*

Gary Lavern Shiels is the eldest surviving child of Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels and Greta Mary Martin.

He was born in 1954 in Bowmanville, Ontario. His older sister, Deborah Pearl, had died as an infant the previous year.

Gary grew up during the years when Mel's working life was taking the family from Bowmanville to Oshawa and eventually into the family farm automation business near Newmarket.

He studied Architectural Technology, an education that would serve him well throughout his working life.

Like his brothers, Gary also spent a number of years working in his father's business, Mel Shiels and Sons Farm Automation.

In 1980, Gary married Annette Martin in Newmarket, Ontario.

Annette had been born in Glasgow, Scotland, bringing another Scottish connection into a Shiels family whose earliest known roots lay in the Scottish Borders centuries earlier.

Gary and Annette had two children, Jamie Russell and Nicole Leigh, and made their home in the Bradford area.

### Building a Career

Gary eventually took the skills from his architectural training into the construction industry.

He worked as a site supervisor for the Conservatory Group, overseeing the construction of houses and condominiums in the growing communities around the Greater Toronto Area.

It was a career that combined technical knowledge with the practical experience of coordinating the many different people and trades required to turn plans into finished buildings.

In that respect, there was something familiar about Gary's working life.

His father Mel had spent years selling and installing farm equipment and building a family business around practical work. Gary followed a different path, but he too built a career around seeing projects through from plans to completion.

### Their Family

- G11 — Jamie Russell Shiels (1985), Gary and Annette's eldest child, was born in Newmarket and grew up in the Bradford area. He married Carrie Cline, and they have a son, Ewan Shiels.
- G11 — Nicole Leigh Shiels (1987), their younger child, pursued a career in education and became a teacher. She married Curtis Wood, and they have a daughter, Brynn Caroline Wood.

Through Jamie, the Shiels surname has continued into another generation with his son Ewan.

Gary's branch also provides another small reminder of how far the family had travelled.

His father Mel began life on the Saskatchewan prairie, moved to Manitoba as a boy and headed east to Ontario at sixteen. There he met Greta and established the family that followed.

One generation later, Gary married Annette, who had begun her own life across the Atlantic in Glasgow.

Different journeys brought the family together in Ontario, where another generation of the Shiels story continued.

## G10 — Gayle Shiels (1956) & Tom Burns



*Gayle Shiels Burns*

Gayle Shiels is the third child of Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels and Greta Mary Martin.

She was born in 1956 and grew up in the busy household Mel and Greta created for their family in Ontario.

As she grew older, Gayle became directly involved in her father's business, Mel Shiels and Sons Farm Automation, working in the office alongside her mother, Greta.

In 1981, Gayle married Thomas “Tom” Burns.

Tom had been born in Toronto and built his working life around road construction and maintenance. During the winter months, he operated a snowplow for the Highways Department, while his summers were spent working in road construction for Beamish.

Gayle and Tom had one son, Thomas Arthur Daniel Burns, always known as Tad.

For many years, the family lived in the Holland Marsh area near Newmarket before moving to Keswick, Ontario, in 1997.

## From Farm Automation to the Rural Mail

Gayle's working life became closely connected with two of the family ventures started by her parents.

She first worked in the office of Mel's farm automation business.

Later, when Mel and Greta became involved in delivering rural mail, Gayle joined them there as well, delivering mail on routes in the Bradford area.

What had started almost accidentally when Mel went looking for his own missing mail had grown into another family operation, and Gayle became part of it.

She also worked as a health care worker at a nursing home in Aurora.

- G11 — Thomas Arthur Daniel “Tad” Burns, Gayle and Tom's only child, was born in 1982, grew up in Ontario and went on to work in the automotive manufacturing industry, producing automobile parts for Magna.

Gayle's story provides another example of just how much Mel and Greta's working lives became intertwined with the lives of their children.

She worked in the family business.

She helped deliver the family mail routes.

And through it all, she and Tom built a family and working life of their own.

For the Shiels family, “family business” was often much more than a name on the front of a building. It really did mean family.

# G10 — Timothy John “Tim” Shiels (1958) & Cindy Lou Tyler



*Tim Shiels*

Timothy John “Tim” Shiels is the fourth child of Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels and Greta Mary Martin.

He was born in 1958 and grew up in Ontario as part of Mel and Greta's large family.

Like several of his brothers and sisters, Tim spent a number of years working alongside his father in Mel Shiels and Sons Farm Automation.

In 1978, Tim married Cindy Lou Tyler, who had been born in Toronto.

Tim and Cindy had two children, Tim John, better known as TJ, and Brandi Mary Rose.

The family made their home in Bradford, Ontario, for many years.

## Building a Career

After working with his father, Tim moved on to other opportunities, including employment with York Sanitation.

He later entered the construction industry and became a site supervisor for the Conservatory Group in Markham, Ontario.

There he was involved in the construction of high-rise apartments and condominiums.

It was another career in Mel's family that combined practical knowledge with the ability to organize people and get a job completed.

## Their Family

- G11 — Tim John “TJ” Shiels (1981), Tim and Cindy's eldest child, was born in Newmarket, Ontario. He married Tina Horsey, and together they established their own home renovation business. TJ and Tina have two sons, Lincoln and Wyatt Shiels, continuing the Shiels surname into another generation.
- G11 — Brandi Mary Rose Shiels (1984), Tim and Cindy's younger child, was also born in Newmarket, Ontario.

Tim's branch of the family therefore carries forward something we have seen repeatedly among Mel and Greta's children.

Mel built a business in which his children learned by working alongside him. Some eventually chose completely different careers, while others carried those practical skills into construction, renovation and businesses of their own.

The family business may have belonged to an earlier generation, but some of the lessons learned there continued into the generations that followed.

# G10 — Paul Shiels (1959) & Marnie Porteous & Brenda Forhan



*Paul Shiels*

Paul Shiels is the fifth surviving child of Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels and Greta Mary Martin.

He was born in 1959 and grew up in Ontario during the years when his father was building a career in sales and eventually establishing Mel Shiels and Sons Farm Automation.

Like several of his brothers and sisters, Paul became part of that family business and worked there for a number of years.

In 1980, Paul married Marnie Porteous.

They had a son, Justin Shiels.

Sadly, Justin died in 1993 while still a child.

Paul and Marnie's marriage later ended.

Paul subsequently married Brenda Forhan. Brenda brought her son, Trevor Bell, into the family, and Paul and Brenda also have a son, Edward John Melvin “Ted” Shiels.

## Another Family Enterprise

Paul's working life became connected with both of the enterprises his parents had established.

After working in the farm automation business, he became involved in delivering mail on the rural routes around Bradford.

As Mel and Greta's mail operation expanded, Paul became one of the family members helping to keep the routes running.

Brenda also became closely involved in the rural mail delivery operation.

Paul later moved into the construction industry, becoming an assistant superintendent with the Conservatory Group in Markham.

In many ways, his working life reflected the same pattern seen throughout Mel and Greta's family — practical work, family enterprise and a willingness to move from one opportunity to another.

- G11 — Edward John Melvin “Ted” Shiels (1984), Paul and Brenda's son, married Timi Lynn Byron. Ted and Timi have three children, Talin, Jaxton and Myah Shiels.

Through their children, another generation of Mel and Greta's family continues to carry the Shiels name.

Paul's family has also known the sadness of losing a child.

Justin's life was brief, but his place in the family remains part of its history.

A family history records not only the generations that continued, but also those whose lives ended far too soon.

## G10 — Terry Shiels (1964—1997) & Cheryl Delaney



*Terry Shiels*

Terry Shiels was born in 1964, the sixth surviving child of Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels and Greta Mary Martin.

Like his brothers, Terry spent time working in Mel Shiels and Sons Farm Automation and later helped with the family's rural mail routes.

But one of the memories that survives of Terry has nothing to do with work.

One summer, Terry headed west to Winnipeg and spent about a month with his cousin Dan Shiels and his wife, Judy.

They had a great time together.

At the end of the visit, they drove back to Ontario together, leaving Dan and Judy with another family memory of a cousin whose life would prove much too short.

Terry had one son, Terry Shiels Jr., with Cheryl Delaney.

Terry died on March 8, 1997. He was only thirty-two years old and was buried in Bowmanville, Ontario.

## G11 — Terry Shiels Jr. (1989) & Ally Kiolbasa



*Terry & Ally Shiels*

Terry Shiels Jr. grew up with his mother, Cheryl, but remained close to his Shiels grandparents and visited Mel and Greta often. One activity created particularly good memories between grandfather and grandson.

They went fishing.

Terry Jr. loved spending time fishing with Grandpa Mel, creating the kind of simple memory that often becomes more valuable as the years pass.

As an adult, Terry Jr. married Ally Kiolbasa and made his home in Ontario. He has also pursued an interest in writing and worked toward becoming a published author.

Terry Sr. did not live long enough to see where his son's life would take him.

But through Terry Jr., his branch of the Shiels family continues.

And among the memories connecting the generations is something as simple as a young boy going fishing with his grandfather.

# G10 — Kevin Shiels (1967—2017) & Lindy Hay



*Kevin, Lindy, Haylee & Mel*

Kevin Shiels was born in 1967 and was the seventh and youngest surviving child of Melvon Russell “Mel” Shiels and Greta Mary Martin.

He grew up in Ontario surrounded by the activity of a large family whose lives were often intertwined through work as well as family.

Kevin married Lindy Hay in 1994.

They had two children, Haylee Hay and Mel Hay.

Kevin worked in construction, while Lindy trained and worked in health care.

Away from work, one of Kevin's favourite activities was fishing.

Kevin died in 2017, leaving Lindy and their two children.

- G11 — Haylee Hay (1996), Kevin and Lindy's eldest child, chose a profession centred on helping people through some of the most difficult moments of their lives. She became a funeral director and built her career in Ontario.
- G11 — Mel Hay (1998), their younger child, inherited at least one of his father's favourite interests. He loves to fish. Like Kevin, Mel can happily spend hours on the lake regardless of the weather.

It is a small connection between father and son, but those are often the connections that matter most in a family history.

Kevin's life ended too soon, but something of him continues in his children — in the lives they have built and, quite literally in Mel's case, in the things they still love to do.

Sometimes a connection between generations can be found in records and photographs. Sometimes it can be found sitting quietly at the end of a fishing line.

# G8 — Lottie Jane Shiels (1893—1989) & William Howard Burdett



*Lottie Shiels & Howard Burdett*

Lottie Jane Shiels was born on February 28, 1893, at Parry Sound, Ontario. She was the second child and only daughter of Thomas Shiels and Rachel Ann Brigham.

Her older brother, John George, had been born eight years earlier.

Lottie's childhood was marked by the same westward movement that shaped so much of her family's story.

In 1899, Thomas and Rachel moved their family to Killarney, Manitoba, where Thomas worked for the railroad.

Six years later, Thomas went farther west to Saskatchewan, taking up a homestead about twenty miles north of North Hope, later known as Stoughton.

Rachel and the children followed by train in 1906.

The district where they settled was first known as Lost Horse and later as Glenada. When the railroad arrived, the village of Corning came into existence and became their postal centre.

Life in the new settlement was still very basic.

Corning had no stores, so groceries initially had to be purchased in Stoughton. Later, a man named Mr. Zink began travelling through the countryside with a dray loaded with groceries, exchanging his goods for eggs from the surrounding farms.

Eventually he established a store in the Golden West District, about three miles west of the Shiels farm, giving families such as Thomas and Rachel's a much closer place to purchase their supplies.

It was in this Saskatchewan farming community that Lottie grew from a girl into a young woman.

And it was there that she met William Howard Burdett.

## A Violin and an Organ



*Lottie & Howard - Musicians*

Howard Burdett had been born in Birmingham, England, the son of William and Maude Louise Burdett.

He received his education in England and, while still young, took violin lessons.

The violin would remain part of Howard's life for decades.

In 1906, Howard came to Canada with his parents. He and his father eventually headed west, where they established themselves near Stoughton.

By 1910, Howard was working in the district where the Shiels family lived.

Thomas and Rachel owned an organ.

Howard had a violin.

When Howard needed to tune his instrument, he would use the Shiels family's organ.

Those visits brought Howard and Lottie together.

A family organ and a young man's violin helped begin a relationship that would last for more than sixty years.

## Lottie & Howard

Lottie Jane Shiels and William Howard Burdett were married on July 14, 1920.

For the first several years of their marriage, they lived with Thomas and Rachel Shiels.

Their first child, Eveleen Rachel, was born in 1921, followed by their son, Norman John Edwin, in 1925.

In the fall of 1926, Howard and Lottie moved with their young family to a farm of their own.

Two years later, Lottie's father, Thomas Shiels, died.

Rachel remained on her own farm a short distance from Howard and Lottie, allowing her daughter and son-in-law to remain close by.

In 1930, Howard and Lottie welcomed their third child, Lillian Rosella.

## Moving North

The Depression made farming increasingly difficult across the Prairies.

By 1934, Howard and Lottie decided that they needed to look elsewhere.

They had heard that conditions were better farther north around Tisdale, Saskatchewan, and decided to move.

Rachel went with them.

By then she was an older widow, and taking her north meant Lottie and Howard could continue looking after her.

Moving a farm family was no small undertaking.

Howard travelled north by train with the livestock and furniture.

Lottie, Rachel and the three children — Eveleen, Norman and Lillian — followed by car with Corning storekeeper Mr. Luke Deacon.

They initially stayed with Tom Stovin, a former prairie neighbour who had already moved north, while they waited for Howard to arrive two days later.

The family spent that first winter in the Willow Hill district and then moved to the Eastman School district, where they remained for about six years.

It was there that Lottie's mother, Rachel Ann Shiels, died on August 16, 1939.

Lottie had been the only daughter in Thomas and Rachel's family.

She had now accompanied her mother through one of the largest moves of Rachel's later life and helped care for her during her final years.

## Building a Home Near Tisdale

Howard and Lottie continued moving as circumstances required.

From the Eastman district, they moved to a farm in the Barrier district near McKague. In 1942, they moved again, this time to the Golburn district, where Howard rented land for five years.

Their children were growing up and beginning to establish lives of their own.

During the Second World War, their daughter Eveleen travelled east to Hamilton, Ontario, where she worked at the Otis-Fensom Elevator Company after the plant had been converted to wartime production of 40mm Bofors guns.

She later returned home, completed her schooling and entered teacher training in Moose Jaw. She began teaching in 1945.

Howard eventually purchased a farm of his own, and he and Lottie remained there until 1969.

After decades of farm life, they moved into Tisdale.

## Music, Church and Community

Lottie and Howard were both active in their church.

Howard's violin, which had played such an unexpected part in bringing the couple together many years earlier, remained important throughout his life.

He particularly enjoyed accompanying the hymns on his violin.

Howard was also a lifetime member of the Golburn Agricultural Society, reflecting the many years he and Lottie had spent as part of Saskatchewan's farming community.

In their later years, they moved into the Lodge in Tisdale, where they had their own small apartment.

In 1980, Howard and Lottie celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary.

Lottie was eighty-seven years old.

She made her own outfit for the occasion.

### More Than Sixty Years Together

Howard died on October 31, 1987, at the age of ninety-five.

Lottie followed on March 21, 1989, just a few weeks after her ninety-sixth birthday.

Their lives together had stretched across most of the twentieth century.

Lottie had been born in Ontario, moved to Manitoba as a child and then travelled west by train to a Saskatchewan homestead. She experienced the settlement years, the Depression, two world wars and the enormous changes that transformed life on the Canadian Prairies.

Through much of it, Howard was beside her.

And through much of their marriage, music remained nearby.

It had begun with a young Englishman bringing his violin to the Shiels home and using their organ to tune it.

More than sixty years later, Howard was still playing that violin, now accompanying the hymns in the church that had become part of their community.

For Lottie and Howard, a simple meeting through music became the beginning of a lifetime together.

## G9 — Eveleen Rachel Burdett (1921—2009) & Donald Hooper



*Hooper*

Eveleen Rachel Burdett was born on September 12, 1921, the first child of Lottie Jane Shiels and William Howard Burdett.

At the time of her birth, her parents were living with Lottie's parents, Thomas Shiels and Rachel Ann Brigham, in the Glenada district of Saskatchewan, later known as Corning.

About five years later, Howard and Lottie moved to a farm of their own, and Eveleen began attending the Corning School.

Her childhood coincided with some of the most difficult years ever experienced by prairie families.

Eveleen remembered the Depression not as something she later read about, but as something she lived.

The summers brought terrible wind and dust storms. During hot weather, the family used a summer kitchen to keep the heat from the cook stove out of the main house.

When a dust storm approached while a meal was being prepared, the family turned the plates and cups upside down on the table to keep the dust out.

Eveleen later joked that they were already eating enough dust simply by breathing it — they didn't need it served with their meals.

Grasshoppers sometimes arrived in clouds so thick they seemed to blot out the sun. They ate the crops, gardens, houseplants and even chewed holes in clothing hanging on the line.

There was almost nothing left.

The family survived partly on government relief, which Eveleen remembered as only five dollars a month for a household of five.

She and her brother Norman were sometimes sent to their grandmother Rachel's farm to search beneath the shelterbelt for dandelions. The leaves, mixed with a little onion and vinegar, became salad. Lamb's quarters provided another source of greens before the grasshoppers took them.

Even the family's chickens adapted, eating grasshoppers when there was no other feed.

But one of Eveleen's strongest memories was of her mother.

Food was scarce, and Lottie sometimes left the table before dessert was finished, leaving what little remained for her growing children.

Only years later did Eveleen fully understand what she had been seeing.

Her mother was hungry too.

It was, as Eveleen remembered it, the quiet sacrifice of a mother putting her children ahead of herself.

## Leaving the Dust Behind

By 1934, conditions had become so difficult that Howard and Lottie decided to leave the southern prairie and move north toward Tisdale.

The government provided a railway boxcar in which the family could move its belongings.

One end held the horses and cattle, with chickens in crates above them. The other carried the household furniture and farm machinery.

Howard travelled with the boxcar and livestock, sleeping and eating in the narrow space left between everything they owned.

He had almost no money. Rachel had given him a couple of dollars for the trip, but while Howard slept, someone riding the rails picked his pocket and stole it.

Eveleen later reflected that they would never know which of the two men needed that little bit of money more.

Lottie, Rachel, Eveleen, Norman and young Lillian made the journey north by car with Mr. Deacon, the Corning storekeeper.

They initially stayed with Tom Stovin, a former prairie neighbour who had moved north before them.

Their first home was in the Willow Hill district.

To children who had just left the drought-stricken prairie, it seemed almost like another world.

A neighbour arrived with a cart filled with cabbages and turnips and simply gave them to the family.

Fresh vegetables had become such a rarity that the children thought they were a treat.

Norman even asked whether they could have turnips for breakfast.

They had left behind dust, grasshoppers and hunger. A cartload of vegetables must have seemed like abundance.

## Family, School and Faith

The family did not remain long at Willow Hill.

Howard found work with William Morrow near Tisdale, and the family moved to the Eastman district, where they were provided with a farmhouse and barn.

Eveleen attended Eastman School and formed friendships that lasted for decades.

But family responsibilities eventually interrupted her education.

Her grandmother Rachel was elderly and ill, and Lottie was also struggling with her health. After completing Grade Ten, Eveleen remained home rather than returning to school.

Rachel Ann Shiels died in 1939.

Lottie later began a Sunday School in the family home. She taught the lessons, and because the family had an organ, music naturally became part of their gatherings.

Music had long been part of the Burdett household, just as it had been part of the story that first brought Lottie and Howard together.

## The War Years

During the Second World War, Eveleen and her friend Ethel Brownridge travelled east by train to Hamilton, Ontario.

Both found work in a former elevator factory that had been converted to wartime production.

Eveleen worked on grinders making parts for 40mm Bofors guns.

For a young woman who had grown up through the Depression on a Saskatchewan farm, earning wartime wages seemed almost unbelievable.

As Eveleen remembered it, they thought they were rich.

At the same time, a young man named Donald Hooper, who would later become her husband, was serving in the East. Donald was assigned to a lookout tower in Halifax, where his duties included handling incoming telephone calls, reporting the weather and receiving signals from approaching ships.

Eveleen eventually returned home and completed her education before entering teacher training.

## Eveleen & Donald

Eveleen Rachel Burdett and Donald Hooper were married on September 11, 1947.

Eveleen continued teaching for a time after their marriage. She taught at Allanville until late 1948 and later substituted at Valecrest and Golburn.

Their daughter Shirley Anna was born in 1949.

After losing another child, Eveleen and Don decided to adopt. They welcomed Sandra Jane and Dennis Howard into their family.

They also opened their home to a foster daughter, Sarah Lee, whom they considered another daughter.

Eveleen eventually left teaching to devote herself to her family and life on the farm.

## Building a Farm and a Home

Eveleen and Don bought an older farmhouse and had it moved onto their farm.

It required considerable work.

Over the years they repaired and improved it, adding a porch and downstairs bedroom and eventually bringing running water into both the house and barn.

Before that improvement, Saturday night baths took place in a tub in the living room, beginning with the youngest — or, as Eveleen put it, the cleanest — and ending with Don.

Once they had running water, Eveleen noted with some satisfaction that Don could finally have his own clean bathwater. Their farm was mixed and remarkably self-sufficient.

They raised cattle, pigs, chickens, turkeys, sheep and horses and kept a large garden. Much of the family's meat, milk, cream, butter, eggs and vegetables came directly from their own farm.

Don also kept bees and extracted honey in a separate building that naturally became known as **“The Honey House.”**

## Their Children

- G10 — Shirley Anna Hooper, Eveleen and Don's eldest daughter, became a teacher and married Rod Hunt. They had two children, Ryan and Corrie. Sadly, Shirley was killed in a car accident in 2006.
- G10 — Sandra Jane Hooper married Joe Godino and made her home in British Columbia. She had two children, Michael and Kimberly.
- G10 — Dennis Howard Hooper made his home in Saskatoon and worked in the drywall trade.

- G10 — Sarah Lee, the foster daughter Eveleen and Don regarded as their own, pursued a career in education and became both a teacher and vice-principal in northern Saskatchewan.

## Caring for the Generation Before Them

In 1984, Eveleen and Don decided it was time to leave the farm.

They moved into Tisdale and bought a home close to the Seniors' Lodge where Howard and Lottie were living.

Just as Lottie and Howard had once taken Rachel north with them so they could care for her, Eveleen and Don now placed themselves close enough to help Eveleen’s parents during their final years.

Howard died in 1987 and Lottie in 1989.

There is a quiet continuity in that story.

Lottie had cared for her mother Rachel. Years later, Eveleen helped care for Lottie and Howard.

One generation had simply done for the previous generation what had once been done for them.

## Fifty Years Together

Eveleen and Don celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in 1997, surrounded by family and friends.

Fittingly, Lillian Kenyon — Eveleen's younger sister and her bridesmaid fifty years earlier — was there again to attend her sister on the anniversary.

Eveleen and Don remained active in their church for much of their lives.

Don served as church treasurer for thirty-five years, while Eveleen taught Sunday School for more than forty years and continued visiting seniors, hospital patients and shut-ins.

Donald died in 2005. Eveleen died in 2009.

Eveleen's life had begun on a Saskatchewan farm during the early settlement years.

She remembered dust storms, grasshoppers and hunger.

She travelled across Canada to contribute to the wartime effort, became a teacher, married Don and built a farm and family of her own.

She also lived long enough to see a very different world from the one in which she had grown up.

Yet perhaps the most revealing memories are the simplest ones:

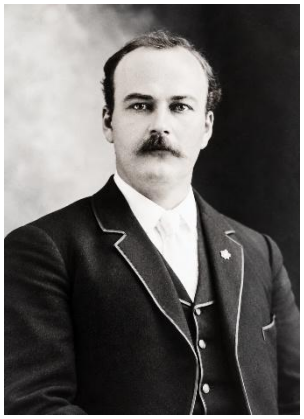
plates turned upside down against the dust; dandelions gathered for supper;

a neighbour arriving with a cartload of vegetables;

and a mother quietly leaving her dessert for her children.

Those were the experiences Eveleen remembered — and through her recollections, they have become part of the Shiels family story as well.

# G7 — William Shiels (1875—1948) & Mary Elizabeth McKenzie



*William Shiels 1875*

William Shiels was born on July 15, 1875, at Cranbrook, Ontario. He was the youngest of the nine children of John Shiels and Janet McNair.

William grew up on the family farm at Lot 19, Concession 14 in Grey Township, surrounded by the brothers and sisters whose lives we have been following through this generation.

Unlike several of his siblings who remained closely connected with farming, William learned a trade that would eventually take him across the country.

He became a blacksmith.

## William & Mary

On June 25, 1901, William married Mary Elizabeth McKenzie in Brussels, Ontario.

The couple moved to Keppel, Ontario, where William established himself as the local blacksmith.

Their only child, James Charles Shiels, was born there on February 13, 1903.

For a time, their lives remained rooted in Ontario, not far from the part of the province where William's parents had established the Shiels family more than fifty years earlier.

But William and Mary would eventually travel much farther west.

## Across Canada to British Columbia

Several years later, William, Mary and young James boarded a transcontinental train and headed west.

They eventually settled in Burnaby, British Columbia.

The growing logging and sawmill industry provided William with an opportunity to continue using the blacksmithing skills he had learned in Ontario. He worked in the sawmills, where those skills were valuable in keeping equipment and tools in working order.

William also repaired footwear for the loggers.

It was a very different life from the Grey County farm where he had grown up, but his trade had given him something valuable — the ability to take his skills wherever work could be found.

## From Iron to Willow

In later years, William retired from the logging industry.

But retirement did not mean he stopped working with his hands.

Instead, he turned his attention to something very different from blacksmithing.

William became known for making furniture from split willow strips.

He wove the willow into porch chairs, lawn chairs and tables, and his work became well known in the surrounding area.

There is an interesting contrast in the two parts of William's working life.

For years, he had shaped and repaired iron as a blacksmith in Ontario and British Columbia.

Later, his hands turned to willow, creating furniture that people wanted for their homes and yards.

The materials changed from iron to wood, but William remained a craftsman.

## Their Final Years

Mary died on August 24, 1938.

William died on October 16, 1948.

Both were buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery in Burnaby, British Columbia.

William's life had taken him a long way from the farm where John and Janet had raised their family.

He had begun life as the youngest of nine children on a Grey County farm, became a small-town Ontario blacksmith, crossed Canada with his wife and son, and established another Shiels family home on the Pacific coast.

In doing so, William became another of John and Janet's children whose life carried the Shiels story far beyond Lot 19, Concession 14.

# G8 — James Charles Shiels (1903—1960) & Marjorie “Min” Coe



*James Shiels (1903-1960)*

James Charles Shiels was born on February 13, 1903, in Keppel, Ontario. He was the only child of William Shiels and Mary Elizabeth McKenzie.

While James was still young, his parents moved west and established their new home in Burnaby, British Columbia.

James completed his schooling there and, as a young man, followed his father into the sawmill industry. He began working as an apprentice millwright, learning the mechanical skills that would remain useful throughout his life.

In 1923, James met Marjorie Clara Coe, the daughter of a Vancouver merchant.

Marjorie was known throughout her life as “Min.”

James and Min were married in Vancouver on December 12, 1923.

## Jim & Min

The young couple initially lived in Burnaby, where their daughter, Isabel Arletta, known as “Bubbles,” was born in 1924.

Their son Donald James, always known as “Bud,” followed in 1926.

The family later moved to Port Alberni, where Jim found employment at a local sawmill.

It was during these years that another interest entered his life — one that would eventually distinguish Jim from almost anyone else in the Shiels family story.

He learned to make and repair violins.

A friend introduced him to the craft, and Jim began developing the skills that would become a lifelong interest.

## Following the Work

The Great Depression brought difficult years to the lumber industry, and steady employment became increasingly hard to find.

Jim and Min moved their young family first to Sidney on Vancouver Island and later to Cranbrook, British Columbia.

Their third child, William George Shiels, was born in 1930.

Soon afterward, Jim obtained employment with the Consolidated Mining and Smelting Company and went underground in the Sullivan lead zinc mine at Kimberley.

In 1931, the family settled in Marysville, just south of Kimberley.

Jim and Min became involved in their community and were remembered for helping others who were struggling through those difficult years.

With steady employment again providing for his family, Jim was also able to return to his interest in violins.

## The Violin Maker



*James and his Violin*

Jim became an accomplished maker and repairer of violins.

He built a number of instruments himself and experimented with his own formulas for varnish, always searching for ways to improve the appearance and tonal qualities of the instruments he created.

A remarkable story was later preserved within the family concerning the famous violinist Fritz Kreisler.

According to the family account, word of Jim's skill eventually reached Kreisler, who entrusted him with the repair of one of his valuable violins.

Without surviving documentation, we cannot independently verify the details of that story. But its preservation within the family tells us something important about the reputation Jim developed for his craftsmanship.

The son of a blacksmith had become a craftsman himself.

William had worked with iron and later woven furniture from willow.

Jim worked with wood as well but on a much finer scale, shaping it into musical instruments.

Different materials and different skills, but in both generations there was the same satisfaction in making something well with their own hands.

## Back to the Forest

About 1940, Jim left underground mining and returned to the industry he knew best.

He established his own sawmill operation in the St. Mary's Lake area, working with his son Bud.

Bud was also developing considerable ability as a golfer and, for a time, considered pursuing the sport competitively.

Meanwhile, Jim and Min's children were growing up and establishing lives of their own.

Their daughter Isabel “Bubbles” Shiels married John Kaye in 1943 while John was serving with the Royal Canadian Air Force and training as a pilot.

Donald “Bud” Shiels married Nelline Schug in 1948.

Their youngest son, William George Shiels, married Veronica Gassoff in Barkerville, British Columbia, in 1949.

During and after the war years, Jim's work continued to move the family through different parts of British Columbia, including Cranbrook, Creston and Keremeos, before they eventually settled in Quesnel.

Jim continued working in the lumber and forest industry.

## Jim's Final Years

In later years, Jim's work took him increasingly farther north.

While working in the north, he became seriously ill and had to be returned to Quesnel for medical care.

His family was notified that his condition was grave, and they gathered around him.

With his family present, James Charles Shiels died of heart failure on June 4, 1960.

He was buried in Quesnel Cemetery.

## Min Carries On

Min remained in British Columbia for the rest of her long life.

In her later years, Roger Austin became her longtime partner and companion.



*Min Coe Shiels*

Min lived to the remarkable age of 101.

A photograph taken at her 101st birthday celebration captures something that dates alone cannot: a woman whose life had stretched across virtually the entire twentieth century.

Marjorie “Min” Coe died on February 8, 2006, only a short time before what would have been her 102nd birthday.

Roger Austin died two days later, on February 10.

Jim's life had begun in Ontario, but almost all of the life he built belonged to British Columbia.

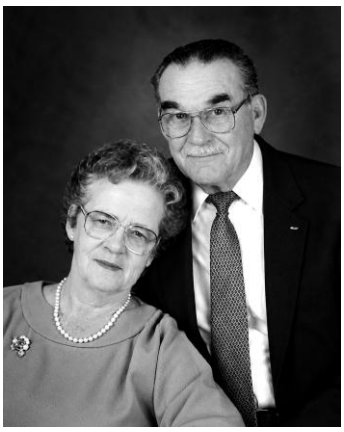
He worked in sawmills, underground in one of Canada's great mining operations, operated a sawmill of his own and followed the forest industry northward.

But perhaps the most unusual part of his story happened at a workbench.

There, pieces of carefully shaped wood became violins.

His father William had been a blacksmith and craftsman. In Jim, that ability to work patiently with his hands found expression in another generation — and in an entirely different form.

# G9 — Isabel Arletta “Bubbles” Shiels (1924—1998) & John Kaye



*Bubbles Shiels & John Kaye*

Isabel Arletta Shiels was born on August 31, 1924, in Vancouver, British Columbia. She was the first child of James Charles Shiels and Marjorie “Min” Coe.

Throughout her life, Isabel was known by the nickname “Bubbles.”

Bubbles grew up as her father's work took the family through several communities in British Columbia. By the time she was a young woman, the Second World War had begun and would have a major influence on the beginning of her married life.

She married John Kaye on August 5, 1943, in Regina, Saskatchewan, while John was training with the Royal Canadian Air Force.

Only four months after their marriage, John was posted overseas. He served with 408 Goose Squadron of Bomber Command until 1945.

Their first daughter, Judith Maureen, was born in 1944 while John was overseas.

When John returned to Canada after the war, he was not simply coming home to his wife.

He was also meeting his young daughter for the first time.

## Building a Life After the War

John and Bubbles initially lived in Cranbrook while John tried several different occupations as he adjusted to civilian life. He worked on the railway, drove freight trucks and also worked as a commercial pilot.

In 1950, John successfully competed for a position with Customs and Excise at the Kingsgate border crossing.

It became the beginning of a long career.

Three more daughters joined the family: Bexie Elizabeth, Patricia Jean and Shelley Anne.

Bubbles and John became active members of the communities in which they lived. While their children were attending school at Yahk, they helped organize a Parent-Teacher Association that became involved in efforts to bring electrical service to the small community.

## Prince George and Back to the Kootenays

John's career continued to advance, and in 1962 he became Collector of Customs and Excise at the inland Customs office in Prince George.

Prince George was booming at the time, with major pulp mill construction and associated industrial development transforming the city.

For Bubbles, the move also brought her somewhat closer to members of her own family. Her mother Min and her brother William's family were living at Quesnel, south of Prince George.

In 1976, John and Bubbles returned to the Kootenays when John became Area Manager of Customs Operations based at Kingsgate.

Bubbles found the home they had been looking for in Creston.

It soon became more than simply their retirement home.

John's aging parents, David and Rita Kaye, were living in Cranbrook and needed increasing assistance. An addition was built onto the Creston house so they could live with Bubbles and John and receive the care they needed without Bubbles constantly travelling between the two communities.

Once again in our family story, we find one generation making room in its home to care for the generation before it.

## Preserving the Family Story

In the fall of 1982, Bubbles got a call from Dan Shiels after Dan had spoken to her mother, Min. Bubbles had always been interested in family history but did not know anything beyond her grandfather, William Shiels. Over the next few years, there were many phone calls. John and Bubbles retired in 1986.

With more time available, genealogy became one of their main interests.

Much of the family information she gathered was eventually passed to her daughter Patti Kaye Heaven, who continued her mother's interest in genealogy.

That connection became particularly important to this family history.

In January 2025, while visiting British Columbia, Dan Shiels met with Patti and her sister Shelley. Together they reviewed information about their branch of the family and helped resolve and update many of the details preserved in this history.

In that way, the information travelled through several generations:

Bubbles collected it. Patti preserved and expanded it. And through their work with Dan, it became part of the Shiels family history we are able to preserve today.

## Their Four Daughters

- G10 — Judith Maureen “Judy” Kaye (1944), their eldest daughter, married Donald Jeffrey. Judy devoted much of her life to raising her family and enjoyed gardening, music, reading, needlework and cooking.
- G10 — Bexie Elizabeth Kaye (1955) pursued a varied working career that eventually took her into banking and management. She later returned to Creston, where her parents had made their retirement home.
- G10 — Patricia Jean “Patti” Kaye (1959) married Daniel Heaven. Both served in the Royal Canadian Air Force, and Patti spent twenty years in the military working in Air Traffic Control. After leaving the military, she pursued several other careers, including fulfilling a childhood ambition by becoming a Marriage Commissioner. Her continuing interest in genealogy eventually made her an important contributor to this Shiels family history.

- G10 — Shelley Anne Kaye (1961) married Allan Moberg. Shelley pursued a long career in office administration and real estate conveyancing and became known within the family for her creativity and strong attachment to family.

## Fifty-Five Years Together

Bubbles and John celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary on August 5, 1993.

They continued living in the Creston home they had chosen years earlier, enjoying their family and especially their grandchildren.

Isabel Arletta “Bubbles” Shiels Kaye died on March 2, 1998.

John died on December 28 of that same year.

Both were buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery at Creston, British Columbia.

Bubbles' contribution to the Shiels story did not end with her death.

The family information she collected survived because she passed it on.

Years later, her daughter Patti continued that work and shared it with another Shiels family historian.

That is how family history survives — not simply because someone discovers it, but because someone takes the time to preserve it and then passes it on.

# G9 — Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926—1970) & Nelline Marie Schug



*Bud & Nelline Shiels*

Donald James Shiels, always known as **“**Bud**,”** was born on May 5, 1926, in Burnaby, British Columbia. He was the second child of James Charles Shiels and Marjorie “Min” Coe.

Bud completed his schooling after the family moved to Marysville and, while still a young man, began working alongside his father in the forest industry.

About 1940, Jim Shiels left his underground work at the Sullivan Mine and established his own sawmill operation in the St. Mary's Lake area. Bud joined him there.

At the time, Bud was also developing into a very good golfer. He showed enough promise that he seriously considered trying to enter professional tournament golf.

In the end, however, he chose work over golf and continued in the sawmill industry.

Bud became a skilled sawyer and scaler and worked in a number of sawmills throughout central British Columbia and the Lower Mainland. His ability made him a valued worker wherever he went.

## Bud & Nelline

On November 8, 1948, Bud married Nelline Marie Schug at Keremeos, British Columbia.

Bud had experienced heart problems from an early age. During the Second World War, he attempted to enlist in the Army but was sent home because of his heart condition.

Bud and Nelline lived in several British Columbia communities as his work took him from one sawmill operation to another, including Hedley, Copper Mountain and Princeton.

The marriage had difficult periods. Bud and Nelline separated while she was expecting Richard, and Nelline moved with the children to Keremeos. They later reconciled and had two more children, Dan and Karen, before separating again. Their marriage ended in divorce in 1966.

Nelline and the children returned to Keremeos, while Bud continued working in the sawmill industry.

### A Life Cut Short

The heart problems that had prevented Bud from serving in the Army as a young man remained with him throughout his life.

On April 14, 1970, while in Vancouver, Bud died following heart failure and a stroke.

He was only forty-four years old.

Nelline continued to live in British Columbia for many years and died on October 30, 2024.

### Their Children

Bud and Nelline had six children:

- G10 — Claire Maureen Shiels, born in Princeton, British Columbia.
- G10 — Robert James Shiels, their second child, born in Princeton.
- G10 — Franklin Emile Shiels, born in Princeton.
- G10 — Richard Anthony Shiels, born in Penticton.
- G10 — Daniel Joseph Shiels, born after the family had moved to Quesnel.
- G10 — Karen Louise Shiels, the youngest of the six children, was also born in Quesnel.

Their children grew up largely in British Columbia, and several continued the family's long association with the forest, mining and skilled trades that had begun with earlier generations.

## G10 — Claire Maureen Shiels (1951) & Larry Ray Carleton



*Claire Shiels & Larry Carleton*

Claire Maureen Shiels was born on July 13, 1951, in Princeton, British Columbia. She was the eldest of the six children of Donald James “Bud” Shiels and Nelline Marie Schug.

Claire's childhood was spent largely in southern British Columbia as her father's work in the sawmill industry took the family through several communities.

She grew up as part of a large family that included her brothers Robert, Frank, Richard and Dan, and her younger sister Karen.

On September 26, 1970, Claire married Larry Ray Carleton in Princeton, British Columbia.

### Building a Life Together

Claire and Larry initially lived at Kaleden, British Columbia, where Larry worked in the lumber industry.

Their son, Colin, was born the following year.

Like many young families whose livelihoods depended upon the resource industries of British Columbia, Claire and Larry moved several times as work opportunities changed.

They spent time on Vancouver Island, where Larry worked in a shake and shingle operation, before returning to the Interior.

Larry attended mining school in Trail, and after completing his training, the family moved to McLeese Lake, where he worked at the copper mine.

Their daughter, Amber, was born in 1976.

The family eventually settled in the Keremeos and Olalla area.

Larry continued working at a variety of occupations over the years, including mining and trucking. He later established his own painting business and also worked with Claire's brother Richard building houses.

## A Career of Caring for Others

Once the family settled in the Olalla area, Claire began a career in health care.

She spent thirty-five years as a care aide, working both in home care and in an adult day-care program.

It was work centred on helping people who needed assistance in their daily lives, and it became the major part of Claire's working career.

She retired in 2017.

## Claire & Larry’s Children

Claire and Larry had two children.

- G11 — Colin Carleton (1971) married Jaime Anne Baptiste and they had two daughters, Hayli Gayle Ily Baptiste-Carleton and Aurora Dawn Baptiste-Carleton. Jaime died in 2021.
- G11 — Amber Carleton (1976) married William Arnott and had two sons, Lloyd & Coby. Swimming became one of Amber's lifelong interests. She competed as a swimmer and also completed long distance open water swims in the Okanagan. William served for many years with the Keremeos Volunteer Fire Department.

Their families continue another generation of the descendants of Claire's grandparents, Jim Shiels and Min Coe, in British Columbia.

## Reconnecting the Family

In January 2025, Claire became an important part of another chapter in the Shiels family history.

During Dan and Judy Shiels' visit to British Columbia, Dan was able to spend considerable time with Claire and her brother Frank.

For Dan, these were no longer simply names and relationships recorded on a family tree. The visit provided an opportunity to sit together as cousins, talk about the family and put people and personalities behind the information that had been collected over the years.

Claire also opened her collection of family photographs to Dan and shared many of them with him.

Those photographs added another dimension to the family history. They preserved faces, places and moments that written records alone could never capture, and several became part of the growing collection of material being assembled for the Shiels family story.

There is a particularly appropriate connection here.

Claire's aunt Bubbles Shiels Kaye had helped preserve the history of this British Columbia branch and passed much of what she collected to the next generation.

Decades later, Claire was doing something very similar.

By sharing her photographs and memories, Claire helped ensure that another part of the family's history would not disappear with time.

For Dan, the January 2025 visit also demonstrated something he had discovered many times during more than forty years of family research: finding relatives on a family tree is one thing; having the opportunity to meet them is something entirely different.

## G10 — Robert James Shiels (1952—2018)



*Robert Shiels (1952-2018)*

Robert James Shiels was born on October 16, 1952. He was the second of the six children of Donald James “Bud” Shiels and Nelline Marie Schug.

Robert never married and spent much of his life in Surrey, British Columbia.

His working life continued the family's long association with heavy industry and machinery. Robert worked with heavy equipment and, for a time, operated a metal crusher in Vancouver.

Robert died on August 18, 2018, in New Westminster, British Columbia, following a heart attack and stroke. He was sixty-five years old.

Robert left no descendants, but his place within the family remains part of the story of Bud and Nelline's six children.

## G10 — Franklin Emile Shiels (1953) & Geraldine Ann Isaac



*Frank Shiels*

Franklin Emile Shiels was born on September 4, 1953. He was the third of the six children of Donald James “Bud” Shiels and Nelline Marie Schug.

Frank began working while still a teenager, finding jobs in the orchards and fields of British Columbia. After completing school, he moved into the mining industry and in June 1973 began working at the Gibraltar Mine near McLeese Lake.

He received some formal training at Prince George College, but much of what he learned came through practical experience on the job. He spent time in both the welding and machine shops before becoming a millwright.

His responsibilities eventually included the maintenance and inspection of overhead cranes, bay doors, compressors and other major equipment throughout the mine.

It was skilled work that required the ability not simply to operate machinery, but to understand how it worked and how to keep it working.

## Frank & Geraldine

Frank married Geraldine Ann (Gerry) Isaac on April 24, 1976, in Quesnel, British Columbia.

They had three children: Curtis Franklin, Michelle Kathleen and Rory Tyler Donald.

Michelle provided Frank with one of the more unusual stories preserved from this generation of the family.

She was apparently in a hurry to enter the world.

There wasn't enough time for Frank to get Gerry to the hospital and, in the back seat of the family car, “Dr. Frank” delivered his own daughter.

It was probably not one of the skills covered in his millwright training.

Frank and Gerry later separated.

Frank subsequently shared his life for a number of years with Gina Lynn Arpe, and they had a son, Kyle.

## Horses and Heavy Machinery

Frank's working life continued at the Gibraltar Mine until January 2000.

But machinery was not his only interest.

In 1994, Frank and Gina established G and F Quarterhorses while they were still living at McLeese Lake. When they later moved to Keremeos, the horse operation moved with them.

In January 2000, Frank began working at the Weyerhaeuser sawmill in Princeton. As Maintenance Charge Hand, he was responsible for equipment that included compressors, air dryers, overhead cranes and extractor fans.

There was a familiar pattern here.

Frank's great-grandfather William had been a blacksmith. His grandfather Jim worked in sawmills and became a skilled craftsman. His father Bud was an accomplished sawyer and scaler.

Frank represented another generation of the family whose livelihood depended upon understanding machinery and knowing how to work with his hands.

## Retirement — Eventually

Frank finally retired on March 31, 2024. It didn't last very long.

Two weeks later, his former employer called and asked him to come back to help train other employees.

Frank agreed.

He continued helping with the training until August 31, when he retired for the second — and presumably final time.

### Frank's Children

- G11 — Curtis Franklin Shiels (1979), Frank and Geraldine's eldest child, became a machinist.
- G11 — Michelle Kathleen Shiels (1980) married Jarrod Gould. Together they became involved in a driveline business on Vancouver Island.
- G11 — Rory Tyler Donald Shiels (1985) pursued work in the automotive field.
- G11 — Kyle Shiels (1985) married Showna Reid and became a millwright, carrying the skilled trade into yet another generation of the Shiels family.

Because Frank's children and their families are living, their stories are intentionally kept brief here.

### Meeting Frank



*Dan Shiels & Frank Shiels Jan 2025*

In January 2025, during Dan and Judy Shiels' visit to British Columbia, Dan finally had the opportunity to spend considerable time with Frank and his sister Claire.

Frank proved to be one of those relatives who was particularly easy to get to know.

He was personable, welcoming and easy to visit with, and conversations about the family came naturally. What had previously been information gathered through records and correspondence now had a voice and personality attached to it.

For Dan, meeting Frank was one of the particularly rewarding discoveries of the British Columbia visit.

After decades of researching names, dates and relationships, there was something very different about sitting down with a cousin and simply talking.

Frank was no longer someone Dan had found in the family history. He had become a friend.

## G10 — Richard Anthony Shiels (1956) & Debra Ann Wheeler



*Richard Shiels 1956*

Richard Anthony Shiels was born on July 12, 1956, in Penticton, British Columbia. He was the fourth of the six children of Donald James “Bud” Shiels and Nelline Marie Schug.

Richard grew up largely in southern British Columbia, where much of his family was connected with the mining, forestry and sawmill industries.

On February 18, 1977, Richard married Debra Ann Wheeler.

They had two sons, Richard Anthony and Jimmy Scott.

### Mining, Sawmills and Building

Like his father Bud and his brother Frank, Richard spent much of his working life in industries that had long been familiar to this branch of the Shiels family.

He worked in mining for many years before moving into the sawmill industry.

Richard was also a builder and painter and spent about twenty-five years building and painting houses.

Richard and Debra eventually divorced. Richard later made his home with Jeanette Moore.

### Richard's Sons

- G11 — Richard Anthony Shiels Jr. (1978—2007), the elder of Richard and Debra's two sons, never married. His life was tragically short. Richard Jr. died on July 24, 2007, at Wildwood, British Columbia. He was only twenty-nine years old.
- G11 — Jimmy Scott Shiels (1980), their younger son, followed another of the skilled trades that appear repeatedly through this branch of the family and became a welder.

Because Jimmy is living, his story is intentionally kept brief here.

Richard's working life reflects a pattern we have seen through several generations of this family — from his great-grandfather William's blacksmith shop, through Jim and Bud's work in the forest industry, and into the mining, sawmill and building trades of Richard's own generation.

The occupations changed, but the tradition of working with their hands continued.

## G10 — Daniel Joseph Shiels (1961)



*Dan Shiels 1961*

Daniel Joseph Shiels was born in 1961 in Quesnel, British Columbia. He was the fifth of the six children of Donald James “Bud” Shiels and Nelline Marie Schug.

No further details of Daniel's life are available for this family history.

## G10 — Karen Louise Shiels (1963) & Gordon Bull



*Karen Shiels 1963*

Karen Louise Shiels was born in 1963 in Quesnel, British Columbia. She was the youngest of the six children of Donald James “Bud” Shiels and Nelline Marie Schug.

Karen married Kerrigan Leigh Bjornson in 1988. She later married Gordon Bull. She never had children.

During her working years, Karen was employed by Save-On-Foods at several locations in British Columbia before eventually retiring.

Karen has always enjoyed an active and adventurous lifestyle. Mountain biking has been a particular interest, including long distance excursions, and she also enjoys hiking, skiing, kayaking and travelling.

# G9 — William George Shiels (1930—2019) & Veronica Gassoff



*William Shiels 1930-2019*

William George Shiels was born on May 30, 1930, in Cranbrook, British Columbia. He was the third and youngest child of James Charles Shiels and Marjorie “Min” Coe.

William grew up as his father's work took the family through several communities in British Columbia. They lived at Marysville until 1944, followed by periods in Cranbrook, Creston and Keremeos before settling at Quesnel in the fall of 1947.

On July 3, 1949, William married Veronica Gassoff, known as Vera, at Barkerville, British Columbia.

## Building a Career

Early in his working life, William spent two years with the British Columbia Department of Highways and another year working with his father.

About 1951, he joined Weldwood of Canada at its Quesnel operation.

It became the beginning of a career that would occupy much of his working life.

During those years, William and Vera also operated a trailer park just south of Quesnel for a number of years while raising their growing family.

In 1977, William transferred to Weldwood's operation at Williams Lake. He remained there until his retirement on December 15, 1989.

His experience and responsibilities eventually took him well beyond British Columbia. During his years with the company, William was sent to Japan on business.

## Retirement Leads to Another Career

Retirement from Weldwood did not mean the end of William's working life.

Drawing upon nearly four decades of practical experience in the forest industry, he established his own consulting business and operated it from 1989 until 1999.

The work took him extensively throughout the United States and as far away as Brazil and Japan.

William was called upon to troubleshoot problems, help open new markets and recommend improvements. Much of what he brought to those assignments had been learned through years of experience — a combination of practical knowledge, judgement and common sense.

What had begun as a job at the Quesnel operation in the early 1950s had developed into expertise that William was eventually able to take around the world.

### William & Vera's Family



*Vera & William Shiels*

William and Vera raised seven children:

Sharon Rose, Gordon William, Ronald James, Teresa Nadine, Margaret Joy, Ruth Loraine and Christine Faith Elizabeth.

Their family eventually spread well beyond British Columbia, with descendants making their homes across Canada and elsewhere.

### The Later Years

After William's working years ended, he and Vera continued to make their home at Williams Lake.

In July 2016, wildfires forced them from their home. They subsequently moved to Swift Current, Saskatchewan, where their daughters Teresa and Margaret were living.

After spending most of his life in British Columbia, William's final years were therefore spent closer to two of his daughters on the Prairies.

William George Shiels died at Swift Current on May 20, 2019, just ten days before his eighty-ninth birthday.

Vera survived him by more than six years and died on August 21, 2025.

William's life had remained closely connected to the forest industry that had also employed his father Jim and his brother Bud. But William carried that experience considerably farther.

The young man who began working at a Quesnel mill eventually travelled internationally, sharing the knowledge he had accumulated over a lifetime of practical experience.

## G10 — Sharon Rose Shiels (1949) & Bruce McLeod

Sharon Rose Shiels was born in 1949 in Quesnel, British Columbia. She was the eldest of the seven children of William George Shiels and Veronica “Vera” Gassoff.

Sharon married Bruce McLeod in 1993.

Bruce later passed away. Sharon is living, and no further details of her life are included in this family history.

# G10 — Gordon William Shiels (1951) & Ann Louise Tanis

Gordon William Shiels was born in 1951, the second of the seven children of William George Shiels and Veronica “Vera” Gassoff.

## A Remarkable Recovery



*Ann & Gordon Shiels*

On August 26, 1972, when Gordon was twenty-one years old, he was involved in a serious automobile accident. His fiancée was killed in the accident, and Gordon suffered severe injuries.

Gordon remained in a coma for three weeks, and his family was initially given little reason to believe that he would recover. Against those expectations, Gordon survived and eventually recovered from his injuries.

Gordon later married Ann Louise Tanis in 1984 at Williams Lake, British Columbia.

Like his father, Gordon also worked in the forest industry and was employed for a number of years at a Weldwood of Canada sawmill.

Because Gordon is living, further details of his life are kept private in this family history.

# G10 — Ronald James Shiels (1952) & Sharon Klassen



*Ron & Sharon Shiels*

Ronald James Shiels was born in 1952 in Quesnel, British Columbia. He was the third of the seven children of William George Shiels and Veronica “Vera” Gassoff.

Ronald married Sharon Klassen in 1979 at Herbert, Saskatchewan.

## A Life in Ministry

Ron and Sharon eventually made their home in Winkler, Manitoba, where Ron served as pastor of Maranatha Community Church, an independent Evangelical church.

## An Early Family Connection

When Dan first spoke with Ron's grandmother, Min Shiels, during his early family history research, she told him about Ron and Sharon.

That introduction led Dan and Judy to drive to Otterburn, Manitoba, to visit them. The visit became another of the early connections that helped Dan piece together the different branches of the Shiels family. Ron and Sharon also shared family photographs, some of which became part of the growing collection of photographs and information being gathered for the family history.

### Their Family

Ron and Sharon have five children:

- G11 – Michelle Joy Ann Shiels (1980) married Simon and made their home in England
- G11 – Donna-Lynn Carmel Shiels (1982) married David and live in Manitoba.
- G11 – Kimberly Christine Shiels (1984) married Jay and settled with her family in the United States.
- G11 – James William Shiels (1986) married Brandi and live in Manitoba.
- G11 – Daniel Shiels (1988)

As the children grew older, the family became widely scattered.

### Together Again



*Ron & Sharon's Family in 2024*

In August 2024, Ron and Sharon's family had a rare opportunity to gather together again.

With their children and families now living in different places, bringing everyone together at the same time had become increasingly difficult. The 2024 gathering was particularly special because it was the first time in approximately ten years that the entire family had been together.

A photograph taken during that visit captured something that becomes increasingly precious as families grow and spread across the world — a moment when, for a little while, everyone was home again.

## G10 — Teresa Nadine Shiels (1954) & Dennis Dyck

Teresa Nadine Shiels was born in 1954 in Quesnel, British Columbia. She was the fourth of the seven children of William George Shiels and Veronica “Vera” Gassoff.

Teresa married Dennis Dyck in 1979 at Quesnel.

### Their Family

Teresa and Dennis have two sons, Devin William Dyck (1986) and Jason Dyck (1992).

Devin married Lexi-Rae, and they have two sons. Jason married Taylor.

Teresa and Dennis later made their home in Saskatchewan. When William and Vera left British Columbia in 2016, Teresa was one of the two daughters living in Swift Current, where her parents spent their later years.

Because Teresa and her family are living, further details are kept private in this family history.

# G10 — Margaret Joy Shiels (1958) & Jack Funk

Margaret Joy Shiels was born in 1958, the fifth of the seven children of William George Shiels and Veronica “Vera” Gassoff.

Margaret married Jack William Funk in 1977.

### Their Family

Margaret and Jack have three daughters: Amanda Joy (1980), Crystal Dawn (1982) and Erika Rae (1986).

Amanda married Myron Knelsen. Because Margaret's daughters and their families are living, no further details of the younger generations are included here.

Margaret and Jack made their home in Swift Current, Saskatchewan. When William and Vera moved there in 2016, Margaret and her sister Teresa were living in the community, allowing their parents to spend their later years near two of their daughters.

Because Margaret and her family are living, further details are kept private in this family history.

# G10 — Ruth Loraine Shiels (1960) & Dave Gonzales & James O'Neil



*Ruth Shiels O'Neil*

Ruth Loraine Shiels was born in 1960, the sixth of the seven children of William George Shiels and Veronica “Vera” Gassoff.

Ruth married Dave Gonzales in 1984. Their marriage ended in divorce in 1989.

In 1992, Ruth married James O'Neil.

### Their Family

Ruth and Jim have one son, Austin James “AJ” O'Neil, born in 1994.

Ruth and her family later made their home in the United States. Because Ruth and the younger generations of her family are living, further details are kept private in this family history.

# G10 — Christine Faith Elizabeth Shiels (1966) & Lee Bunce



*Christine Shiels Bunce*

Christine Faith Elizabeth Shiels was born in 1966 in Quesnel, British Columbia. She was the seventh and youngest child of William George Shiels and Veronica "Vera" Gassoff.

Christine married Lee Bunce in 1991 at Williams Lake, British Columbia.

## Working Together

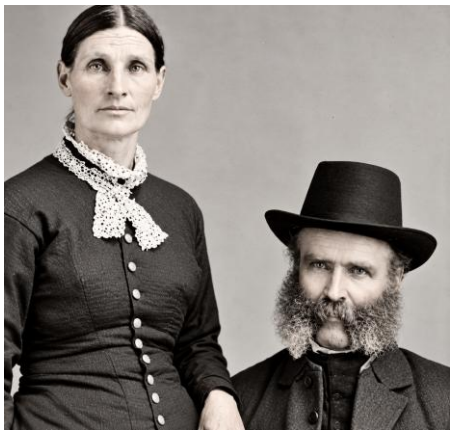
For a number of years, Christine and Lee operated an upholstery business in Williams Lake. It was another example within this branch of the family of making a living through practical skill and working with their hands.

## Their Family

Christine and Lee have five children: Morgyn Brittany (1995), Brandon (1997), twins Jordan and Erik (1999) and Vanessa (2002).

Because Christine and her family are living, further details of the younger generations are kept private in this family history.

# G6 — George Shiels (1828—1906) & Susannah Wortley



*George & Susannah Shiels*

George Shiels was born on October 18, 1828, at East Mains, the family home near Coulter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the fifth child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston.

George attended the school on the estate of the Duke of Buccleuch until he was eleven years old. Like many children of his generation, his formal education ended early, and he went to work as a choreboy on the farm of Thomas Anderson, where his older brother John was already employed.

George soon advanced to the position of plowman and became highly skilled at handling horses and working the land. His brother John reportedly considered George an even better plowman than himself.

But farming was not George's only talent.

As a young man, he developed a remarkable ability at checkers. According to family tradition, George once challenged a world champion checker player to a contest that lasted approximately thirty hours, with breaks for meals and sleep. Five games were played, and George managed to win two of them.

For a young man still in his teens, it was quite an accomplishment.

George later remarked that losing the contest was probably the best thing that could have happened to him. Had he won, his life might have taken a very different direction. Instead, he continued working toward what would become his lifelong occupation as a farmer.

After leaving the Anderson farm, George obtained a better-paying position in a greenhouse. He remained there until 1850, when he and his older brother John decided to leave Scotland and seek new opportunities in Canada.

The brothers began their journey in 1850, leaving behind their family and the familiar countryside around East Mains.

Neither could have known what awaited them across the Atlantic or how closely their lives would remain connected in their new country.

## The Voyage of the Morton

In June 1850, George Shiels and his older brother John left Glasgow aboard the *Morton*, bound for Canada. George was twenty-one years old, and John was twenty-three. Like thousands of other Scottish immigrants, they were leaving their homeland in search of opportunities that would have been difficult to find in Scotland.

Their voyage across the Atlantic nearly ended in disaster.

While sailing off the coast of Newfoundland, the ship encountered a sudden and violent squall. Before the crew could reef the sails, the wind carried away two of the ship's masts, taking two sailors with them.

The damaged vessel was forced to stop for repairs, delaying the voyage by approximately two weeks. During this time, smallpox broke out among those aboard. Eleven people reportedly died from the disease, and John became seriously ill.

George later recalled fearing that his brother would not survive. Fortunately, John recovered, although he remained weak for some time afterward.

The brothers eventually reached Quebec in mid-September 1850, approximately three months after leaving Scotland. They continued their journey inland, arriving at Whitby, Ontario, around the beginning of October.

At Whitby, they received assistance from Andrew Archibald, a Scottish acquaintance who helped them find employment. Because John was still recovering from smallpox, Archibald arranged lighter work for him, while George found employment driving a team of horses for a sawmill operator.

George enjoyed working with the horses and later recalled that he had never driven a more sensible team. He remained with the sawmill operator for nearly two years and was reportedly sorry to leave both his employer and the horses when the time came to move on.

Meanwhile, John had moved farther west, eventually finding employment in the area that would become Huron County. George later joined him, and the brothers renewed their plans to establish farms of their own.

Their friend Andrew Archibald had acquired land in Tuckersmith Township, southeast of present-day Seaforth. The brothers travelled to his farm, located on Lot 5, Concession 5, where they learned more about the opportunities available to settlers in the surrounding countryside.

Archibald encouraged them to look north toward Grey or Morris Township, where Crown land was being opened for settlement.

The brothers decided to follow his advice.

Having survived a dangerous Atlantic crossing and spent nearly two years working in their adopted country, George and John were ready to begin the next chapter of their lives.

This time, their journey would take them into the largely unsettled forests of Grey Township, where they would establish neighbouring farms and spend the remainder of their lives.

## Into the Ontario Wilderness

With Andrew Archibald's encouragement, George and John Shiels set out northward in search of land where they could establish farms of their own. Their destination was the largely unsettled Crown land in Grey Township, Huron County, Ontario.

At that time, much of the land in southwestern Ontario was controlled by the Canada Company. Settlers purchasing Canada Company land generally had to complete their payments before receiving a deed. Crown land was available under different arrangements, allowing settlers to establish claims and begin clearing their property before receiving formal ownership.

The brothers travelled north toward what is now Walton, then turned east into Grey Township. Their journey took them beyond the established farms and into increasingly isolated country.

Near Walton, they stopped at the Coombs family home, one of the last places where they could obtain a prepared meal. Interestingly, two of George's sons would later marry daughters of the Coombs family.

Continuing east along the line of the 15th Concession, they reached the farm of James Douglas, one of the last established farms in that direction. Mrs. Douglas welcomed the travellers and provided them with a meal of potatoes and venison.

George never forgot her kindness and spoke warmly of Mrs. Douglas for the rest of his life.

Beyond the Douglas farm, the brothers were largely on their own. They carried an old musket, which George handled with considerable skill, while John proved to be the better cook. Together, they managed to provide food for themselves as they continued into the wilderness.

Along the way, they crossed Beauchamp Creek on a fallen log and encountered two other settlers, brothers Lauchlin and Hugh McNeil. Hugh had taken up Lot 16, Concession 14, while Lauchlin had claimed Lots 17 and 18 on the same concession.

George and John spent the night in Hugh McNeil's shanty on Lot 16. The following morning, they continued east and selected land on Lots 19 and 20 of Concessions 14 and 15.

Following the practice of early settlers, they marked their claims by cutting their names into the corner stakes.

Their first task was to build a shelter. They erected a small shanty near the boundary between Lots 19 and 20 on Concession 14, providing themselves with a place to live while they began clearing the surrounding forest.

Neither brother had much experience handling an axe when they arrived, but necessity quickly made them skilled woodsmen. They began cutting down trees, clearing brush and preparing small areas of land for cultivation.

The work was demanding, and progress was slow. Every acre had to be cleared by hand before it could be used for farming.

During the summer months, George and John found employment helping construct the Huron Road, earning cash to purchase supplies and necessities. When winter arrived, they returned to their own property and continued clearing the land.

For several years, the brothers worked together, gradually transforming their wilderness claims into productive farmland.

What began as two young Scottish immigrants sharing a rough shanty would eventually become two neighbouring family farms. George and John remained close throughout their lives, raising their families beside one another in the community they had helped establish.

## Establishing the Homestead — What the Land Records Tell Us

As George and John Shiels began clearing their land in Grey Township, they also had to establish legal ownership of the properties they had selected. The process was not always straightforward, and the surviving land records do not agree entirely with the accounts passed down through the family.

Bill Ford, who researched this branch of the Shiels family extensively, examined the early land transactions and identified several differences between the official records and family tradition.

A land patent issued at Goderich on August 31, 1854, originally identified George Shiels as the owner of Lots 19 and 20 on Concession 14. However, George's first name had been crossed out and replaced by that of his brother John. This suggests that changes were made to the original arrangements, although the reason for the alteration is not clear.

Another land record shows George selling Lot 19, Concession 15, to Alexander Campbell for seven shillings and sixpence per acre, with a down payment of twenty-five pounds.

Family tradition also describes George trading Lot 20, Concession 14, to James McNair in exchange for Lot 27, Concession 16, together with an additional cash payment. George reportedly cleared the valuable pine timber from the property, sold the lumber and eventually sold the land itself.

Pine was one of the few types of timber that could readily be sold for cash during those early settlement years. The proceeds helped settlers purchase supplies and equipment while they worked to establish their farms.

In 1865, George obtained the deed to Lot 20, Concession 15, subject to a mortgage of $400. This property became the family homestead where George and Susannah would raise their eleven children.

George and John were also involved in acquiring Lot 16, Concession 15, from Alexander Campbell. They subsequently sold this property to their brother Thomas Shiels, who had arrived in Ontario from Illinois in 1860.

The various transactions illustrate how the brothers gradually established themselves in Grey Township. Land was acquired, exchanged and sold as opportunities arose, while timber provided an important source of income during the difficult early years.

Although some details of the original ownership remain uncertain, the broader picture is clear. George and John had arrived with little more than their determination to succeed. Through years of hard work, they transformed their wilderness claims into established farms.

Their properties stood close together, and the brothers remained neighbours for the rest of their lives.

George's farm on Lot 20, Concession 15, remained the family home until his death in 1906, when it was sold to John Lamport.

## Marriage to Susannah Wortley

On September 4, 1857, George Shiels married Susannah Wortley in Fullarton Township, Perth County, Ontario. George was twenty-eight years old and had been in Canada for seven years.

Susannah was the daughter of Benjamin and Mary Wortley, who had emigrated from England. The marriage was performed by Reverend James Findlay and witnessed by Susannah's brother John Wortley and her sister Elizabeth Wortley.

Both witnesses signed the marriage record with a mark rather than a written signature, a practice that was not unusual during that period.

Reverend Findlay may have been an itinerant minister serving families in the surrounding townships. Established churches were still relatively few in the newer settlements, and ministers often travelled considerable distances to perform marriages and other religious services.

Following their marriage, George and Susannah settled on his farm in Grey Township, where they began their married life in a log house.

The early years were undoubtedly demanding. Much of the surrounding land still had to be cleared, and George continued the difficult work of transforming the property into a productive farm.

Susannah's brother John Wortley and her sister Caroline also lived with the family for several years. In 1863, John married Agnes Robertson and established his own home on the west half of Lot 18, Concession 15.

Over the next twenty-four years, George and Susannah welcomed eleven children into their family. Their first child, Barbara, was born in 1859, followed by Jane in 1860, Thomas in 1862, Susannah in 1864, Robert in 1867, Mary in 1869, George in 1871, Jemima in 1874, Ellen in 1877, William John in 1880 and David in 1883.

As the family grew, so did the farm. George and his sons eventually built a substantial two-storey frame house during the 1880s, replacing the original log home.

The new house represented a considerable achievement for a man who had arrived in Canada as a young immigrant with little money and no property of his own.

George and Susannah had established a permanent home, surrounded by the farmland they had worked so hard to develop. Their children would grow up in a community that was changing rapidly from isolated wilderness into an established agricultural district.

## The Bear and the Family Pig

One of the more memorable stories preserved about George's early farming years concerns an unexpected encounter with a bear.

According to family tradition, the incident occurred when George and Susannah had only one child and were still living in their original log house.

The family owned a pig, an important possession for settlers who depended heavily on the animals they raised for food. One day, a bear entered the farmyard and attacked the pig in its pen.

George rushed outside with an axe to defend the animal. Susannah watched as he confronted the bear and managed to kill it.

The incident was remembered within the family for generations.

Although the details cannot be independently verified, the story provides a glimpse of the challenges faced by early settlers. Wildlife remained a part of everyday life, and protecting livestock was essential to a family's survival.

For George and Susannah, it was another reminder that establishing a farm in the Canadian wilderness required more than simply clearing land and planting crops.

## George Shiels and the First School in Grey Township

As more families settled in Grey Township, the need for a local school became increasingly important. Children who had grown up on isolated farms needed an opportunity to receive an education without travelling long distances.

George Shiels took an active interest in providing that opportunity. In 1864, he helped organize the first school in the neighbourhood and subsequently served on the school board for many years.

The original school was a modest building, reflecting the limited resources available to the early settlers. Nevertheless, it provided an important service to the growing community.

By 1873, the trustees decided that a new school building was needed. George Shiels, James McNair and Alexander Stewart were serving as trustees when they purchased a half acre school site from James Fulton for $50.

The old school building was sold, with George purchasing it for six dollars. He subsequently resold it at a profit.

A new frame schoolhouse was constructed at a cost of $647, a substantial investment for the small farming community. George's brother Thomas Shiels contributed to the project by digging a well and lining it with brick.

The school became an important part of neighbourhood life. George and Susannah's children had only about one hundred yards to walk from their home to attend classes, a considerable advantage compared with the distances travelled by many rural children.

George continued to take an interest in local education, and other members of the Shiels family would later serve on the school board.

The schoolhouse remained in use for many decades. In 1914, the original frame building was covered with yellow brick, giving it a more substantial appearance.

Eventually, changes in rural education brought an end to the small neighbourhood schools. Following school consolidation, the property was sold in 1965.

By then, more than a century had passed since George helped establish the first school in the district.

His involvement reflected the importance early settlers placed on building a permanent community. George had come to Grey Township to establish a farm, but he also recognized that the future of the settlement depended on providing opportunities for the next generation.

## Susannah's Accident and the Final Years of Their Marriage

By the 1880s, George and Susannah Shiels had established a comfortable family home in Grey Township. Their farm had developed considerably since the early days of clearing land and living in a small log house.

Their eleven children had been born between 1859 and 1883, and the older sons were now able to assist George with the demanding work of operating the farm.

Unfortunately, an accident in 1887 would change the family's life.

While working around the farm, Susannah was kicked by a cow and seriously injured. The extent of her injuries was immediately apparent, and medical assistance was urgently needed.

One of her sons was sent to Brussels, approximately nine miles away, to bring back a doctor.

The family owned a horse named Rose, which was known to be difficult to handle. On this occasion, however, the young man managed to drive Rose the nine miles to Brussels in approximately one hour.

He located the doctor and returned with him to the farm.

Despite receiving medical attention, Susannah never fully recovered from her injuries. Her health remained poor, and she died in 1889 at the age of fifty-one.

George and Susannah had been married for thirty-two years.

Her death left George with a large family, including several children who were still living at home. Their youngest son, David, was only six years old.

Susannah had shared George's life through some of its most difficult and rewarding years. Together, they had experienced the challenges of establishing a farm in the wilderness, raising eleven children and watching their community develop around them.

George continued living on the family farm following Susannah's death.

During the remaining years of his life, he witnessed many changes within his family. His children married, established homes of their own and began raising the next generation.

Not all of those years were happy ones. George lived to see the deaths of several of his adult children, including Robert in 1901, Barbara and Jemima in 1902, and George Jr. in 1904.

George Shiels died on January 19, 1906, at the age of seventy-seven. He was buried beside Susannah in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

Following his death, the family farm on Lot 20, Concession 15, was sold to John Lamport.

George had spent more than fifty-five years in Canada. During that time, he had helped transform a heavily forested wilderness into productive farmland and had contributed to the establishment of a thriving rural community.

His life had begun at East Mains in Scotland, where he worked as a young farm labourer. It ended in Grey Township, Ontario, where he had become a successful farmer, a respected member of his community and the father of a large family. The neighbouring farms established by George and his brother John became the foundation for two important branches of the Shiels family in Canada.

# G7 — Barbara Shiels (1859—1902) & Thomas Gilpin



*Barbara Shiels & Thomas Gilpin*

Barbara Shiels was born on March 24, 1859, near Brussels, Ontario. She was the eldest of eleven children born to George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Barbara grew up on the family farm in Grey Township, where her father had settled after emigrating from Scotland in 1850. She attended the neighbourhood school, later designated Grey Township School No. 8, which was located on the property adjoining her parents' homestead.

On February 6, 1878, at the age of eighteen, Barbara married Thomas Gilpin Jr., the son of Thomas and Catherine Gilpin of McKillop Township. The Gilpin family was of English ancestry.

Thomas had previously been married to Jane McKay, daughter of George McKay of Hullett Township. Thomas and Jane had five children before Jane died in 1876, leaving Thomas with a young family.

George McKay had divided his 150-acre farm on Lot 2, Concession 13, Hullett Township, giving the western half to Thomas and Jane. Following their marriage, Barbara and Thomas continued living on this property.

In 1880, they sold the farm and moved to Turnberry Township in Huron County, where they apparently rented another farm.

During these years, Thomas's two eldest sons from his first marriage had moved to Oceana County, Michigan, where they found employment in the lumbering industry. In 1890, they encouraged their father and Barbara to join them.

Thomas and Barbara decided to make the move and purchased a farm west of Walkerville, Oceana County, Michigan.

For Barbara, this meant leaving the Ontario community where she had grown up and beginning a new life in the United States. Her family became part of the movement of Canadian families into Michigan during the late nineteenth century, attracted by opportunities in farming and the lumber industry.

Barbara and Thomas remained in Oceana County for the rest of their lives.

Barbara died on October 21, 1902, at the age of forty-three. She was buried in Walkerville Cemetery, Oceana County, Michigan.

Following Barbara's death, Thomas married Sarah Smith Ball and later Mary Livingston. He died on November 26, 1917, and was buried beside Barbara in Walkerville Cemetery.

Barbara and Thomas had six children together: Caroline Ellen (1878), Thomas (1880), Anna Jane (1881), Marion (1883), Matthew (1884) and Alice (1886).

Through these children, Barbara's descendants established families in Michigan and other parts of the United States, extending another branch of the Shiels family beyond its Canadian beginnings.

## Their Six Children

- G8 — Caroline Ellen “Carrie” Gilpin (1878—1963) was born on November 24, 1878, in Hullett Township, Ontario. She married Henry Gulker on October 20, 1896, in Michigan. Henry was born in Germany and had suffered a serious childhood injury that permanently affected his ability to walk. Trained as a tailor, he eventually established his own business in Michigan. In 1915, Carrie's uncle Thomas E. Shiels encouraged the family to relocate to Detroit, where Henry found additional employment opportunities. Henry died in 1952, and Carrie died on February 1, 1963. They had seven children: William, Florence, Herman Victor, Harold, Clarence, Phyllis Barbara and Walter.
- G8 — Thomas Gilpin (1880—1963) was born on March 24, 1880, in Turnberry Township, Ontario. After moving to Michigan with his family, he worked in the lumber industry alongside his older half brothers. On June 21, 1905, he married Lois Rowe, daughter of George and Anna Winters Rowe. Thomas worked on farms and later became a carpenter in Detroit, where the couple spent most of their married life. Thomas died in April 1963, and Lois died on November 10, 1973. They had three children: Elwin, Agnes Violet and George Thomas.
- G8 — Anna Jane Gilpin (1881—1908) was born on July 3, 1881, in Turnberry Township, Ontario. She married Philemon D. Gilbert on August 14, 1897, and they had one son, Garld. Philemon died in September 1899, leaving Anna a young widow. On December 8, 1904, she married Jeddiah Simmons. They had two sons, Frank and Lorance, both of whom died in infancy. Anna herself died on June 10, 1908, at only twenty-six years of age. Following her death, her uncle Thomas E. Shiels took her surviving son Garld into his home and raised him until the boy's death in July 1913, at the age of fifteen.
- G8 — Marion “Minnie” Gilpin (1883—1930) was born on February 6, 1883, in Turnberry Township, Ontario. She married Harry Allen Marsh on November 14, 1898, in Mears, Michigan. Harry worked in a sawmill, farmed and operated a restaurant before the family moved to Detroit in 1917. There he operated a grocery store and later worked as a millwright and mechanical engineer. Harry died on March 25, 1929, and Marion died on March 18, 1930. They had five children: Erma, Iva Lorena, Donald James, Bernard Kenneth and Russell. Their daughter Iva died in 1907 at the age of five.
- G8 — Matthew Gilpin (1884—1957) was born on July 4, 1884, in Turnberry Township, Ontario. As a young man, he worked in the Michigan lumber mills before travelling west in search of opportunities. He eventually established himself in the Dakotas, where he farmed for many years. On June 17, 1917, he married Ethel Barkdell in Winner, South Dakota. The family later lived in Minnesota and Wisconsin, where Matthew died on April 6, 1957. Ethel died in Montana in 1974. They had two children: James Morgan and Helen.

- G8 — Alice Gilpin (1886—1952) was born on March 24, 1886, in Turnberry Township, Ontario. She was the youngest child of Barbara Shiels and Thomas Gilpin. On March 11, 1902, she married William Wallace Giddings in Hart, Michigan. The couple initially farmed in the Hart area before moving to Grand Rapids, Michigan. William died on August 25, 1947, and Alice died on March 10, 1952. Both are buried in Grand Rapids. They had eight children: Myrtle Irene, Elsie Lorence, James Wallace, Beatrice Lillian, William Thomas, Roy Clifton, Morrice Lloyd and Lois Mary.

# G7 — Jane Shiels (1860—1908) & William Pomeroy Bray



*Jane Shiels & William Bray and Children*

Jane Shiels was born on August 10, 1860, near Brussels, Ontario. She was the second child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Jane grew up on the family farm in Grey Township, where her parents had established their home following George's arrival from Scotland in 1850. Like her older sister Barbara, Jane attended the neighbourhood school, later designated Grey Township School No. 8, located on the farm adjoining the Shiels homestead.

On October 15, 1879, Jane married William Pomeroy Bray, who had been born in Downie Township, Perth County, Ontario, in 1853.

William's father, also named William Bray, had emigrated from England before his marriage. Once established in Canada, he sent for his fiancée, who travelled from England to join him. According to family history, they met at Niagara Falls, where they were married.

The Bray family eventually settled in Hullett Township, where William Pomeroy and his sister Eliza Jane were raised.

Family tradition suggests that their mother later left her husband and children and returned to England. Another story recalls William Bray Sr. walking approximately twelve miles to Seaforth to purchase salt. On his return journey, he spent a night sleeping in the woods, with only potatoes to eat.

These recollections provide a glimpse of the hardships faced by early settlers, when even obtaining basic household necessities could require considerable effort.

## Establishing the Bray Family Farm

Following their marriage, Jane and William lived in Hullett Township.

The 1881 Canadian census recorded the young couple living with William's father and sister, together with their first child, Mary Agnes, who had been born the previous year.

In 1888, William purchased Lot 27, Concession 16, Grey Township, from Hugh W. McKay.

The property remained associated with the Bray family for many years. William Bray Sr., William Pomeroy Bray and two of William Pomeroy's sons, Wilbert and John Melbourne, all held title to the farm at various times.

The property finally passed out of the family in 1925, although it continued to be known locally as the Bray place.

Jane and William raised a large family, welcoming nine children between 1880 and 1905.

Their family life was marked by considerable sadness. Four of their children died during childhood or early adulthood. William George died in 1900 at the age of twelve, their youngest son Irwin died in infancy in 1906, their eldest daughter Mary Agnes died later that same year, and Lorenzo died in 1907 at the age of twenty-one.

Jane herself died on January 18, 1908, at the age of forty-seven.

An interesting error appears on her gravestone, where her name was recorded as Eliza Jane Bray. According to Bill Ford's research, Jane had no middle name. Eliza Jane was actually the name of William Pomeroy Bray's sister, and the similarity apparently led to the mistake.

William married twice more following Jane's death. He died on January 18, 1931, exactly twenty-three years after Jane.

Both Jane and William Pomeroy Bray are buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

## Their Nine Children

- G8 — Mary Agnes “Millie” Bray (1880—1906) was born on August 9, 1880, in Hullett Township, Ontario. She was the eldest child of Jane Shiels and William Pomeroy Bray. Known throughout the family as Millie, she married William Palmer on March 16, 1904. Their marriage was brief, as Mary died on June 20, 1906, at only twenty-five years of age. They had no children. She is buried at Wroxeter, Ontario.
- G8 — Susannah Jane “Annie” Bray (1884—1962) was born on April 14, 1884, in McKillop Township, Ontario. She married Robert Arthur Ward on February 18, 1907. Known as Annie and Art, the couple farmed in Grey and Morris Townships throughout their married lives. Two of Art's sisters, Velma Annie and Marjorie Ellen Ward, also married into the Shiels family, creating additional connections between the families. Art died in 1958, and Annie died on March 18, 1962, in Blyth, Ontario. They had two daughters, Ethel Jane and Iva Gladys.
- G8 — Lorenzo Bray (1886—1907) was born on June 2, 1886, in McKillop Township, Ontario. He was the third child of Jane and William. Lorenzo never married and died on August 14, 1907, at the age of twenty-one.
- G8 — William George Bray (1888—1900) was born on January 16, 1888, in McKillop Township, Ontario. He was the fourth child of Jane and William. William died on December 18, 1900, at only twelve years of age.

- G8 — Wilbert “Bert” Bray (1889—1962) was born on February 21, 1889. He married Sarah Ann Ward on April 12, 1916. Known within the family as Bert and Annie, they spent their married lives in Grey Township, where Wilbert farmed and worked at various occupations. Wilbert died on August 18, 1962, and Sarah Ann died on June 24, 1982. Both are buried in Brussels Cemetery. They had four sons: William Glen, Clifford Warden, Wilbert Kenneth and Stanley Elwood.
- G8 — Ella May Bray (1891—1972) was born on November 2, 1891, in Brussels, Ontario. She married Andrew Chapman Kennedy on November 2, 1918. Although his given name was Andrew, he preferred to be called George. He served in the Canadian Armed Forces during the First World War and suffered injuries that prevented him from undertaking heavy physical work. He subsequently found employment in clerical positions, including timekeeping for companies in Brantford and Galt, Ontario. Ella died on April 2, 1972. They had four children: Douglas Chapman, Ruth Ella, Gladys Kathleen and John Rennie.
- G8 — John Melbourne “Jack” Bray (1895—1963) was born on April 8, 1895, in Brussels, Ontario. He married Margaret Henrietta Ziemann on May 30, 1927, in Waterloo, Ontario. The couple farmed Lot 27, Concession 15, Grey Township, before moving to Listowel, where Jack entered the real estate business. Jack died on June 7, 1963, and Margaret died on July 1, 1976. Both are buried in Listowel, Ontario. They had one daughter, Margaret Jean, who married Harry Lang and farmed near Harriston, Ontario.
- G8 — Elmer Cranston Bray (1898—1953) was born on July 16, 1898, in Brussels, Ontario. He married Elizabeth Susan Rowland on June 6, 1923. The couple settled in the St. Catharines area of Ontario, where Elmer worked for the railway. Elmer died on March 4, 1953, at the age of fifty-four. Elizabeth died on December 29, 1985, and is buried at Ethel, Ontario. They had three children: Clarence Rowland, Harvey and Greta Elizabeth.
- G8 — Irwin Bray (1905—1906) was born on August 22, 1905, the youngest child of Jane and William Pomeroy Bray. He died on January 28, 1906, at only five months of age.

# G7 — Thomas E. Shiels (1862—1936) & Jessie Anderson & Frances Mary Coombs



*Thomas E Shiels & Family*

Thomas Shiels was born on May 24, 1862, in Ontario. He was the third child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley and grew up on the family farm in Grey Township.

Thomas lived with his parents until 1885. He developed considerable practical skills during his early years and was remembered as a man of many talents. During the early 1880s, he and his brothers reportedly helped construct the substantial two-storey frame house that replaced their parents' original log home.

By 1880, there were four men named Thomas Shiels living in the surrounding area. This created considerable confusion, particularly when letters arrived for different members of the family.

At the time, Thomas was courting his cousin Jessie Anderson, who lived in Turnberry Township. Letters from Jessie could easily be delivered to one of his cousins or his uncle, all of whom shared the same name.

To distinguish himself from the others, Thomas decided to add the middle initial E to his name.

Interestingly, the initial did not stand for anything. It was simply a practical solution to a problem, and he became known as Thomas E. Shiels for the remainder of his life.

## Marriage and a New Life in Detroit

In 1885, Thomas and Jessie Anderson moved to Detroit, Michigan, where they were married on July 15, 1885.

Thomas found employment with an architect and began developing the skills that would eventually establish him in the architectural profession.

Over the years, he became involved in designing and constructing several substantial buildings in Detroit, including a large elementary school that was reportedly still in use when Bill Ford recorded the family history.

He also designed an office building and an oven for a brick manufacturer, demonstrating the range of his technical abilities.

Thomas built a large family home in Detroit, where he and Jessie spent their married lives. Their home became a gathering place for members of the Shiels family whenever they travelled to Detroit. Relatives

visiting the city could count on receiving a warm welcome, and the house served as an important connection between the Canadian and American branches of the family.

Thomas and Jessie had one daughter, Ethel Dorothy Shiels, born on October 10, 1887, in Detroit.

In later years, Thomas managed a large commercial building that contained a movie theatre, a furniture store and several offices.

He also enjoyed automobiles and was remembered for owning good cars, including a Chalmers Detroit and a Rickenbacker. At a time when automobile ownership was still developing, these vehicles reflected his interest in modern technology.

Jessie Anderson Shiels died on October 27, 1927, and was buried in Detroit.

Thomas and Jessie had been married for more than forty-two years.

### Marriage to Frances Mary Coombs

Following Jessie's death, Thomas married Frances Mary Coombs on June 7, 1928.

Frances was already closely connected to the Shiels family. Her first husband had been Thomas's younger brother, George Shiels Jr., who died in 1904.

Following George's death, Frances married Andrew Joynt, and they had two daughters, Bernice and Jeanette. When Andrew died, Frances was left to raise the girls.

Her marriage to Thomas E. Shiels therefore brought together two people who had known one another through family connections for many years.

Thomas died on September 23, 1936, at the age of seventy-four. He was buried in Detroit beside his first wife, Jessie.

From his early years on the family farm in Grey Township to his career in Detroit, Thomas demonstrated the practical abilities and determination that had characterized his father's generation.

His architectural work and his willingness to welcome visiting relatives into his home left a lasting impression on the family.

Thomas's only child, Ethel Dorothy, continued this branch of the Shiels family in Michigan.

## G8 — Ethel Dorothy Shiels (1887—1982) & Robert William Thompson

Ethel Dorothy Shiels was born on October 10, 1887, in Detroit, Michigan. She was the only child of Thomas E. Shiels and Jessie Anderson.

Unlike her father, who had grown up on a farm in rural Ontario, Ethel spent her childhood in the rapidly developing city of Detroit.

She received her education in Detroit and, after completing school, began working in her father's architectural office.

This provided her with an opportunity to participate in the family business and become familiar with the work that had established her father in his profession.

## Marriage and Family Life

On August 11, 1911, Ethel married Robert William Thompson in Detroit.

Robert was employed by the Ford Motor Company, where he spent his entire working career. He remained with the company until retiring at the age of sixty-five.

Ethel and Robert established their home in Detroit and raised five children.

Their first child, Ellen Mildred, was born in 1911, followed by Robert Thomas in 1914, Kenneth John in 1918, Virginia Ethel in 1922 and Jean Jessie in 1927.

The family remained closely associated with Detroit, although several of their children eventually established homes elsewhere in the United States.

Ethel Dorothy Shiels Thompson died on July 11, 1982, at the age of ninety-four. She was also buried in Detroit.

## Their Five Children

- G9 — Ellen Mildred Thompson (1911—2007) was born on October 22, 1911, the eldest child of Ethel Shiels and Robert William Thompson. She married Anthony Hosang in February 1937. Anthony served as a Detroit police officer, while Ellen worked in a department store. Following his retirement from police work, Anthony established a dog kennel business in Port Austin, Michigan. Anthony died on May 7, 1984, and Ellen died on January 16, 2007, at the age of ninety-five. They had no children.
- G9 — Robert Thomas Thompson (1914—1982) was born on June 10, 1914, in Detroit. He married Eleanor Gibbs in 1935, and they had two daughters, Barbara and Gail. His second marriage was to Lucille Carter on August 9, 1940, and they had three daughters, Karen, Beverley and Roberta. Robert suffered a serious leg injury in an automobile accident from which he never fully recovered. He died on August 7, 1982, in Stockton, California.
- G9 — Kenneth John Thompson (1918—1977) was born on August 9, 1918, in Detroit. He married Margery Bernice Kent on August 19, 1939, and they had two children, Carol Jean Margery and John Boyde. Their marriage ended in divorce in 1944. Kenneth subsequently married Muriel Cole on September 26, 1953. They had no children together. Kenneth worked as a chef and caterer in several well-regarded Detroit restaurants. He died on July 22, 1977.
- G9 — Virginia Ethel Thompson (1922—1994) was born on February 28, 1922. She married Lawrence Jeffreys, and they had one daughter, Lee Ellen. Virginia later married Donald J. Robidoux on November 13, 1954. Virginia died on December 24, 1994.

- G9 — Jean Jessie Thompson (1927) was born on August 7, 1927, the youngest child of Ethel Shiels and Robert William Thompson. She married Freeman Henry Robinson on March 20, 1946, and they had two children, Robert Freeman and Linda Jean. Jean later married Billy Brim. No death date was recorded in the material provided.

# G7 — Susannah Shiels (1864—1912) & Angus Carmichael



*Susannah Shiels Carmichael & Family*

Susannah Shiels was born on June 22, 1864, in Ontario. She was the fourth child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Susannah grew up on the family homestead in Grey Township, where her father had established himself after emigrating from Scotland in 1850.

She attended Grey Township School No. 8, located on the farm adjoining her parents' property. Several of her brothers and sisters attended the same school, which served the families living in the surrounding farming community.

Like many children raised in rural Ontario during this period, Susannah spent her early years in a community where neighbouring families often maintained close relationships over several generations.

## Marriage to Angus Carmichael

On June 5, 1889, Susannah married Angus Carmichael.

Angus had been born in Kilmarnock, Scotland, in 1857. He emigrated to Canada with his parents, who settled on Lot 20, Concession 17, Grey Township.

In 1892, Angus became the owner of the family farm.

Susannah and Angus established their home on this property, where they spent the remainder of their married lives.

Their marriage brought together two families with strong connections to Grey Township. Both had roots in Scotland, and both had established themselves through farming in the same rural community.

Susannah and Angus had five children: John George, Angus Shiels, Susannah Ellen, Mabel Richmond and James Darwin.

Their children attended the local school, and several eventually established their own farms in the surrounding area. Others moved to Goderich, Ontario, where employment in the sawmill industry provided opportunities beyond farming.

## Later Years

Susannah died on April 28, 1912, at the age of forty-seven.

Angus continued living on the family farm following her death. He died on March 6, 1935, at the age of seventy-eight. Both Susannah and Angus Carmichael are buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

Their family remained closely connected to the district where Susannah had grown up. Through their children, the Carmichael family continued the farming traditions established by the Shiels family in Grey Township.

## Their Five Children

- G8 — John George Carmichael (1890—1952) was born on June 12, 1890, the eldest child of Susannah Shiels and Angus Carmichael. He remained on the family farm and worked alongside his father until Angus died in 1935. John then moved to Goderich, Ontario, where he found employment in a sawmill. He never married. John died on April 5, 1952, and is buried in Goderich.
- G8 — Angus Shiels Carmichael (1894—1946) was born on May 16, 1894. In 1918, he and his father purchased fifty acres comprising the west half of Lot 22, Concession 16, Grey Township. Angus farmed this property until moving to Goderich in 1943. He married Ethel Ruby Hart on June 27, 1923. Two of Ethel's uncles, Harry and George Hart, had also married women from the Shiels family. Angus and Ethel had twin sons who did not survive and one daughter, Verna Annabelle. Angus died on October 17, 1946, and Ethel died on April 22, 1979. Both are buried in Goderich.
- G8 — Susannah Ellen “Nellie” Carmichael (1896—1981) was born on November 19, 1896. She attended Grey Township School No. 8 and married George Henry Hart on August 30, 1922. Known throughout the family as Nellie, she and George farmed in Grey Township throughout their married lives. For thirty-five years, they owned and operated Lot 19, Concession 15, a property originally homesteaded by Nellie's grandfather, George Shiels. This was a particularly meaningful connection, as the land remained associated with descendants of the original Shiels settlers. George died on December 20, 1979, and Nellie died on January 3, 1981. Both are buried in Brussels. They had seven children: Angus John, Aylmer George, Charles Henry, James Clifford, Etta Susannah May, Robert William and Mabel Emma Jean.
- G8 — Mabel Richmond Carmichael (1901—1939) was born on August 16, 1901. She grew up on the family farm and attended Grey Township School No. 8. On June 6, 1923, she married William Stanley Kitchen, who was generally known as Stan. The couple farmed along the Fourteenth Concession of Elma Township, Perth County, Ontario. They had one son, William Albert Angus,

known as Al. Mabel died on January 9, 1939, at only thirty-seven years of age and is buried at Atwood, Ontario. Stan lived for many more years, dying on January 18, 1995.

- G8 — James Darwin Carmichael (1903—1964) was born on February 13, 1903, the youngest child of Susannah Shiels and Angus Carmichael. He attended Grey Township School No. 8 and remained on the family farm until his father's death in 1935. James then moved to Goderich, where he worked in a sawmill. On August 13, 1938, he married Wilma Edith Grigg. They had four children: John Martin, Lillian, Mabel Edith and Edna Joan. James died on November 22, 1964, and is buried in Goderich. Wilma died in November 1981 and is buried in Listowel, Ontario.

# G7 — Robert Shiels (1867—1901) & Annie Coombs



*Robert Shiels & Annie Coombs Shiels*

Robert Shiels was born on April 1, 1867, in Ontario. He was the fifth child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Robert grew up on the family homestead in Grey Township, where he attended Grey Township School No. 8, located on the farm adjoining his parents' property.

Following his schooling, Robert worked on the family farm before deciding to pursue a trade outside agriculture.

He eventually entered into a partnership with Henry “Harry” Hart, operating a blacksmith shop in Leadbury, a small crossroads settlement in McKillop Township, approximately seven and a half miles north of Seaforth, Ontario.

Blacksmith shops were important businesses in rural communities, providing services to farmers and other residents who depended on horses, wagons and agricultural equipment.

Robert's decision to become a blacksmith marked a departure from the farming occupation followed by his father and several of his brothers.

## Marriage to Annie Coombs

On March 15, 1893, Robert married Annie Coombs.

Annie was the sister of Frances Mary Coombs, who later married Robert's brother George Shiels Jr. These marriages created another close connection between the Shiels and Coombs families.

Robert and Annie established their home in Walton, Ontario, a community approximately two and a half miles north of Leadbury, where Robert operated his blacksmith business.

During their marriage, Robert and Annie had six children.

Their family life was cut short when Robert died on January 9, 1901, at only thirty-three years of age.

He was buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

### Annie's Later Years

Following Robert's death, Annie remarried, becoming the wife of James Parrish.

The Robert Shiels family Bible records four children born during Annie's second marriage.

Annie died on March 13, 1929, and was buried in Brussels Cemetery, where Robert had been laid to rest twenty-eight years earlier.

Although Robert's life was relatively brief, his descendants continued this branch of the Shiels family through his children.

### Their Six Children

Robert and Annie had six children: Jenetta Susannah, Leslie Alvin, Norman George, Melvin Robert, Elizabeth Harriet and Leslie Christopher Dickerson.

Their first daughter, Jenetta, died at the age of six. Their second child, Leslie Alvin, died at two years of age, and their youngest son, Leslie Christopher Dickerson, died when he was only two months old.

The reuse of the name Leslie explains the apparent duplication in the earlier family summary.

Three children survived to adulthood: Norman George, Melvin Robert and Elizabeth Harriet. Their descendants continued this branch of the Shiels family in Canada and the United States.

## G8 — Jenetta Susannah Shiels (1894—1900)

Jenetta Susannah Shiels was born on March 9, 1894, the eldest child of Robert Shiels and Annie Coombs.

Sadly, Jenetta died on May 19, 1900, when she was only six years old. She is buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

## G8 — Leslie Alvin Shiels (1895—1897)

Leslie Alvin Shiels was born on February 18, 1895, the second child of Robert Shiels and Annie Coombs.

Leslie died on March 28, 1897, at just two years of age. He is buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

# G8 — Norman George Shiels (1896—1961) & Muriel Grace Kellington & Lillian Rogers

Norman George Shiels was born on January 10, 1896, the third child of Robert Shiels and Annie Coombs.

Norman grew up in Ontario and eventually established himself as a farmer. He also worked for many years as a rural mail carrier, an occupation that brought him into regular contact with families throughout the surrounding countryside.

On July 17, 1930, Norman married Muriel Grace Kellington.

Norman and Muriel had five children: Muriel Cavell, Norman Thomas, Donna Cavell, George Melvin and Cavell Pauline.

Their first child, Muriel Cavell, died in infancy in 1931.

Tragedy struck the family again when Muriel Grace died on February 5, 1940, leaving Norman with four surviving children, all under the age of ten.

Norman's younger brother, Melvin Robert Shiels, and his wife, Mary Edith Jacklin, adopted Norman's youngest daughter, Cavell Pauline, who was less than a year old when her mother died.

They renamed her Shirley Pauline, and she grew up in Detroit, Michigan.

In 1945, Norman married Lillian Rogers.

Norman died on November 8, 1961.

# G9 — Muriel Cavell Shiels (1931—1931)

Muriel Cavell Shiels was born on May 21, 1931, the eldest child of Norman George Shiels and Muriel Grace Kellington.

Sadly, Muriel died on October 31, 1931, when she was only five months old.

Her death was the first of two tragedies that would affect Norman and Muriel's young family during the following decade.

## G9 — Norman Thomas Shiels (1932—1997)



*Norman Shiels*

Norman Thomas Shiels was born on May 9, 1932, the second child of Norman George Shiels and Muriel Grace Kellington.

Norman was only seven years old when his mother died in February 1940.

He spent much of his adult life working on a farm near Goderich, Ontario, continuing the agricultural traditions of earlier generations of the Shiels family.

Norman never married and had no children recorded in the family history.

He died on May 20, 1997, at the age of sixty-five.

## G9 — Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) & Garnet Peter Allan & Howard Smale



*Donna Shiels Allan Smale*

Donna Cavell Shiels was born on August 20, 1934, the third child of Norman George Shiels and Muriel Grace Kellington.

Donna was five years old when her mother died in February 1940. Her father was left to care for his surviving children, although Donna's youngest sister was subsequently adopted by their uncle Melvin Shiels and his wife Edith.

In 1952, Donna married Garnet Peter Allan, who had served in the Canadian Army during the Second World War.

Donna and Garnet established their family in Ontario and had six children.

Garnet died on June 15, 1984.

Donna later married Howard Smale, who died in 1997.

The family history records Donna living in Hensall, Ontario, although her present circumstances have not been verified.

When Dan & Judy Shiels discovered George Shiels's grave in Brussels in 1981, they contacted Donna Allan, George's great-granddaughter. Donna helped them locate the John Shiels family graves in Cranbrook, leading to connections among the descendants of three Shiels brothers. Without Donna's help, this family history might never have been written.

### Their Six Children

- G10 — Margaret Louise Allan (1952) married Gordon A. McDonald, and they had three children. Following the end of that marriage, Margaret married George J. Palsa. They also adopted two sons.
- G10 — Pauline Grace Allan (1954) married Ronald A. McBride. They established their home in the Goderich area and had two children.
- G10 — Lloyd Garnet Allan (1955) lived in Mitchell, Ontario, according to the family records. He had two children.
- G10 — Joan Marie Allan (1956) married Wayne E. Beierling. They lived in the Varna area of Ontario and had three children.
- G10 — Norman Wilson Allan (1958) married Judy and lived in London, Ontario, according to the family records.
- G10 — Donna Jean Allan (1962—2010) married Dennis Dolphin, and they had one daughter. Donna Jean died on February 17, 2010, shortly after her forty-eighth birthday.

## G9 — George Melvin Shiels (1936—1997) & Eleanor Boa

George Melvin Shiels was born on July 22, 1936, the fourth child of Norman George Shiels and Muriel Grace Kellington.

George was only three years old when his mother died in February 1940.

On July 16, 1960, he married Eleanor Boa.

George and Eleanor had two children, Kevin and Karen.

George died on May 26, 1997, at the age of sixty.

## G10 — Kevin Shiels (1960) & Juanita



*Kevin & Juanita Shiels*

Kevin Shiels was born on November 16, 1960, the eldest child of George Melvin Shiels and Eleanor Boa.

On September 28, 1990, Kevin married Juanita. The family records place them in Dungannon, Ontario.

Kevin and Juanita had three children: Quinton George, born in 1992; Mitchell Albert, born in 1993; and Sarah Mae, born in 1995.

An interesting detail in the family history is that **Kevin was the only male descendant of George Shiels (1828—1906) to carry the Shiels surname forward into the next generation.**

# G10 — Karen Eleanor Shiels (1963-2025) & David Bruce Campbell

Karen Eleanor Shiels was born on January 15, 1963, the second child of George Melvin Shiels and Eleanor Boa.

She married David Bruce Campbell and they had three children: Ryan David, Daniel Bruce and Justin William. Karen died April 12, 2025.

# G9 — Cavell Pauline “Shirley” Shiels (1939—2021) & Lynn Tucker

Cavell Pauline Shiels was born on February 18, 1939, in Ontario. She was the youngest child of Norman George Shiels and Muriel Grace Kellington.

Her mother died on February 5, 1940, shortly before Cavell's first birthday.

Following Muriel's death, Norman's younger brother, Melvin Robert Shiels, and his wife, Mary Edith Jacklin, adopted the little girl.

At the time of her adoption, Cavell Pauline's name was changed to Shirley Pauline Shiels.

Shirley grew up in Detroit, Michigan, with Melvin and Edith.

Although raised in a different household, she remained part of the same extended Shiels family. Her adoption created a close connection between the families of the two brothers, Norman and Melvin.

## Working Life and Later Years

Shirley was employed by Uniroyal, a major tire manufacturer, where she worked for many years.

On September 3, 1966, she married Lynn Tucker. Their marriage ended in 1977.

That same year, Shirley became an ordained minister. She subsequently served for many years as a guest speaker at churches throughout the Detroit area.

Shirley was also associated with the Eastern Star and the White Shrine of Jerusalem, organizations that reflected her involvement in community and fraternal activities.

She eventually moved to Rochester, Michigan, and retired from Uniroyal.

Shirley Pauline Shiels died on October 29, 2021, in Rochester, Michigan, at the age of eighty-two.

# G8 — Melvin Robert Shiels (1897—1958) & Mary Edith Jacklin

Melvin Robert Shiels was born on January 8, 1897, the fourth child of Robert Shiels and Anne E. Coombs.

Melvin was still a young child when his father died in January 1901.

During the First World War, Melvin served in the Canadian Armed Forces. Following his return from overseas service, he moved to Detroit, Michigan.

There he obtained employment with the J. L. Hudson Company, one of Detroit's largest department stores.

Melvin remained with the company throughout his working life.

## Marriage and Family

On September 7, 1927, Melvin married Mary Edith Jacklin.

When Melvin's brother Norman lost his wife in February 1940, Melvin and Edith adopted Norman's youngest daughter, Cavell Pauline.

The little girl was less than a year old when her mother died. Following her adoption, her name was changed to Shirley Pauline Shiels.

Shirley grew up in Detroit as the daughter of Melvin and Edith, although her connection to Norman's family remained an important part of the family history.

Melvin died on March 13, 1958, and was buried in Detroit.

Edith lived for another forty-three years, dying on September 4, 2001. She is buried in Rochester, Michigan.

## Their Daughter

- Shirley Pauline Shiels (1939—2021) was born Cavell Pauline Shiels on February 18, 1939, the daughter of Norman George Shiels and Muriel Grace Kellington. Following her mother's death, she was adopted by her uncle Melvin Robert Shiels and his wife, Mary Edith Jacklin. Shirley grew up in Detroit, worked for Uniroyal and later became an ordained minister. She died on October 29, 2021, in Rochester, Michigan.

# G8 — Elizabeth Harriet “Bessie” Shiels (1898—1975) & George Carswell Johnston

Elizabeth Harriet Shiels was born on July 1, 1898, the fifth child of Robert Shiels and Anne E. Coombs.

Known throughout the family as Bessie, she was only two years old when her father died in January 1901.

On February 12, 1916, Bessie married George Carswell Johnston.

George served in the Canadian Armed Forces during the First World War. Following his return from military service, the couple began farming on Lot 6, Concession 4, Grey Township.

They later moved to Lot 1, Concession 2, Morris Township, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

Bessie and George had three children: Lois Marie, MacLeod Arthur and Robert Elroy.

George died on January 5, 1959. Bessie died on November 30, 1975.

## Their Three Children

- G9 — Lois Marie Johnston (1916—1988) was born on September 7, 1916. She married Clarence Borho in 1949. Following his death in 1969, she married Robert Warwick in 1973, but he died the following year. Lois worked for many years as the manager of a Sears catalogue retail store in Wingham, Ontario. After retiring, she moved to Goderich, where she died on November 15, 1988. She had no children.
- G9 — MacLeod Arthur “Mac” Johnston (1921—1951) was born on December 9, 1921. He married Laura Yuill and worked in a sawmill. Tragically, Mac lost his life on February 19, 1951, when the sawmill was destroyed by fire. He was only twenty-nine years old. Mac and Laura had one son, George Arthur MacLeod.
- G9 — Robert Elroy Johnston (1926—2004) was born on April 25, 1926. He married Beverly Kumm, and they had two children, William Robert and Sandra Marie. Robert was a farmer with considerable mechanical ability. He repaired machinery on his own farm and frequently helped friends and neighbours with their equipment. Robert died on March 12, 2004, in Mitchell, Ontario. Beverly died on June 29, 2012.

# G7 — Mary Shiels (1869—1921) & Henry “Harry” Hart



*Mary Shiels Hart*

Mary Shiels was born on May 22, 1869, in Ontario. She was the sixth child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Mary grew up on the family homestead in Grey Township, where her father had established his farm after emigrating from Scotland in 1850.

On October 8, 1891, Mary married Henry “Harry” Hart of McKillop Township.

The Hart family had emigrated from Devonshire, England, and settled in McKillop Township, where they became part of the local farming community.

Harry entered into a partnership with Mary's brother, Robert Shiels, operating a blacksmith shop at Leadbury, a small crossroads settlement in McKillop Township, approximately seven and a half miles north of Seaforth.

The partnership strengthened the connection between the Shiels and Hart families, a relationship that would continue through later generations.

## Farming and Family Life

Mary and Harry established their family in the Leadbury area, where their two children were born.

Their son, George Henry Hart, was born in 1891, followed by their daughter, Elizabeth Susannah Hart, in 1895.

In 1906, the family moved to Lot 2, Concession 4, Elma Township, Perth County, where Harry continued farming.

Harry later purchased the east half of Lot 24, Concession 13, Grey Township. He farmed this property with the assistance of his daughter Elizabeth and remained there until selling the farm to Teasdale Whitfield in 1930.

In addition to general farming, Harry collected milk from neighbouring farms and delivered it to the local cheese factory.

This was an important service in rural Ontario, where dairy farming and cheesemaking provided income for many families.

The family's involvement in the dairy industry continued through their son George, who became a cheesemaker and later established a business dealing in poultry, eggs and feed.

## Mary's Death and Harry's Later Years

Mary Shiels Hart died on January 16, 1921, at the age of fifty-one.

Following Mary's death, their daughter Elizabeth continued keeping house for Harry until her marriage in 1926.

Harry remained active in farming for several more years, eventually selling his Grey Township property in 1930.

Henry “Harry” Hart died on October 16, 1948, at the age of eighty-seven. He is buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

Through their two children, Mary and Harry's descendants became established in Ontario and Alberta, carrying forward the family's connections to agriculture and rural business.

## Their Two Children

- G8 — George Henry Hart (1891—1961) was born on August 1, 1891, the eldest child of Mary Shiels and Henry “Harry” Hart. He learned the cheesemaking trade and married Lillian Matilda Davidson on November 19, 1919. George initially worked as a cheesemaker at Ethel, Ontario, before moving to Grey Township. In 1926, he purchased the cheese factory and adjoining residence at Newry, Perth County. During the late 1930s, George sold the cheese factory but retained the home and property, establishing a business dealing in poultry, eggs and feed. He supplied farmers with young hens and feed, purchased their eggs and eventually bought back the older hens for replacement. His son Curnel and son-in-law Clifford Coghlin worked in the business. George and Lillian had two children, Curnel Stewart and Elva Gertrude Marie. George died on September 18, 1961, and Lillian died on December 29, 1979. Both are buried at Atwood, Ontario.
- G8 — Elizabeth Susannah “Lizzie” Hart (1895—1928) was born on October 8, 1895, at Leadbury, Ontario. She was the younger child of Mary Shiels and Henry “Harry” Hart. Following her mother's death in 1921, Lizzie remained at home and kept house for her father. On March 17, 1926, she married John Colin McAlpine, who farmed near Hanna, Alberta. Lizzie moved west to join her husband, and their son, Donald John Henry McAlpine, was born on August 8, 1927. Sadly, Lizzie died in May 1928, reportedly from blood poisoning, leaving her infant son. She was only thirty-two years old. John died on August 19, 1974. Both are buried at Hanna, Alberta.

# G7 — George Shiels Jr. (1871—1904) & Frances Mary Coombs

## Growing Up on the Shiels Homestead



*George Shiels Jr 1871-1904*

George Shiels Jr. was born on October 18, 1871, in Grey Township, Ontario. He was the seventh child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

George grew up on the family homestead, where he worked alongside his father and brothers. In addition to farming, he developed skills as a bricklayer and stonemason, trades that would eventually become his principal occupation.

The *Brussels Post* provides some interesting glimpses into the construction work taking place on the Shiels farm during George's youth.

On May 28, 1886, the newspaper reported that George Shiels Sr. was raising his barn and constructing a stone stable beneath it. George Jr. was fourteen years old at the time and may well have assisted with this work alongside his brothers.

Another report, published on August 6, 1886, described an accident involving George's older brother Robert, who was injured by a large stone while working on his father's basement.

These newspaper accounts provide evidence of the substantial improvements being made to the family property during the 1880s.

Family recollections also suggest that George Jr., together with his brothers Robert and Thomas, helped their father construct the large frame house on the homestead.

Although the precise contribution of each brother is not documented, George's later work as a stonemason and bricklayer suggests that he developed his building skills while still living at home.

## Marriage to Frances Mary Coombs

On July 29, 1896, George married Frances Mary Coombs.

Frances was the sister of Anne E. Coombs, who had married George's older brother Robert Shiels in 1893. These two marriages created a close relationship between the Shiels and Coombs families.

When George married, his father gave him Lot 21, Concession 17, Grey Township.

The property was low-lying and swampy, making it more suitable for pasture than cultivation. George and Frances never built a home on the land or lived there.

Instead, they established their home in Brussels, Ontario, where George worked at his trades as a stonemason and bricklayer.

George and Frances had one daughter, Edna Shiels, born on June 14, 1898.

## George's Illness and Early Death

At some point, George dug a well on the property he had received from his father.

According to the family account, he developed respiratory problems following this work. His health continued to deteriorate, and the illness was believed to have contributed to his early death.

George Shiels Jr. died on March 13, 1904, at the age of thirty-two.

He was buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

His death left Frances a widow with their young daughter, Edna, who was not yet six years old.

## Frances Mary's Later Years

Following George's death, Frances married Andrew Joynt of Seaforth, Ontario.

Frances and Andrew had two daughters, Bernice and Jeanette.

Andrew died in 1920, leaving Frances widowed for a second time. She and her daughters continued living in Seaforth.

In 1928, Frances married Thomas E. Shiels, the older brother of her first husband, George Shiels Jr.

Thomas had been living in Detroit, Michigan, for many years. His first wife, Jessie Anderson, had died in October 1927.

Following their marriage, Frances and her daughters, Bernice and Jeanette, moved to Detroit to live in Thomas's home.

Thomas died on September 23, 1936, and was buried in Detroit beside his first wife, Jessie.

Frances lived for another thirty-four years.

She died on August 28, 1970, and was buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario, beside her first husband, George Shiels Jr.

Frances's life connected several branches of the Shiels family. Through her marriages to George Jr. and Thomas E., and through her sister Anne's marriage to Robert Shiels, the Coombs family became closely associated with three sons of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

### Their Daughter

George and Frances had one daughter, Edna Shiels, who was born in 1898 and continued this branch of the family through her marriage to Wilford Johnston.

## G8 — Edna Shiels (1898—1991) & Wilford Johnston

Edna Shiels was born on June 14, 1898, in Ontario. She was the only child of George Shiels Jr. and Frances Mary Coombs.

Edna was not yet six years old when her father died in March 1904.

She grew up in Brussels, Ontario, where she attended school.

Following her father's death, her mother remarried, and Edna became part of a larger family that included her two younger half-sisters, Bernice and Jeanette Joynt.

### Marriage and Family Life

On May 10, 1916, Edna married Wilford Johnston. She was only seventeen years old.

Wilford was a plumber by trade, an occupation that provided employment as the couple moved between several communities.

Edna and Wilford initially lived in Detroit, Michigan, where other members of the Shiels family had already established themselves.

They later moved to Owen Sound, Ontario, before eventually settling in Smithville, Ontario.

Smithville became their permanent home, and they spent the remainder of their lives there.

Edna and Wilford had five children: Carson, Milton, Edna Frances, Eleanor Wayne and Dorothy Louise.

Wilford died in 1984.

Edna Shiels Johnston died on August 18, 1991, at the age of ninety-three.

Both Edna and Wilford are buried in Smithville, Ontario.

Through their five children, Edna and Wilford continued the family line established by George Shiels Jr., whose life had ended so early.

### Their Five Children

- G9 — Carson Johnston (1918-1994) was born on July 29, 1918, the eldest child of Edna Shiels and Wilford Johnston. Carson contracted polio during childhood, which left him with a permanent disability. He never married. He died December 12, 1994.
- G9 — Milton Johnston (1920—1970) was born on March 15, 1920. He married Connie Rainsberry in July 1945. Milton and Connie had four children: Fred, Carol, Dorothy and William. Milton died in 1970.
- G9 — Edna Frances Johnston (1921-2009) was born on November 20, 1921. She married Henry Shantry on September 27, 1947. They had no children. Henry died during the early 1980s. Edna Frances died in 2009.
- G9 — Eleanor Wayne Johnston (1924—1982) was born on March 7, 1924. She married Don Fisher on June 25, 1944. They had two children, William David and Twila Ann. Eleanor died in April 1982, at the age of fifty-eight.
- G9 — Dorothy Louise Johnston (1930) was born on August 27, 1930, the youngest child of Edna Shiels and Wilford Johnston. She married Bruce Larmon on June 24, 1950. They had one daughter, Judy Louise. No death date for Dorothy is recorded in the family history.

# G7 — Jemima Shiels (1874—1902) & George Arkless Hart

### Growing Up in Grey Township



*Jemima Shiels & George Hart*

Jemima Shiels was born on April 11, 1874, in Grey Township, Ontario. She was the eighth child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Jemima grew up on the family homestead and attended Grey Township School No. 8, located at the corner of her parents' property.

Two references published in the *Brussels Post* in 1886 provide an interesting glimpse into Jemima's school years.

In March of that year, the newspaper reported that Jemima had received the highest marks in the third class. The following month, she was again recognized for achieving the highest marks, this time in the fourth class.

These small newspaper notices are particularly valuable because they provide a glimpse of Jemima as a young girl, long before her marriage and early death.

## Marriage to George Arkless Hart

On May 16, 1898, Jemima married George Arkless Hart.

George was born on April 11, 1874, sharing exactly the same birthday as Jemima.

He was the third son of Henry Hart, whose family had emigrated from Devonshire, England, and settled in McKillop Township, Huron County, Ontario.

George's mother belonged to the Grimoldby family, whose origins were recorded as being in Scotland.

Jemima and George established their home on a farm along the Fourteenth Concession of Elma Township, Perth County.

They had no children.

Sadly, their marriage was relatively brief. Jemima became seriously ill, and during her lengthy illness, her younger sister Ellen Shiels came to live with them and help care for the household.

Jemima died on October 23, 1902, at only twenty-eight years of age.

Following Jemima's death, Ellen remained with George for a time, continuing to look after the household.

George eventually moved to a farm in Hullett Township, Huron County, where he died on September 22, 1906, at the age of thirty-two.

Jemima and George are buried together in Lot 73, Section F, of Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

## The Rediscovery of Their Graves

For many years, the exact burial place of Jemima and George Hart was unknown to the family.

Their graves were finally identified in 1982, during an unexpected series of events involving the administration of Brussels Cemetery.

Until that time, the cemetery had been operated by a voluntary association. In 1982, the Village of Brussels assumed responsibility for its operation.

As part of the transition, cemetery records were reviewed and updated to comply with Ontario requirements.

During this process, cemetery officials discovered a record suggesting that Ellen Shiels Ford had been buried in Brussels in 1931.

They contacted Ellen's son, William George “Bill” Ford, advising him that no maintenance payments had been received for the burial plot since 1951.

Bill knew that the record could not be correct. His mother, Ellen Shiels Ford, had died in Grand Rapids, Michigan, in 1951 and was buried there.

Further investigation revealed that Ellen had assumed responsibility for Lot 73, Section F, at Brussels Cemetery in 1931. However, she was not buried there.

Instead, the plot contained the graves of her sister Jemima and brother-in-law George Arkless Hart.

The confusion had apparently arisen because Ellen's name appeared in the cemetery records as the person responsible for the burial plot rather than as someone buried there.

The plot contained five grave spaces, but only two had been used.

Following Ellen's death in 1951, no arrangements had been made to continue the maintenance payments.

Bill negotiated an agreement with the cemetery whereby the three unused grave spaces were returned to cemetery ownership. In exchange, the outstanding maintenance charges were cancelled, and perpetual care was established for Jemima and George's graves.

Through this arrangement, the burial place of Jemima and George Hart was finally identified, and its future maintenance was secured.

What began as a routine review of cemetery records had unexpectedly resolved a question that had remained unanswered within the family for many years.

## Two Family Keepsakes

Bill Ford also preserved two possessions that had belonged to Jemima and George Hart.

One was a walnut kitchen clock, and the other was a hand-painted oil lamp.

Both items had passed to Jemima's sister Ellen Shiels Ford following the deaths of Jemima and George.

The clock and lamp eventually came into Bill's possession, providing tangible reminders of his aunt and uncle.

Although Jemima died young and left no descendants, these possessions, together with the newspaper references to her school achievements and the rediscovery of her grave, have helped preserve her place in the Shiels family history.

# G7 — Ellen “Nellie” Shiels (1877—1951) & George Alfred Ford



*Ellen Shiels & George Ford*

Ellen Shiels was born on July 12, 1877, in Grey Township, Ontario. She was the ninth child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

Her father recorded her name as “Hellen” in the family Bible, but she never used that spelling. To family and friends, she was always known as Nellie.

Nellie grew up on the family homestead and attended Grey Township School No. 8, located near the family farm.

She was a capable student. The *Brussels Post* of March 1, 1886, reported that Ellen Shiels had received the highest marks in the second class. The April 9 edition recorded her achieving the highest marks in the third class.

Her father intended to send her to Brussels to continue her education at high school, but those plans ended when her mother died in 1889.

Nellie was only twelve years old. Instead of continuing her education, she assumed responsibility for keeping house for her father and two younger brothers.

She remained at home for several years before eventually leaving to work as a hired girl.

Later, Nellie worked as a practical nurse and housekeeper, caring for her older sister Jemima during a lengthy illness.

Jemima died on October 23, 1902, and Nellie continued keeping house for her brother-in-law, George Arkless Hart, on his farm in Elma Township.

Records from Knox Church in Cranbrook show that Nellie was admitted as a church member on June 20, 1902, and baptized on January 23, 1903.

Nellie remained with George Hart until he moved to Hullett Township in 1906. Following his death later that year, she continued living in the Clinton area.

Much of Nellie's early adult life had been spent looking after other members of her family. She was now approaching thirty, and her own life was about to take a very different direction.

## George Alfred Ford

George Alfred Ford was born on January 28, 1884, in Gosport, Hampshire, England. He was the son of John Ford and Louisa Elizabeth Cawte.

George was only nine years old when his mother died while giving birth to twin boys. His father was left with nine children, the eldest only thirteen.

Faced with the difficulty of caring for such a large family, John Ford arranged for George and his younger brother Thomas Walter, then seven, to enter the Barnardo Home for Orphans in London.

The boys remained there for approximately two years.

They were then offered the opportunity to travel to Canada and live with foster families. Both agreed.

George and Walter were initially placed in the Muskoka Lakes district of Ontario, where they remained for about two years.

They were subsequently moved to Hullett Township, Huron County, where two brothers named Brown each took one of the boys into their homes.

George lived with Alex Brown, who farmed Lot 1, Concession 1, immediately east of Clinton.

When George turned eighteen, he was on his own.

For the next decade, he worked as a farm labourer during the summer months and in the northern lumber camps during the winter.

He also rented a small acreage along the road between Bayfield and Goderich, where he raised small fruit.

Eventually, George travelled west to Saskatchewan, working in the wheat fields during the harvest season.

On May 26, 1910, he applied for a pre-emption on the northeast quarter of Section 5, Township 7, near Glasnevin, Saskatchewan.

It appeared that George might eventually establish a farm of his own on the Canadian prairies.

However, while living in the Clinton area, he had met Nellie Shiels.

## Marriage and a Journey West

Nellie Shiels and George Alfred Ford were married on March 29, 1911, in the manse at Clinton, Ontario.

The ceremony was performed by Alex Stewart, with Francis Glew and Elizabeth J. Stewart serving as witnesses.

Following their marriage, George and Nellie set out for Saskatchewan, where George expected they would establish their home.

According to the family story, Nellie took one look at the prairies and decided that she did not want to become a “prairie wife.”

Rather than settling in Saskatchewan, the newlyweds continued west to Victoria, British Columbia, where they had friends.

Nellie had inherited some money from her father, and they used it to purchase a lot of approximately half an acre on Dalmeny Road in Colquitz, then a suburban district outside Victoria.

George purchased a load of used lumber and, with the assistance of friends, built a small four-room house.

After years of working and caring for others, Nellie finally had a home of her own.

Their three children were born in this house: Edith Helen in 1912, Velma Annie in 1916 and William George in 1918.

## A Family on the Move

George found employment at a cereal mill in Victoria, and the family remained in their Colquitz home until the mill closed in 1920.

Unable to find other employment, George and Nellie sold their property and returned to Ontario.

They initially lived in rented accommodation near Clinton before purchasing a farm on Lot 15, Concession 14, Grey Township.

The property was approximately one and a quarter miles south of Cranbrook and only two miles from Nellie's birthplace.

Their daughters, Edith and Velma, attended Grey Township School No. 7 at Cranbrook.

Unfortunately, farming proved difficult. Crop failures and a lack of financing forced the family to sell the property in the spring of 1923.

Once again, George and Nellie had to begin somewhere new.

This time they moved to Detroit, Michigan, where Nellie's older brother Thomas E. Shiels was already established.

Thomas welcomed the family into his home while George searched for employment.

George eventually found work in the automobile industry, and the family moved into rented accommodation before purchasing a small house on the outskirts of Detroit.

Their son Bill later remembered that the railway tracks ran behind their property and that he spent considerable time playing along them.

He also remembered his father purchasing a used 1923 Model T Ford and the considerable difficulty George had learning to drive it.

These were small family memories, but they provide a glimpse into the everyday life of the Ford family during their early years in Detroit.

## Hard Times During the Depression

In 1932, George lost his employment, and the family was unable to continue making the mortgage payments on their home.

They lost the house.

Fortunately, a longtime friend named Brown, a nephew of George's former foster parents in Canada, offered them a house in Detroit without charging rent.

The family lived there for approximately two years while George worked to re-establish himself.

During this period, he began selling food products and spices door to door.

By 1937, George and Nellie were able to purchase the house from Mr. Brown.

When the Second World War began, George obtained employment in a war plant, where he remained until the war ended.

He subsequently became caretaker of a large church building.

Despite the repeated setbacks they had experienced, George and Nellie had managed to rebuild their lives and establish another home.

## Retirement in Grand Rapids

In the fall of 1946, George and Nellie decided to retire to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where their eldest daughter Edith Helen Koopmans lived.

They sold their Detroit home to their son William George Ford and his wife Janet.

In Grand Rapids, George and Nellie occupied an upstairs apartment in Edith's home.

George continued working as a custodian at the American Red Cross office building.

Ellen “Nellie” Shiels Ford died on January 23, 1951, at the age of seventy-three.

George Alfred Ford lived another twenty-two years, dying on January 15, 1973, at the age of eighty-eight.

They are buried together in Rosedale Cemetery, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

## Their Three Children

- G8 — Edith Helen Ford (1912—1952) was born on March 5, 1912, in Victoria, British Columbia. She attended school in Victoria, Cranbrook and Detroit, completing eleven grades before illness forced her to leave school. Edith worked for Michigan Bell Telephone Company and later married Harry Koopmans of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Harry worked for Consumers Power Company until his retirement in 1965. Edith and Harry adopted a son, Gary Lyndon Koopmans, in 1944. Edith died on May 9, 1952, and was buried in Grand Rapids. Harry later remarried and died on November 18, 1981.
- G8 — Velma Annie Ford (1916—1927) was born on December 5, 1916, in Victoria, British Columbia. She attended school in Cranbrook, Ontario, and later in Detroit. Velma was remembered as an excellent student but suffered from frequent illnesses. Sadly, she died on May 15, 1927, at only ten years of age. She is buried in Detroit.
- G8 — William George “Bill” Ford (1918—2007) is included below.

# G8 — William George “Bill” Ford (1918—2007) & Jessie Janet Muirhead

William George Ford, always known as Bill, was born on October 19, 1918, in Victoria, British Columbia. He was the third child of Ellen “Nellie” Shiels and George Alfred Ford.

Bill spent his earliest years in the small family home his parents had built on Dalmeny Road in Colquitz, near Victoria.



*Bill & Janet Ford*

In 1920, when Bill was still a young child, his parents sold their home and returned to Ontario. After living near Clinton, they purchased a farm in Grey Township, close to the original Shiels homestead.

Unfortunately, crop failures and financial difficulties forced the family to sell the farm in 1923.

They moved to Detroit, Michigan, where Bill's uncle Thomas E. Shiels welcomed them into his home until George Ford found employment.

During his youth, Bill witnessed the financial difficulties his parents experienced during the Great Depression. In 1932, his father lost his employment, and the family eventually lost their home.

Following graduation, Bill worked at various jobs, including truck driving, making window shades and performing a variety of tasks in a tailor shop.

These early experiences provided a practical foundation for the technical career he would eventually pursue.

## Wartime Service and Marriage

When the Second World War began, Bill obtained employment with Vickers Incorporated, a company involved in wartime production.

In February 1943, he was drafted into the United States Army. His military service was relatively brief, and he was discharged in November of the same year.

He returned to his employment at Vickers.

On October 21, 1944, Bill married Jessie Janet Muirhead, who was always known as Janet.

Their marriage began a partnership that would last for more than fifty years.

## A Career in Engineering

When Bill's wartime employment ended in June 1946, he began working as an automobile mechanic.

He initially worked in a general garage and later for Hudson automobile dealerships while continuing his education through courses in electronics.

In 1950, the Korean War brought renewed demand for military production, and Bill returned to Vickers Incorporated.

He was eventually promoted into the engineering laboratory and began working toward a degree in electrical engineering.

In 1955, he accepted a position as assistant chief engineer with a company in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

The following year, Bill returned to Detroit and joined Ford Motor Company as a hydraulic engineer in its Engine Division.

In 1970, he transferred to the Foundries Division, where he remained until retirement.

Bill continued his education throughout his working life. In 1976, at the age of fifty-seven, he received a degree from Henry Ford Community College.

His achievement was particularly meaningful because nearly forty years had passed since he graduated from high school.

Bill retired from Ford Motor Company on January 1, 1980.

Bill and Janet lived in Detroit until 1962, when they purchased a home in Livonia, Michigan. This remained their family home for the rest of their lives.



*Bill Ford & Family*

## A Shared Interest in Family History

Throughout their marriage, Bill and Janet shared a love of travel and genealogy.

Their travels took them throughout Canada and the United States and repeatedly back to Britain, where they visited relatives and searched for information about their ancestors.

They made five trips to England and Scotland, beginning in 1968.

During these visits, they established contact with members of the Ford family in southern England and descendants of the Shiels branch in Scotland.

They also visited Janet's relatives in southern Scotland.

Bill spent considerable time examining Scottish records at St. Andrews House in Edinburgh, adding to his knowledge of the Shiels family and its earlier generations.

Bill also preserved a copy of the diary written by Jack Shiels in 1949, which contained recollections of the family's early history.

Although some of Jack's earlier accounts would later require further investigation, the diary provided valuable clues that helped guide subsequent research.

## A Chance Meeting That Changed Everything

In 1981, Dan and Judy Shiels travelled to Ontario searching for the graves of Dan's Shiels ancestors.

After locating the family graves at Cranbrook Cemetery, they began recording the inscriptions in a notebook.

While they were working, an elderly gentleman visiting his wife's grave stopped to ask what they were doing.

After hearing their story, he mentioned Marilyn Engel, who was involved in preparing a local history of Grey Township.

By remarkable coincidence, Marilyn happened to be passing the cemetery on her way home for lunch.

The gentleman suggested that Dan and Judy follow her.

During their visit, Marilyn explained that the Shiels family had been extensive in the area and that two men were helping her research the family connections: Bill Ford and Bill Logan.

As Dan examined the material Marilyn had collected, he discovered something he had not previously known. His ancestor John Shiels had brothers, including George and Thomas.

Dan and Judy were on their way home to Manitoba and could not remain in Ontario, but they left their contact information with Marilyn.

About a week later, their telephone rang in Winnipeg.

It was Bill Ford.

## Reconnecting the Shiels Family

Bill had learned of Dan and Judy's visit through Marilyn Engel.

Although he knew that John Shiels's son Thomas had moved west, he had little information about what had happened to that branch of the family.

A postal strike prevented him from writing, so he telephoned instead.

As it happened, Bill and Janet were preparing for a trip to the West Coast.

Bill suggested that they return through Canada and stop in Winnipeg so the two families could meet.

Two weeks later, Bill and Janet arrived at Dan and Judy's home.

Bill brought much of the family information he had collected, and the two men spent time comparing their research and discussing the different branches of the Shiels family.

Bill's knowledge of the Ontario families complemented Dan's understanding of the branch that had moved west.

What began as an unexpected telephone call developed into a friendship and an exchange of family information that continued for many years.

Bill also introduced Dan to Bill Logan and his wife Ann, who had been researching another branch of the Shiels family. Ann Logan was an accomplished family historian, and she and Dan subsequently carried out considerable additional research.

Together, these connections helped expand the family history far beyond what any one person had previously known.

## Bringing the Family Together

During Bill's first visit to Winnipeg, he and Dan discussed the possibility of bringing the various branches of the Shiels family together.

What began as a casual suggestion gradually developed into plans for a family reunion.

In 1982, Dan and Judy organized the first Shiels Family Reunion in Winnipeg.

More than one hundred family members attended, including descendants from branches that had known little about one another for generations.

Bill and Janet were among those who attended.

The reunion was such a success that the families decided to meet again.

In 1984, a second reunion was held in the Cranbrook, Ontario, area, close to the original Shiels homesteads.

For Dan and Judy, returning to Cranbrook had special meaning. Only three years earlier, their search for the family graves had begun the remarkable chain of events that led them to Bill.

A third reunion followed in Winnipeg in 1986.

These gatherings helped establish friendships between branches of the family that had been separated for generations.

They also encouraged further research and the sharing of photographs, documents and family stories.

## Preserving the Shiels Story

Bill Ford became one of the important early contributors to the modern Shiels family history.

He had known many descendants of the John and George Shiels families personally and had spent years collecting their stories, photographs and family records.

Much of the information he preserved came from people who were no longer living when later generations began researching the family. Bill's willingness to share what he had gathered provided an important starting point for further investigation.

As additional records became available, some earlier assumptions were reconsidered, and the family's history gradually became clearer.

Bill's data, together with the contributions of many other relatives and historians, helped establish the foundation for Dan's first Shiels family history book, published in 2002.

The research continued for many years, eventually leading to the expanded family history published in 2025.

Although Bill did not live to see the later editions, the information he preserved remains an important part of the family's historical record.

## Bill and Janet's Later Years

Bill and Janet continued travelling throughout their retirement. By the early 1980s, they had visited nearly every state in the continental United States and most Canadian provinces.

On October 22, 1994, Bill and Janet celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary with approximately eighty-five family members and friends.

The occasion was an opportunity to celebrate not only their marriage but also the friendships and family connections they had developed over the years.

Janet died on July 3, 1997, after more than fifty-two years of marriage.

Bill continued living in their Livonia home and died on August 28, 2007, at the age of eighty-eight.

## Their Two Children

- G9 — John William Ford (1947) was born on December 12, 1947, in Highland Park, Michigan, the eldest child of William George Ford and Jessie Janet Muirhead. He attended school in Detroit and Livonia, graduating from Franklin High School in 1966. John continued his education at Schoolcraft College and Western Michigan University, earning a degree in Mechanical Technology. On May 15, 1971, he married Janice Ruth Sceiford of Erie, Pennsylvania. John pursued a career in engineering

design, including employment associated with General Motors. John and Janice had three daughters: Heather Jean, Jaclyn Marie and Rachel Anne.

- G9 — Margaret Ellen Ford (1951) was born on April 5, 1951, in Highland Park, Michigan, the younger child of William George Ford and Jessie Janet Muirhead. She attended school in Livonia and studied medical records at Schoolcraft College. Margaret later continued her education at the University of Windsor, earning a Bachelor of Science degree in Nursing. On January 18, 1974, she married William Samuel Campbell, who was born in Lurgan, Northern Ireland. Margaret worked as a nurse in the emergency department at Harper Hospital in Detroit, while William was employed by Ford Motor Company in Windsor, Ontario. They established their home in LaSalle, Ontario, and had three children: Kristina Ellen, Eric William and Jamie Janet.

# G7 — William John Shiels (1880—1906) & Mary Machan



*William John Shiels & Mary Machan*

William John Shiels was born on April 10, 1880, in Grey Township, Ontario. He was the tenth child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

William was the only one of George and Susannah's children to be given a middle name.

He grew up on the family homestead, where his father had established a farm following his arrival from Scotland in 1850.

William was only nine years old when his mother died in 1889. He continued living and working on the family farm until his marriage in 1902.

## Marriage to Mary Machan

On June 25, 1902, William married Mary Machan, the daughter of Robert Machan and Eliza Elnor.

Mary's family had a long history in Grey Township. Her father, Robert Machan, had come to Canada from Scotland with his parents, Robert Machan Sr. and his wife.

The Machan family settled on Lots 33, 34 and 35, Concession 18, Grey Township.

By 1879, Robert Machan Jr. owned Lots 31 and 32 on the same concession.

Mary's mother, Eliza Elnor, was the daughter of Daniel Elnor, who had served in the Coldstream Guards during the Upper Canada Rebellion.

According to the family account, Daniel received an honourable discharge and a grant of one hundred acres of land near Sarnia in recognition of his military service.

The Machan family also played a part in the early settlement of Grey Township.

During the 1860s, members of the family established a small village on or near Lot 35, Concession 18, which they named Carmunnock.

The settlement included a post office known as Stowe, a general store and a sawmill.

Like many small rural communities that developed during Ontario's early settlement years, Carmunnock eventually disappeared.

Although little remains of the village today, its history provides an interesting connection between the Machan family and the development of Grey Township.

## Family Life in Ethel

Following their marriage, William and Mary established their home in the village of Ethel, Ontario.

Their property was located on Lot K of the subdivision of Lot 23, Concession 8.

On May 19, 1903, their only child, Mary Etta Shiels, was born.

Sadly, Mary Etta died on September 27, 1904, when she was only sixteen months old.

She was buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

Less than two years later, the family suffered another loss.

William John Shiels died on July 20, 1906, at the age of twenty-six.

He was also buried in Brussels Cemetery.

In just over two years, Mary had lost both her daughter and her husband.

## Mary's Later Years

Following William's death, Mary remained a widow for approximately two years.

On August 21, 1908, she married Robert John Rennick.

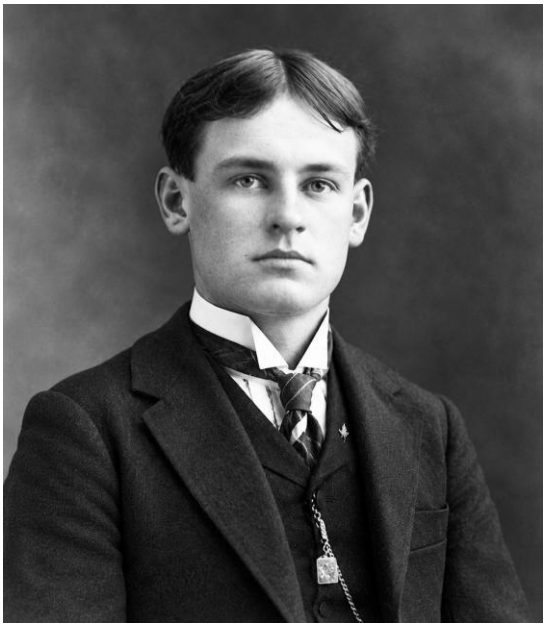
Mary lived for another forty-nine years, dying on September 6, 1957.

She is buried in Mitchell, Ontario.

## Their Daughter

- G8 — Mary Etta Shiels (1903—1904) was born on May 19, 1903, in Ontario. She was the only child of William John Shiels and Mary Machan. Mary Etta died on September 27, 1904, at just sixteen months of age. She is buried in Brussels Cemetery, Ontario.

# G7 — David Shiels (1883—1969) & Velma Annie Ward & Marjorie Ellen Ward



*David Shiels 1883-1969*

David Shiels was born on November 19, 1883, in Grey Township, Ontario. He was the eleventh and youngest child of George Shiels and Susannah Wortley.

David grew up on the family homestead, where his father had established a farm following his arrival from Scotland in 1850.

He attended Grey Township School No. 8, located near the family farm.

David was still a young boy when his mother died in 1889. He continued living at home with his father until George Shiels died in January 1906.

Like many of his brothers, David developed practical skills that would serve him throughout his life. However, his interests and abilities eventually extended far beyond farming.

## Marriage to Velma Annie Ward

On November 14, 1906, David married Velma Annie Ward, the daughter of Robert Ward and Eliza Tomlinson.

Robert Ward had emigrated from Yorkshire, England, and initially settled at Woodstock, Ontario.

He later moved to Hickson, Oxford County, where he met and married Eliza Tomlinson.

Robert and Eliza eventually established a farm on the Twelfth Concession of Logan Township, Perth County, where their seven children were born.

Following their marriage, David and Velma used money David had inherited from his father to purchase the general store at Moncrieff.

Moncrieff was a small crossroads settlement on the Sixteenth Concession of Grey Township, only a few miles east of the Shiels homestead.

Unfortunately, the business did not prosper. According to the family account, dishonest employees caused financial difficulties that eventually ruined the enterprise.

David and Velma decided to leave Ontario and seek new opportunities in Detroit, Michigan.

While living in Detroit, David worked in retail stores.

Their only child, Harold Robert Shiels, was born there on November 17, 1908.

Sadly, Velma died in March 1911 following complications from surgery.

Her death left David a widower with a young son, Harold, who was only two years old.

## A Second Marriage and a New Beginning

Following Velma's death, David returned to Grey Township, Ontario.

On July 25, 1912, he married Marjorie Ellen Ward, the younger sister of his first wife.

Marjorie had served as maid of honour at David and Velma's wedding in 1906.

She was always known within the family as Nell.

David and Nell initially farmed Lot C, Concession 18, Grey Township.

They later moved to Brantford, Ontario, where David obtained employment in a piano factory.

During the First World War, the factory was involved in manufacturing aircraft parts, reflecting the changes taking place in Canadian industry during the war.

David and Nell subsequently moved to St. Marys, Ontario, before returning once again to Detroit.

During these years, David owned a variety store, managed a grocery store and worked in automobile factories.

His willingness to learn new skills and undertake different kinds of work became a recurring feature of his life.

## From Detroit to Quebec and Back to Ontario

In 1931, David and Nell moved to Amos, Quebec, where David obtained employment in maintenance at a mining operation.

The family account describes the mine as a gold-mining operation.

David's mechanical abilities made him well suited to maintenance work, and he remained in the area for several years.

In 1937, David and Nell returned to Brussels, Ontario.

In an unusual transaction, David traded his new Chevrolet automobile for a small house and nine acres of land.

The property became their home for more than twenty years.

David worked at farming, repaired machinery and automobiles, and became known locally for his sign painting.

When regulations required commercial truck owners to display their names and addresses on their vehicles, David's lettering skills provided another opportunity to put his talents to work.

## A Man of Many Talents

David Shiels possessed an extraordinary variety of practical and artistic abilities.

He was an accomplished painter who particularly enjoyed creating pictures of wildlife and farm animals.

His farmyard fence was lined with paintings of cattle, deer, horses and other animals, turning an ordinary rural property into something quite distinctive.

David was also a talented musician.

Although he had never received formal music lessons, he could play several instruments well.

His mechanical abilities were equally impressive. He could overhaul an automobile engine, construct a building or repair machinery when the need arose.

He was also skilled in decorative lettering and calligraphy, long before such work became fashionable.

David's combination of artistic ability, musical talent and mechanical skill made him a particularly resourceful individual.

These talents would later be reflected in the life of his son Harold, who became an accomplished mechanic, musician and craftsman in his own right.

## Retirement Along the Grand River

Around 1960, David and Nell sold their Brussels property and moved to Onondaga, a village near Brantford, Ontario.

Their decision brought them closer to David's son Harold, who lived in Brantford.

They purchased a property along the banks of the Grand River.

The home had a large garden where they grew vegetables and flowers, providing an attractive setting for their retirement years.

After a lifetime of moving between communities and working at many different occupations, David and Nell remained at Onondaga for the rest of their lives.

David Shiels died on December 27, 1969, at the age of eighty-six.

Marjorie Ellen “Nell” Ward Shiels died on June 15, 1970.

Both are buried at Mitchell, Ontario.

## Their Son

David had one child, Harold Robert Shiels, born during his first marriage to Velma Annie Ward. Harold continued this branch of the Shiels family through his three children.

# G8 — Harold Robert Shiels (1908—1991) & Marion Ella Forsythe & Mary Page

Harold Robert Shiels was born on November 17, 1908, in Detroit, Michigan. He was the only child of David Shiels and Velma Annie Ward.

Harold was just over two years old when his mother died in March 1911.

Following his father's marriage to Marjorie Ellen Ward in 1912, Harold grew up as part of their household.

He remained with his father and stepmother until he was thirteen years old, when he went to live with his Ward grandparents in Logan Township, Ontario.

Harold eventually moved to Brantford, Ontario, where he began establishing his own life.

## Marriage and Early Working Years

On November 20, 1928, Harold married Marion Ella Forsythe of Brantford, Ontario.

Following their marriage, Harold and Marion moved to Detroit, Michigan, where Harold obtained employment in the automobile industry.

They remained in Detroit until 1931, when they moved to Amos, Quebec.

Harold began working in the mining industry, where his mechanical abilities soon became apparent.

Like his father, Harold was skilled at repairing and maintaining machinery.

He eventually became superintendent of maintenance at the mine.

Their first child, David Marshall Shiels, had been born in Detroit in 1930.

Their second child, Patricia Shiels, was born in Amos in 1935.

## Returning to Brantford

In 1939, Harold and Marion returned to Brantford, Ontario.

Harold obtained employment in a cabinet factory that produced aircraft components during the Second World War.

Following the war, the factory returned to civilian production, manufacturing wood and metal kitchen cabinets.

Harold eventually became superintendent of the plant.

He later left the company to work as a sales representative for an electronics distributor.

He subsequently became a service engineer for a manufacturer of material handling equipment.

Throughout his working life, Harold continued developing and applying his mechanical and technical abilities.

He also repaired radios and televisions as a sideline, something he enjoyed doing in addition to his regular employment.

## Building a Family Home

Marion's father gave each of his children a substantial building lot on the outskirts of Brantford.

Harold and Marion used their property to build a home with their own hands.

This was another example of Harold's practical abilities and willingness to undertake challenging projects.

Harold and Marion had three children: David Marshall, Patricia and Carol.

Their youngest daughter, Carol, was born in Brantford in 1944.

## Music and Other Talents

Harold inherited many of his father's remarkable talents.

In addition to his mechanical skills, he was an accomplished musician.

He could play the guitar, autoharp, piano and organ.

Like David, Harold combined technical knowledge with musical ability and a natural talent for working with his hands.

These abilities remained an important part of his life and reflected the resourcefulness that had characterized his father's many occupations.

## Later Years

Marion Ella Forsythe Shiels died on March 26, 1980, and was buried in Brantford.

Following Marion's death, Harold married Mary Page on August 25, 1981.

Harold and Mary continued living in Brantford.

Harold Robert Shiels died in April 1991 and was buried in Brantford, Ontario.

## Their Three Children

Harold and Marion had three children, all born with the Shiels surname: David Marshall, Patricia and Carol.

# G9 — David Marshall Shiels (1930) & Doreen Carr

David Marshall Shiels was born on April 17, 1930, in Detroit, Michigan. He was the eldest child of Harold Robert Shiels and Marion Ella Forsythe.

David spent part of his childhood in Quebec before the family returned to Brantford, Ontario, in 1939.

He attended school in Brantford and graduated from high school there.

On May 22, 1948, David married Doreen Carr.

David worked as a sales representative for a company in Brantford, where he and Doreen established their family home.

They had three daughters: Norma Abigail, Donna Louise and Susan Marion.

All three daughters were born with the Shiels surname and continued this branch of the family into the tenth generation.

### Their Three Children

- G10 — Norma Abigail “Gail” Shiels (1948) was born on November 17, 1948. She was known within the family as Gail and married Hugh Brian Lee Merritt on July 12, 1969. Both Gail and Brian worked as schoolteachers in Brantford. They had two daughters, Brenda Leigh and Shelby Lynne.
- G10 — Donna Louise Shiels (1950) was born on October 24, 1950. She married Barry Ferguson. Donna worked as a nurse, while Barry was employed as an ambulance driver. The family records place them in Tillsonburg, Ontario.
- G10 — Susan Marion Shiels (1956) was born on June 1, 1956. She married Erik Hager. They had one daughter, Julie Christie.

# G9 — Patricia Shiels (1935) & Ronald Hart

Patricia Shiels was born on October 14, 1935, in Amos, Quebec. She was the second child of Harold Robert Shiels and Marion Ella Forsythe.

Patricia was still a young child when her parents returned to Brantford, Ontario, in 1939.

She grew up in Brantford, where her father established his career in manufacturing and engineering.

On September 15, 1956, Patricia married Ronald Hart.

Patricia, known as Pat, worked as a beautician.

Ronald was employed by Gates Rubber Company in Brantford.

The family records indicate that Patricia and Ronald lived in Brantford and had no children.

# G9 — Carol Shiels (1944) & William Nolan

Carol Shiels was born on June 16, 1944, in Brantford, Ontario. She was the youngest child of Harold Robert Shiels and Marion Ella Forsythe.

Carol grew up in Brantford, where her father worked in manufacturing and later pursued a career involving electronics and mechanical equipment.

On August 19, 1967, Carol married William Nolan.

Carol worked as a nurse, while William was employed by the Ontario government in social services.

The family records place them in London, Ontario, where they established their home.

They also maintained a summer residence at Port Albert, Ontario.

## Their Two Children

- G10 — Genevieve Laura Nolan (1971) was born on March 16, 1971, the eldest daughter of Carol Shiels and William Nolan.
- G10 — Colleen Michelle Nolan (1972) was born on September 8, 1972, the younger daughter of Carol Shiels and William Nolan.

# G6 — Anne Shiels (1831—1877) & Robert Walkinshaw

Anne Shiels was born on March 9, 1831, in Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the seventh child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston, who raised their family at East Mains near Culter.

On December 9, 1849, Anne married Robert Walkinshaw in West Linton, Peeblesshire. Robert was born on May 6, 1833, in Carnwath, Lanarkshire.

Anne and Robert settled in West Linton, where their six children were born. Their family experienced considerable sadness, losing three children during Anne's lifetime.

Their first daughter, Barbara, was born in 1850 but died in 1856. Another daughter, Jane, was born on February 14, 1855, followed by Anne on January 26, 1857. After the death of their first Barbara, the family welcomed another daughter on April 25, 1859, and gave her the same name.

Two sons followed: John, born on March 3, 1861, and Thomas, born on December 2, 1862.

Tragedy returned in 1868 when both boys died within weeks of one another. Thomas died on August 22, followed by John on September 30. They were only five and seven years old.

Anne died on April 5, 1877, at the age of 46, leaving Robert and their three surviving daughters.

Robert lived for another 27 years, dying on August 18, 1904, in Carnwath, Lanarkshire, at the age of 71.

## The Children of Anne Shiels and Robert Walkinshaw

- G7 – Barbara Walkinshaw (1850—1856) died at six years old.
- G7 – Jane Walkinshaw (1855—1910) married John Lamb and had five children.
- G7 – Anne Walkinshaw (1857—1927) never married and was a servant most of her life.
- G7 – Barbara Walkinshaw (1859—1934) married John Masterson and had eight children.
- G7 – John Walkinshaw (1861—1868) died when he was only seven years old.
- G7 – Thomas Walkinshaw (1862—1868) died when he was only six years of age.

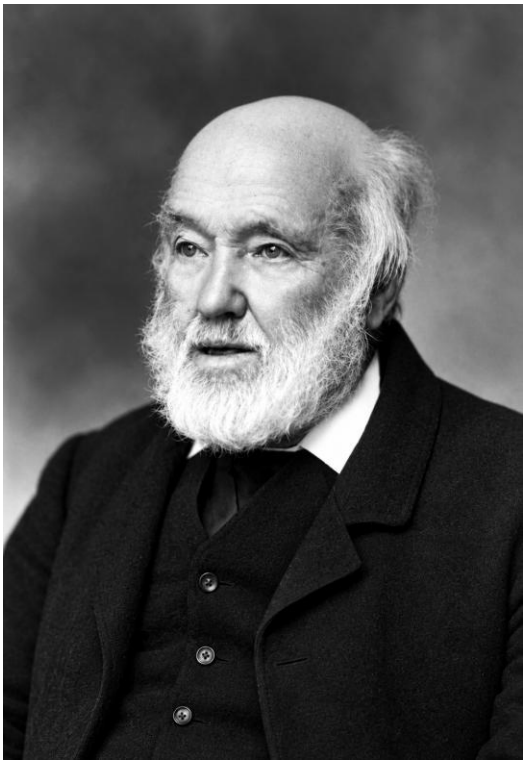
## Robert Walkinshaw's Later Family

Additional research undertaken by Margaret Ford, a descendant of the Shiels family, has uncovered evidence that Robert Walkinshaw fathered four more children following Anne's death.

Their mother was Janet Alton, a widow with connections to the Cranston family.

This discovery adds another chapter to the Walkinshaw family history and illustrates how continued research can reveal previously unknown family relationships.

# G6 — William James Shiels (1833—1911) & Agnes Brown



*William James Shiels*

William James Shiels was born on January 27, 1833, at East Mains, near Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the eighth and youngest child of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston.

William was only six years old when his father died in March 1839. His mother remained at East Mains, where she continued raising her younger children and later became a teacher.

Unlike several of his brothers, who eventually left Scotland to establish new lives elsewhere, William remained close to the place where he was born. East Mains would continue to be his home throughout his life and would remain closely associated with his descendants for several generations.

As a young man, William worked as an agricultural labourer on land near East Mains. He later became a bootmaker, establishing a trade that would become an important part of this branch of the Shiels family.

## William James Shiels and Agnes Brown



*Agnes Brown Shiels*

On January 14, 1859, William married Agnes Brown, daughter of David Brown and Margaret Shiels of Libberton, near Biggar, Scotland. Agnes was born in June 1832. Her father worked as a mole catcher, an occupation that helped farmers protect their fields and crops.

William and Agnes established their family at East Mains, where William's mother, Barbara, continued to live until her death in 1882.

Together, William and Agnes raised nine children, six sons and three daughters. Although the couple remained in Scotland throughout their lives, their descendants would eventually establish families in Canada, the United States, Australia and New Zealand.

## Their Children

1. G7 — Thomas Shiels (1859—1924) Remained in Scotland and operated the family bootmaking business in Biggar.
2. G7 — Margaret Shiels (1860—1947) Married George Thompson and lived for many years in Canada and the United States before returning to East Mains.
3. G7 — David Shiels (1862—1877) Died at the age of fifteen.
4. G7 — Barbara Shiels (1863—1943) Never married and eventually inherited East Mains, where she spent her later years.
5. G7 — John Shiels (1864—1949) Married Christine and eventually emigrated to Canada, settling near Kisbey, Saskatchewan.
6. G7 — George Shiels (1865—1936) Married Margaret McMorran and became known within the family as George the Bootmaker.
7. G7 — Adam Sim Shiels (1867—1945) Married Elizabeth Williamson and raised nine children in Scotland. He worked as a railway signalman.
8. G7 — William Shiels (1872) Emigrated to Canada and settled in Midland, Ontario.
9. G7 — Agnes Shiels (1878—1958) Married Thomas McBride and eventually moved with her family to the United States.

## East Mains — A Family Home Across Generations



*East Mains*

East Mains remained an important part of the Shiels family history long after the death of Thomas Shiels in 1839.

His widow, Barbara Cranston, continued living there with her younger children. William James remained at East Mains after his marriage, raising his own family in the same home where he had grown up.

Following Barbara's death in 1882, East Mains passed to William. After his death, the property went to his widow, Agnes, and eventually to their unmarried daughter Barbara.

The home would remain associated with the family for many years, providing a connection between generations even as other descendants left Scotland for new lives overseas.

Two of William's daughters, Margaret and Barbara, would eventually spend their final years together at East Mains. Their sometimes difficult relationship became the subject of a memorable family story that we will return to in their individual histories.

## The Hills Around East Mains

The countryside surrounding East Mains was an important part of family life.

George Shiels (1935—2019), a great-grandson of William and Agnes, recalled the hills rising behind the property. The first was known as Black Hill, with Coulter Fell visible beyond it.

Local farmers watched the hills for signs of changing weather, while members of the Shiels family enjoyed walking up Black Hill on fine Sundays.

These recollections provide a glimpse of everyday life at East Mains during the years when it remained closely associated with the Shiels family.

## The Later Years

William James Shiels died on April 14, 1911, at the age of 78.

Agnes survived him by more than six years, dying on December 5, 1917, at the age of 85.

Both were buried at Coulter, Scotland.

Although William spent his entire life close to East Mains, his descendants carried the Shiels family name far beyond the Scottish Borders. Through their children and grandchildren, this branch of the family would eventually extend across several continents.



*William James Shiels*



*Agnes Brown Shiels with grandson Robert Shiels*

# G7 — Thomas Shiels (1859—1924) & Frances Veitch




*Shiels the Bootmaker Shop in Biggar*

Thomas Shiels was born on January 30, 1859, in Corstorphine, Scotland. He was the eldest of nine children born to William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

Thomas spent much of his childhood at East Mains, near Culter, where his parents and grandparents had maintained the family home for many years.

As a young man, Thomas was apprenticed to a bootmaker, learning a trade that would become his lifelong occupation. He eventually moved into a small house along the main road in Culter and walked to and from Biggar six days a week to work.

In the early 1900s, Thomas established his own bootmaking business. Around 1912, he purchased premises at 44 High Street in Biggar and opened a shop known as "Shiels the Bootmaker."

The business became a family enterprise. Thomas's younger brother George, also a bootmaker, lived with his family in the accommodation above the shop.

Several of George's children worked alongside their uncle. George and his son William made and repaired boots in the workshop, while George's son Robert and daughters Mary and Agnes helped with sales, bookkeeping and the daily operation of the store.

The business became well known in Biggar and remained associated with the Shiels family for many years.

## Terrible Tom

Thomas was apparently a man of considerable determination and a rather formidable temper. Within the family, he became known as "Terrible Tom," although it was said that nobody dared use the nickname in his presence.

One particularly colourful family story concerns an encounter with a government tax auditor.

According to family tradition, Thomas had been somewhat less than accurate in reporting his income, prompting the government to send an auditor to examine his business records.

Thomas apparently took exception to the investigation. The story goes that he grabbed the auditor by his belt and collar, carried him to the doorway and threw him into the street. He then retrieved the man's hat and briefcase and threw them out after him.

Family tradition maintains that the incident resulted in a fine of £5,000, an enormous sum at the time.

Although the details of this encounter have not been independently verified, the story has survived within the family and offers a memorable glimpse of how Thomas was remembered by those who knew him.

### The Family Business

Among those who worked in the shop was Thomas's niece, Mary Shiels, affectionately known as Moll. She eventually took over the business and continued operating Shiels the Bootmaker until her retirement in the early 1960s, when the business finally closed. Her story, including her lifelong dedication to the family business, will be told in her own section.

Even after the business closed, the Shiels name remained visible on the shopfront. The lettering identifying "Shiels the Bootmaker" could still be seen many decades later, providing a lasting reminder of the family's connection to Biggar.

### Marriage and Later Years

In 1921, Thomas married Frances Veitch in Walston, Scotland. He was approximately 62 years old at the time.

Thomas and Frances had no children.

Thomas died on August 14, 1924, in Biggar, at the age of 65. He was buried in Biggar, Scotland.

According to his probate records, his estate was valued at more than £16,000, suggesting that his years in the bootmaking business had brought him considerable financial success.

Although Thomas left no children of his own, his business became an important part of the lives of his brother George's family. Through their involvement, the Shiels name remained closely associated with bootmaking in Biggar for several generations.

# G7 — Margaret Shiels (1860—1947) & George Graham Thompson

Margaret Shiels was born on January 5, 1860, in Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the second child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown and grew up at the family home of East Mains.

As a young woman, Margaret worked as a domestic servant. On June 8, 1881, she gave birth to a son, Robert Shiels, who would remain an important connection between Margaret's family in North America and her relatives in Scotland.

On April 13, 1883, Margaret married George Graham Thompson, a baker, at East Mains. Later that year, the couple emigrated to Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada, leaving young Robert in the care of his grandparents, William and Agnes Shiels.

Robert remained at East Mains, where he was raised by his grandparents.

## A Growing Family in Canada and the United States

Margaret and George began raising their family in Winnipeg, where six children were born between 1883 and 1892.

Their first daughter, Agnes Kathleen, was born on July 30, 1883, followed by Thomas on October 30, 1884, Barbara on April 26, 1887, Muriel on July 26, 1888, George William on October 7, 1890, and Violet on January 15, 1892.

The family experienced tragedy when their son Thomas died in 1895, before reaching his eleventh birthday.

Later that year, George and Margaret moved their family to North Dakota, settling in the Grand Forks area. Two more children were born in the United States: John in October 1897 and Cathaleen R. in 1903.

The 1900 United States Census records the family living on Jerry Avenue in Larimore, Grand Forks County, North Dakota. Six children were living at home, five of whom were attending school.

By 1910, the family had moved to Lakota, Nelson County, North Dakota. George was working as a cook, while their son George William was employed as a delivery driver for a meat market. Their younger children, John and Cathaleen, were still living at home.

The 1910 census also records that George and Margaret had been married for 27 years and that Margaret had given birth to ten children, seven of whom were still living.

Nine children have been identified through the available family information, including Robert, who remained in Scotland. The census suggests that another child may have been born and died young, although further research is needed to establish the details.

## Returning to Winnipeg

After spending approximately twenty-five years in North Dakota, George and Margaret eventually returned to Canada during the 1920s.

George Graham Thompson reportedly died in Winnipeg in September 1927.

Margaret remained in Winnipeg for several years following her husband's death. Her sister Barbara's will, dated November 1929, records Margaret and her daughter Cathaleen living at Suite C, Cadillac, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

During these years, Margaret experienced further family losses. Her daughter Agnes Kathleen died in Winnipeg on February 10, 1937. Family information also indicates that Cathaleen died in 1943, although additional documentation is needed to confirm the date.

By September 1943, when Barbara updated her will, Margaret had returned to Scotland and was once again living at East Mains.

## An Unexpected Return to East Mains



*Margaret & Barbara in front of East Mains*

Margaret's return to Scotland became the subject of one of the family's most memorable stories.

After spending nearly fifty years away from East Mains, Margaret arrived unexpectedly at the family home, where her sister Barbara was living.

Barbara was naturally surprised to see her sister standing at the door after so many years. When she asked why Margaret had not written to say she was coming, Margaret simply replied:

"I had nothing to write about."

It was apparently a characteristic response from Margaret, whose years in North America had been anything but uneventful.

She later told her niece Mary "Moll" Shiels that her husband George had worked as a baker for the Canadian Pacific Railway and that they had travelled across Canada twice. She also spoke of losing three children at an early age.

Margaret remained at East Mains with Barbara for the rest of her life. After decades spent in Canada and the United States, she had returned to the place where her own story had begun.

Margaret died on November 14, 1947, at the age of 87, and was buried at Culter, Scotland.

## Their Children

- G8 — Robert Shiels (1881—1963)

  Robert was born on June 8, 1881, before Margaret's marriage to George Thompson. When his mother emigrated to Canada in 1883, Robert remained at East Mains and was raised by his grandparents, William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

  Robert's story will continue in his own section.

- G8 — Agnes Kathleen Thompson (1883—1937)

  Agnes Kathleen was born on July 30, 1883, in Winnipeg, Manitoba. She moved with her family to North Dakota in 1895 and later returned to Winnipeg.

  She never married and died in Winnipeg on February 10, 1937.

- G8 — Thomas Thompson (1884—1895)

  Thomas was born on October 30, 1884, in Winnipeg. He died in 1895, before the family moved to North Dakota.

- G8 — Barbara Thompson (1887)

  Barbara was born on April 26, 1887, in Winnipeg. She moved with her family to North Dakota in 1895 and appears in the 1900 United States Census.

  She has not been identified in the 1910 census, and no further information about her life has yet been confirmed.

- G8 — Muriel Thompson (1888)

  Muriel was born on July 26, 1888, in Winnipeg. She accompanied her family to North Dakota in 1895 and appears in the 1900 census.

  No further information about her life has yet been confirmed.

- G8 — George William Thompson (1890)

  George William was born on October 7, 1890, in Winnipeg. He moved with his family to North Dakota in 1895.

  In the 1910 United States Census, he was working as a delivery driver for a meat market. No additional information about his later life has been confirmed.

- G8 — Violet Thompson (1892—1946)

  Violet was born on January 15, 1892, in Winnipeg. She moved to North Dakota with her family in 1895.

  On April 11, 1910, she married John Shorey. Together they raised six children. Violet died on March 17, 1946, in Ramsey County, North Dakota.

- G8 — John Thompson (1897)

  John was born in October 1897 in North Dakota. He appears with his family in the 1900 and 1910 United States Census records. No further information about his life has yet been confirmed.

- G8 — Cathaleen R. Thompson (1903—1943)

  Cathaleen was born in 1903 in North Dakota and appears in the 1910 United States Census.

  She later returned to Winnipeg with her parents and was living with her mother in 1929, according to Barbara Shiels's will. Family information indicates that Cathaleen died in 1943, although the exact date has not yet been verified.

# G8 — Robert Shiels (1881—1963) & Isabella Glen



*Robert Shiels & Isabella Glen Shiels*

Robert Shiels was born on June 8, 1881, in Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the eldest child of Margaret Shiels and spent his childhood at East Mains, the home of his grandparents, William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

When Robert was only two years old, his mother married George Graham Thompson and emigrated to Canada in 1883. Robert remained in Scotland, where he was raised by his grandparents and grew up surrounded by the extended Shiels family.

In March 1904, at the age of 22, Robert decided to leave Scotland and begin a new life in Canada. To finance his passage, he borrowed money from his uncle Thomas Shiels, better known as Thomas the Bootmaker.

According to family recollections, Thomas insisted that Robert repay every penny of the loan. Knowing what we have learned about Thomas's personality, this seems entirely in keeping with his reputation!

After arriving in Canada, Robert worked as an agricultural labourer while establishing himself in his new country. In 1907, he arranged for his childhood sweetheart, Isabella Glen, to join him from Elsrickle, Scotland. The couple married on July 11, 1907, at Lumsden, Saskatchewan.

Robert and Isabella established a homestead at Keddleston, Saskatchewan, where they began their married life and raised four children.

## The Children of Robert Shiels and Isabella Glen

- G9 — Agnes Shiels (1908–1988)
- G9 — William Hunter “Bill” Shiels (1909–1992)
- G9 — Stuart Smith Shiels (1912–1975)
- G9 — Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916–2003)

Each of their children will be covered in the following G9 sections.

## Later Years

After many years in Saskatchewan, Robert and Isabella retired to Victoria, British Columbia.

Isabella died on November 5, 1958.

Robert survived her by almost five years, dying on April 21, 1963, at the age of 81.

Robert's life had taken him from the family home at East Mains in Scotland to the homesteads of Saskatchewan and finally to Canada's Pacific coast. His journey was another example of how the descendants of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown carried their family history far beyond the Scottish Borders.

# G9 — Agnes Brown "Nessie" Shiels (1908—1988) & David McConachie



*Agnes Shiels & David McConachie*

Agnes Brown Shiels was born on April 5, 1908, at Bethune, Saskatchewan. She was the eldest of four children born to Robert Shiels and Isabella Glen.

Known throughout her life as "Nessie" to family and friends, Nessie grew up in Saskatchewan before leaving the family farm to begin a life of her own.

She moved to Regina, where she worked for a time as a governess, caring for children in a private household. She later moved west to Victoria, British Columbia, where she would spend much of her adult life.

On November 21, 1936, Nessie married David McConachie.

David was a machinist who spent many years working in the engine rooms of large coastal passenger ships, including the Princess Mary and Princess Kathleen. These vessels were part of the Canadian Pacific transportation network, carrying passengers along the British Columbia coast.

David also worked for several years with the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Nessie developed her own career in Victoria. For many years, she was the head seamstress at the Empress Hotel, one of the most prestigious hotels in the Canadian Pacific chain.

Nessie also worked in home care, preparing meals for people who were unable to leave their homes.

Nessie and David had one daughter, Michelle Natalie Veronica McConachie, born in Victoria in 1960.

David died on March 26, 1968. Nessie survived him by twenty years, dying on March 24, 1988, just twelve days before her eightieth birthday.

Both were buried in Victoria, British Columbia.

**Their Daughter**

- G10 — Michelle Natalie Veronica McConachie (1960) was born in Victoria, British Columbia. She married Stephen Woods in 1988. Stephen pursued a career in the Canadian Armed Forces. Michelle worked as a music teacher, specializing in piano and violin instruction for young students.

  Michelle and Stephen raised two daughters, Morgan Sheilaigh and Dale Maria Woods.

# G9 — William Hunter "Bill" Shiels (1909—1992)



*Bill Shiels 1909-1992*

William Hunter Shiels was born on December 14, 1909, at Bethune, Saskatchewan. He was the second child of Robert Shiels and Isabella Glen.

Known as Bill to family and friends, William grew up on the family homestead near Keddleston, Saskatchewan. Unlike many of his relatives who moved away to establish new lives elsewhere, Bill remained on the family farm throughout his working life.

Bill never married and devoted much of his life to farming. He enjoyed the outdoors, particularly fishing and duck hunting, interests that reflected his lifelong connection to the Saskatchewan countryside.

## A Valuable Family Connection

During his early family history research, Dan Shiels located Bill through one of his many cold calls using the telephone directory. The call led to a visit by Dan and Judy to Bill's farm in Saskatchewan.

During their visit, Bill shared stories about his family, including how his father had brought his mother from Scotland to Canada. He also provided information about his brother and two sisters, helping Dan establish contact with other members of the family.

This meeting proved particularly valuable. Without Bill's help, Dan might never have discovered the stories of Bill's sisters, Agnes and Isobel, or made the connections that allowed their family histories to be preserved.

## Bill’s Later Years

After retiring from farming, Bill moved to Regina, Saskatchewan.

Bill died on December 16, 1992, just two days after his 83rd birthday.

One particularly meaningful part of his legacy was his decision to leave some of the wetlands on his former homestead to Ducks Unlimited. The land that had been part of his family's life for so many years would continue to provide valuable habitat for waterfowl and other wildlife.

# G9 — Stuart Smith Shiels (1912—1975)

Stuart Smith Shiels was born on December 31, 1912, in Saskatchewan. He was the third child of Robert Shiels and Isabella Glen.

Stuart grew up on the family homestead near Keddleston, Saskatchewan, where he worked alongside his family before joining the Canadian Army during the Second World War.

**A Soldier Returns to His Family's Roots**



*Stuart Smith Shiels visiting East Mains, Scotland, during the Second World War. He is pictured with his grandmother, Margaret Shiels Thompson, and her sister Barbara Shiels. Margaret had left her young son Robert in Scotland when she emigrated to Canada*

During his military service, Stuart had an opportunity to visit Scotland and the ancestral Shiels family home at East Mains.

A photograph taken during this visit shows Stuart standing with his grandmother, Margaret Shiels Thompson, and her sister Barbara Shiels.

The photograph has particular significance because of the family's history. Margaret had left Scotland for Canada in 1883, leaving her young son Robert, Stuart's father, to be raised by his grandparents at East Mains.

Robert eventually emigrated to Canada and established his own family in Saskatchewan. Many years later, his son Stuart returned to the home where Robert had grown up.

The photograph captures a remarkable reunion between generations of the Shiels family, connecting the descendants who had established new lives in Canada with those who remained in Scotland.

Stuart never married.

After the war, he experienced declining health during the final years of his life. He died on March 3, 1975, at the Veterans Hospital in Vancouver, British Columbia, following more than a year of poor health.

Stuart was buried with full military honours in the Soldiers' Plot in Vancouver.

# G9 — Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916—2003) & Herman Peder Jensen Schreder

Isobel Margaret Shiels was born on January 8, 1916, at Bethune, Saskatchewan. She was the fourth and youngest child of Robert Shiels and Isabella Glen.

Isobel grew up on the family homestead near Keddleston, Saskatchewan, where her parents had established their home after emigrating from Scotland.



*Isabel Shiels Schreder*

She pursued a career in education, becoming an elementary school teacher. Her teaching career took her to schools in both Saskatchewan and British Columbia, and she eventually retired from teaching in New Hazelton, British Columbia.

On January 19, 1939, Isobel married Herman Peder Jensen Schreder in Estevan, Saskatchewan. Herman was born on May 1, 1908, in Holbæk, Denmark.

The couple initially farmed in Saskatchewan before moving west to British Columbia, where Herman worked in the forestry service.

During their years in British Columbia, the family spent several summers at forestry lookout posts. These remote locations became part of the family's experiences while their children were growing up.

Isobel and Herman raised five children: Elaine, Murray, Dolores, Ross and Wesley.

After many years of working and raising their family, Isobel and Herman retired in New Hazelton, British Columbia.

Herman died on April 18, 1982, at the age of 73.

Isobel survived him by more than twenty years, dying on September 26, 2003, at the age of 87.

## Their Children

- G10 — Elaine Schreder (1940) & George Richard Compton

  Elaine Schreder was born in 1940 in Estevan, Saskatchewan. She was the eldest child of Isobel Shiels and Herman Schreder.

  Elaine married George Richard Compton in 1963 in Utah. Both pursued their education at Brigham Young University before settling in California, where George worked in the aerospace industry while completing a doctorate in economics at the University of California, Los Angeles.

  The family later moved to Utah, where George worked in public utilities regulation. Elaine devoted much of her time to raising their family, gardening and preserving food.

  Elaine also developed a strong interest in genealogy. She spent many hours researching family history at the Family History Library in Salt Lake City, Utah.

  Over the years, Elaine has been a valuable contributor to the continuing research into the Shiels family, sharing information about her branch and helping preserve connections between descendants.

  Elaine and George raised five children: Deirdre, Paul, Marin, Adrienne and Jesse Shiels Compton.

  After careers in Utah and Oregon, George retired, and the couple eventually settled in McMinnville, Oregon.

- G10 — Patrick "Murray" Schreder (1942) & Hollace Jane Spofford

  Patrick Murray Schreder was born in 1942 in Weyburn, Saskatchewan. He was the second child of Isobel Shiels and Herman Schreder and was generally known as Murray.

  Murray married Hollace "Hollie" Jane Spofford in 1966 in Sarnia, Ontario. He pursued a career with the Royal Canadian Mounted Police and later retired from the force. Murray and Hollie established their family in Sarnia, Ontario, and raised two children, Cynthia Lynne and Craig Stuart Schreder.

- G10 — Dolores "Sandy" Schreder (1947—2022) & Edward Anderson

  Dolores Schreder was born on January 2, 1947, in Weyburn, Saskatchewan. She was the third child of Isobel Shiels and Herman Schreder.

  Dolores married Edward Anderson, and they had two children, Suzanne and Michael. The marriage later ended in divorce. Dolores subsequently changed her name to Casandra Fox and became known as Sandy. During her working life, Sandy held several positions in the food service industry, including work as a waitress, baker and bakery front-end employee in Calgary, Alberta. She later moved to Nipawin, Saskatchewan, where she died in 2022 following a brief illness. Her two children, Suzanne "Suzie" Anderson and Michael Anderson, continued their lives in Saskatchewan.

- G10 — Ross Merlin Schreder (1949)

  Ross Merlin Schreder was born on November 21, 1949, in Burns Lake, British Columbia. He was the fourth child of Isobel Shiels and Herman Schreder.

  Ross made his home in New Hazelton, British Columbia. He did not marry.

- G10 — Wesley Evan Schreder (1952)

  Wesley Evan Schreder was born on January 8, 1952, in Burns Lake, British Columbia. He was the fifth and youngest child of Isobel Shiels and Herman Schreder.

  Wesley later lived in the Trail area of British Columbia, where he was self-employed in the breeding and sale of exotic birds.

# G7 — David Shiels (1862—1877)

David Shiels was born on January 1, 1862, in Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the third child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

David grew up at East Mains, the family home near Culter, where his parents and grandmother, Barbara Cranston, were living.

The 1871 Scotland Census records David as nine years old, living at East Mains in Culter Parish. His occupation was listed as "scholar," indicating that he was attending school.

Sadly, David died on February 5, 1877, in Culter Parish, at the age of fifteen.

Little else is known about his short life, but the surviving birth, census and death records establish his place within the Shiels family.

# G7 — Barbara Shiels (1863—1943)

## A Lifetime Connected to East Mains

Barbara Shiels was born on January 28, 1863, in Culter, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the fourth child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

Barbara grew up at East Mains, the family home that had been associated with the Shiels family for several generations.

As a young woman, Barbara left East Mains to work in Edinburgh, where she was employed in domestic service for approximately fifteen years.

The 1901 Scotland Census records Barbara working as a cook for the Cairns family at Ellerslie.

Following her years in Edinburgh, Barbara returned to East Mains, where she would spend the remainder of her life.

Barbara never married. She was an enthusiastic gardener who grew a variety of herbs and became well known within the family for preparing homemade herbal medicines.

These remedies were part of the practical knowledge she developed over the years, and her interest in gardening remained an important part of her life.

## Two Sisters at East Mains



*Barbara & Margaret*

Barbara's older sister Margaret had emigrated to Canada in 1883 and spent many years living in Canada and the United States.

After nearly fifty years away from Scotland, Margaret unexpectedly returned to East Mains, where Barbara was living.

The two sisters spent their remaining years together, although family recollections suggest that their relationship was not always peaceful.

Both apparently had strong personalities, and disagreements were not uncommon.

## A Trip to the Cemetery

One family story tells of the sisters becoming involved in an argument over the date on which someone had died.

Neither was prepared to accept the other's version of events, so they decided to settle the matter themselves.

Armed with candles, the two women walked approximately half a mile to the local cemetery, where they searched the gravestones for the correct date.

Unfortunately, some young girls happened to be passing the cemetery that evening. Seeing mysterious lights moving among the gravestones, they became frightened, believing they had encountered ghosts.

## Dividing Eastmains

Another family story recalls the sisters becoming so annoyed with one another that they stretched a string down the middle of the house, declaring that each would remain on her own side.

Whether the arrangement lasted very long is unknown, but the story certainly suggests that life at East Mains was seldom dull.

## An Unexpected Visitor

Another family recollection concerns Barbara's niece, Isabella Shiels, affectionately known as Bell. Born in 1899, Isabella was the daughter of Barbara's younger brother Adam Shiels.

During a visit to East Mains, Bell encountered a travelling family whose caravan had stopped nearby. One of the children in the caravan was ill, and Bell went inside to see whether she could help.

Barbara became concerned for Bell’s safety and feared that something terrible might happen to her.

Her fears proved unfounded. The child recovered, and when the travelling family departed the following morning, they left a package for Bell on the doorstep of East Mains.

The story has survived within the family as a recollection of an unexpected encounter and an act of kindness.

## Barbara's Last Will and Testament

**Last Will & Testament of Barbara Shiels**

**Update 10th day of September 1943**

I, Miss Barbara Shiels, designed in the foregoing trust settlement do hereby make the following alterations thereon

(First) I revoke and cancel items (1),(8) and (9) of purpose “second” therefore which relates to legacies to my sister Mrs. Agnes Shiels or McBride and her husband both now deceased, my nephew Adam Shiels and others and my brother Adam Shiels and others.

(Second) I provide that the legacies to my brother William and his wife and to my sister Mrs. Margaret Shiels or Thompson, (who now resides with me), and her daughter, (who is now deceased), specified under items (3) and (5) of the said purpose shall be increased to 200 pounds sterling each

(Third) I direct my trustees to dispose convey an makeover my property at East Mains, Coulter, and also the household furniture and plenishings therein with the exception aftermentioned to and equally among my nephew Robert Shiels and my nieces Mary Shiels and Agnes Shiels, all residing in Main Street, Biggar.

*Portion of Barbara's Updated Will from 1943*

One of the most valuable surviving documents relating to Barbara is her last will and testament, originally prepared on November 19, 1929, and amended on September 10, 1943.

A copy of the document was provided to Dan Shiels by Christine Cox, whose grandfather, John Shiels, was Barbara's younger brother. Christine has been another important connection in Dan’s continuing research into the Shiels family.

Barbara's will provides a remarkable picture of how widely the family had spread by the early twentieth century.

In 1929, her brother John was living at Hazelbank, near Kisbey, Saskatchewan, while her brother William was living in Midland, Ontario. Her sister Agnes McBride was in Great Falls, Montana, and her sister Margaret Thompson was living in Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Other relatives mentioned included her nephew Robert Shiels at Keddleston, Saskatchewan, and members of her brother Adam's family living in Hamilton, Scotland.

Although these family members were separated by thousands of miles, Barbara's will demonstrates that she maintained connections with relatives throughout Canada and the United States.

The amendment prepared in September 1943 provides additional information. By that time, her sister Margaret had returned to Scotland and was living with Barbara at East Mains.

Barbara also made provisions for the future of the family home. She directed that East Mains and its household furnishings be left jointly to her nephew Robert Shiels and her nieces Mary and Agnes Shiels, all of whom were living in Biggar. Mary, known as Moll, bought out the others to become sole owner.

The surviving will has proved particularly valuable in establishing family relationships, confirming addresses and tracing the movements of several branches of the Shiels family.

## Later Years

Barbara remained at East Mains throughout her later years, sharing the family home with her sister Margaret.

She died on November 11, 1943, at the age of 80, and was buried at Coulter, Scotland.

Margaret survived her by four years, continuing to live at East Mains until her own death in 1947.

Barbara's life remained closely connected to the family home, and her stories, personal character and surviving will have helped preserve an important chapter in the history of East Mains and the Shiels family.

# G7 — John Shiels (1864—1949) & Christine Bryden



*John & Christine Shiels*

John Shiels was born on January 21, 1864, in Scotland. He was the fifth child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown and grew up at East Mains in Culter Parish.

On March 19, 1886, John married Christine Bryden in Culter, Scotland.

The couple established their home in Scotland, where John operated a dairy farm. Three children were born during these years: William in 1886, Nellie in 1888 and George in 1890.

Sadly, their youngest son, George, died in Scotland at approximately five years of age.

In 1902, their eldest son William emigrated to Canada at the age of sixteen. Two years later, John, Christine and their daughter Nellie followed him across the Atlantic.

In March 1904, the family obtained a homestead approximately eighteen miles north of Kisbey, Saskatchewan, in the Moose Mountains.

Like many families who settled on the Canadian Prairies during this period, John and Christine began a new chapter of their lives far from their relatives in Scotland.

John continued farming in Saskatchewan, establishing a home where the family would remain connected to the surrounding community for many years.

## A Man of Many Interests

Family recollections describe John as an interesting man who enjoyed poetry and reading.

Although farming occupied much of his working life, he also enjoyed playing ball in the cow pasture during his leisure time.

These small details offer a glimpse of John's personality and the everyday pleasures that were part of family life on the Saskatchewan homestead.

When John and Christine eventually retired from farming, they moved into a small house in Kisbey, situated behind the home of their daughter Nellie.

They remained there for the rest of their lives.

## Later Years

Christine died in 1941, and John followed in 1949.

Both were buried at Kisbey, Saskatchewan.

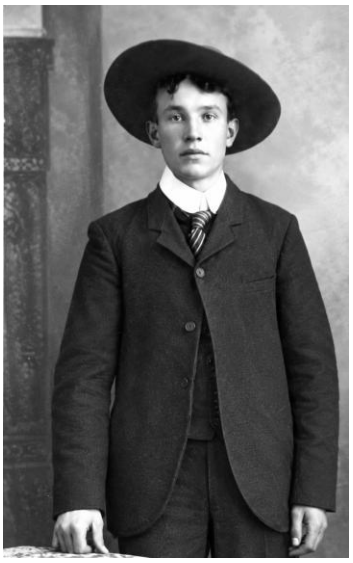
John's life had taken him from the family home at East Mains in Scotland to a homestead in the Moose Mountains of Saskatchewan. Through his children and their descendants, another branch of the Shiels family became firmly established in Canada.

# G8 — William Shiels (1886—1951) & Janet “Jenny” Pollock

William Shiels was born on May 11, 1886, in Scotland. He was the eldest child of John Shiels and Christine Bryden.

William grew up in Culter Parish, where his father operated a dairy farm. As a young boy, he helped deliver milk to customers in the surrounding area.

## A Childhood Romance That Crossed the Atlantic



*William Shiels*



*Janet Pollock Shiels*

It was while delivering milk that William met Janet Pollock, affectionately known as Jenny. Their friendship eventually developed into a romance that would survive years of separation and an ocean between them.

In 1902, at just sixteen years of age, William emigrated to Canada. He found employment as a farm labourer near Arcola, Saskatchewan, beginning a new life far from his family and the girl he had left behind.

Two years later, his parents and sister Nellie also emigrated to Canada. His father established a homestead in the Moose Mountains, approximately eighteen miles north of Kisbey, Saskatchewan.

Although his family was now nearby, William continued working wherever employment was available rather than returning to live with his parents.

Throughout these years, William maintained correspondence with Jenny in Scotland.

In 1911, nine years after William had left Scotland, Jenny finally made the journey to Canada. Her brother Alex Pollock was already living in Winnipeg, and William travelled there to meet her.

William and Jenny were married in Winnipeg on July 21, 1911.

## Establishing a Home in Saskatchewan

Following their marriage, William and Jenny moved to a farm William had purchased approximately three miles from his parents' homestead near Kisbey.

Their first home was a log house. Later, Jenny's brother Alex Pollock came from Winnipeg and built a new house for the young family.

Two daughters were born while they lived near Kisbey: Kathleen on November 30, 1912, and Christene on May 7, 1914.

The spelling of Christene's name has an interesting family history. According to family recollections, the clerk who registered her birth misspelled the name. Rather than having it corrected, William decided to retain the unusual spelling because it made his daughter's name special.

The spelling became a family tradition, with one of Christene's granddaughters also receiving the name Christene.

William and Jenny continued farming near Kisbey until changing circumstances led them to leave the farm.

## A New Life in Winnipeg

In 1926, William and Jenny moved to Winnipeg, Manitoba, during a period of increasing difficulty for prairie farmers.

Jenny's brother Alex owned an apartment building in Winnipeg and offered William and Jenny the opportunity to manage it.

The couple later moved to the Willingdon Apartments, situated across from the Manitoba Legislative Building.

Jenny obtained employment as an assistant to the Minister of Education. She became highly regarded for her work, and family recollections suggest that her employers were reluctant to see her retire.

According to one family story, they even arranged to have her official age reduced so that she could continue working beyond the normal retirement age.

William, meanwhile, was limited in the work he could undertake because of a heart condition.

Despite his health difficulties, he demonstrated remarkable courage on one occasion when he jumped into the Assiniboine River to rescue a man.

The rescue was successful, although the physical exertion was particularly hard on William because of his heart condition.

## A Grandfather Remembered

William's granddaughter Geraldine remembered her grandfather with great affection.

She described him as a handsome man who enjoyed having fun and playing practical jokes on people.

One of his favourite stories concerned his birthday.

Although William was born on May 11, he liked to tell his grandchildren that he actually had two birthdays.

According to William, his mother had gone shopping one day and did not return until the following day, leaving her uncertain about exactly when he had arrived.

As a result, he jokingly celebrated both May 10 and May 11.

Whether anyone believed his explanation is another matter, but it certainly reflects the playful personality Geraldine remembered.

### A Connection to Barbara Shiels and East Mains

William maintained a family connection with his relatives in Scotland, including his aunt Barbara Shiels, who continued living at East Mains.

In September 1943, Barbara amended her last will and testament, directing that the remainder of her estate, after other provisions had been fulfilled, be left to William.

The document identified him as living at 10B Lochrin in Winnipeg, Manitoba, an address believed to have been in the Loch Katrine Apartments at 531 Furby Street.

Many years later, William's daughter Christene Cox provided me with a copy of Barbara's will. The document became an important source of information about the Shiels family, identifying relatives and their locations throughout Scotland, Canada and the United States.

Christene's contribution is another example of how family members have helped preserve the history of different branches of the Shiels family.

**Later Years**

On August 28, 1951, William died while visiting his sister Nellie in Kisbey, Saskatchewan. He was 65 years old.

William was buried in Kisbey Cemetery, where his gravestone remains as a record of his life.

Jenny survived him by twenty years, dying in 1971. She was also buried at Kisbey.

William's life had taken him from a dairy farm in Scotland to the Saskatchewan prairies and eventually to Winnipeg. Through the memories preserved by his descendants, he is remembered not only for his determination and hard work but also for his courage, humour and devotion to his family.

## G9 — Kathleen Shiels (1912—1998) & Clair Zryd



*Kathleen Shiels & Clair Zryd*

Kathleen Shiels was born on November 30, 1912, near Kisbey, Saskatchewan. She was the eldest daughter of William Shiels and Janet "Jenny" Pollock.

Kathleen spent her early childhood on the family farm near Kisbey before moving with her parents and younger sister Christene to Winnipeg, Manitoba, in 1926.

On July 23, 1938, Kathleen married Clair Zryd in Winnipeg.

The couple remained in Winnipeg for approximately one year before moving to Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, where they established their family home.

Clair worked as a travelling salesman for Congdon Marsh Wholesale, selling boots and shoes throughout his territory.

Kathleen and Clair raised three children: John William, born in 1939; Patricia Anne, born in 1941; and Barbara Kathleen, born in 1947.

## Kathleen the Volunteer

Kathleen became well known in Moose Jaw for her hospitality and her enthusiasm for competitive bridge. She was remembered as a wonderful hostess who enjoyed entertaining family and friends.

Her contributions to the community were recognized when she was selected as Moose Jaw's Woman of the Year. The year of this recognition has not been established.

Kathleen was also an active member of P.E.O., a women's organization dedicated to supporting educational opportunities for women. Her younger sister Christene was similarly involved in the organization.

Through her family, friendships and community activities, Kathleen established strong connections in Moose Jaw, where she spent much of her adult life.

Clair died in 1991, and Kathleen followed on August 19, 1998, at the age of 85.

## Their Children

- G10 — John William Zryd (1939—2019) was born on July 19, 1939, in Winnipeg, Manitoba. He was the eldest child of Kathleen Shiels and Clair Zryd. John married Annette Helen "Peggy" Powers on November 24, 1962. He began his career as a flying officer in the Royal Canadian Air Force before developing a strong interest in scuba diving. He became a diving instructor and operated a scuba diving business in Nova Scotia, where he and Peggy raised their three sons, David, Micheal and Robert William, known as Bob.

  John died peacefully in High River on December 10, 2019, at the age of 80.

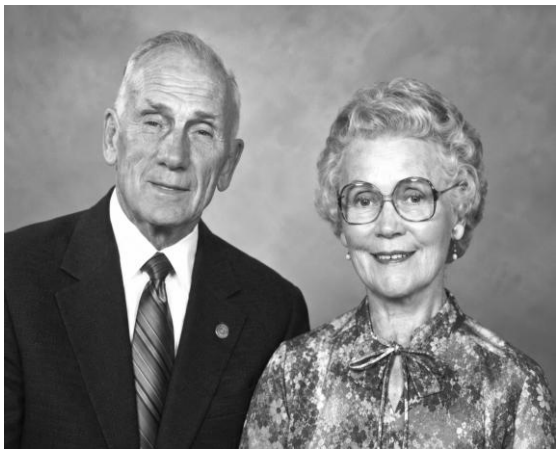
- G10 — Patricia Anne "Trish" Zryd (1941), known throughout her life as Trish, was born in October 1941 in Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan. She was the second child of Kathleen Shiels and Clair Zryd. Trish married Matthew Collins, and they established their family in Edmonton, Alberta.

  Trish and Matthew raised four sons: Donald, Mathew, William and John. Their eldest son, Donald Collins, died in Edmonton on November 15, 2014. Matthew died on January 19, 2023, at the age of 85.

- G10 — Barbara Kathleen Zryd (1947) was born on August 22, 1947, in Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan. She was the youngest child of Kathleen Shiels and Clair Zryd. Barbara, generally known as Barb, married David Wright. Barb pursued a career in teaching, while David worked as an engineer.

  The couple established their home in Regina, Saskatchewan, and raised three children: Christine Barbara Kathleen, Richard David Claire and Andrew Donald John Wright.

# G9 — Christene Bryden Shiels (1914—2010) & Reginald James “Reg” Cox



*Christene Shiels & Reg Cox*

Christene Bryden Shiels was born on May 7, 1914, near Kisbey, Saskatchewan. She was the second daughter of William Shiels and Janet "Jenny" Pollock.

Christene's unusual spelling was the result of an error made when her birth was registered. According to family recollections, her father liked the distinctive spelling and decided to keep it. The name would later be passed down to another generation of the family.

Christene spent her early childhood on the family farm near Kisbey before moving with her parents to Winnipeg, Manitoba, in 1926.

After completing her education, Christene found employment as a stenographer with McColl-Frontenac Oil Company.

## Christene & Reg

On May 29, 1937, she married Reginald James Cox, generally known as Reg, in Winnipeg.

Reg had begun working for Canadian Pacific Telecommunications at the age of thirteen, delivering telegrams as a telegraph boy. Determined to further his education, he attended night school while continuing to work.

His dedication eventually led to a long career with the company, during which he accepted several transfers and promotions.

Reg was working in Winnipeg when he and Christene married. In 1956, the family moved to Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, where they remained for thirteen years.

In 1969, another promotion took Reg to Regina, Saskatchewan. Three years later, in 1972, the family returned to Winnipeg, where Reg and Christene eventually retired.

## Family Life and Retirement

Christene and Reg raised six children: Geraldine, Janet, Maureen, Graham, William and Gregory.

Their family life included the challenges and opportunities that came with Reg's career and the family's moves between Winnipeg, Saskatoon and Regina.

Christene was an active member of P.E.O., an organization dedicated to supporting educational opportunities for women. Her older sister Kathleen Shiels Zryd was also involved in the organization.

Christene participated in Toastmistress activities and developed several personal interests, including oil painting and music.

One particularly meaningful connection to her family history was her decision to learn to play the violin using her father's fiddle.

Following retirement, Christene and Reg maintained an active social life. They enjoyed bridge, golfing, curling, travelling abroad and participating in church activities.

Their retirement years reflected the many interests and friendships they had developed throughout their lives.

Reg died in 1995.

Christene survived him by fifteen years, dying in Winnipeg on April 23, 2010, at the age of 95.

## A Personal Connection to the Shiels Family History



*Members of the Shiels family visiting Thomas and Rachel Shiels. Christene Shiels Cox recognized herself as a young girl in this photograph when we met in Winnipeg many years later.*

During Dan’s research into the Shiels family, he had the opportunity to meet Christene Cox in Winnipeg. She was a granddaughter of John Shiels, the younger brother of Barbara Shiels of East Mains, Scotland.

Dan brought along some old family photographs, hoping that Christene might recognize people or places that had remained unidentified.

As we looked through the photographs, Christene suddenly recognized herself as a young girl in one of the pictures.

The photograph had been taken during a visit to Dan’s great-grandparents, Thomas and Rachel Shiels, and included members of Christene's family.

What had previously been simply an old family photograph of Thomas & Rachel Shiels suddenly became a connection between two branches of the Shiels family. Christene's recognition helped identify people in the photograph and provided another link in our family history.

Christene also provided Dan with a copy of the last will and testament of her great-aunt Barbara Shiels, who had lived at East Mains in Scotland.

Barbara's original will, prepared in 1929 and amended in September 1943, identified numerous relatives living in Scotland, Canada and the United States.

Of particular interest was the 1943 amendment, in which Barbara directed that the remainder of her estate be left to her nephew William Shiels, Christene's father, who was then living at 10B Lochrin in Winnipeg.

The will became an important research document, helping establish family relationships and showing where several branches of the family were living during that period.

My meeting with Christene was another example of how personal visits, family photographs and documents shared by relatives have helped piece together the history of the Shiels family.

I also had the pleasure of meeting most of Christene's children, some at the 1986 Family Reunion, and have continued to exchange family information with her eldest daughter, Geraldine.

These connections have helped preserve not only the names and dates of earlier generations but also the personal stories that make our family history meaningful.

**Their Children**

- G10 — Geraldine Bryden “Geri” Cox (1939) was born on August 13, 1939, in Winnipeg, Manitoba. She was the eldest child of Christene Shiels and Reginald Cox. Geraldine, generally known as Geri, grew up in Winnipeg before moving with her family to Saskatoon in 1956.

  After completing high school, she attended the College of Education at the University of Saskatchewan and began a teaching career that took her to Saskatoon and Calgary. As a young teacher, Geri and several friends took time away from their careers to travel through Great Britain and Europe. During these travels, she visited relatives in Scotland and England, maintaining connections with the family's ancestral roots.

  On May 20, 1972, Geraldine married Gary Tipping aboard a friend's yacht in the harbour at Bellingham, Washington. Gary worked in dentistry, including private practice and public health positions. Their careers took them to several communities across Canada. Geraldine and Gary raised two daughters, Christene Nicolle and Lindsay Dawn.

  Following retirement, Geraldine and Gary enjoyed spending winters in Yuma, Arizona, and travelling to visit family. Gary died on March 1, 2014, while the couple were travelling in Thailand. In 2021, Geraldine and her sister Janet began sharing a home in a retirement community in southern Ontario.

  Geraldine has also maintained an interest in family history and has generously shared information and recollections that have contributed to this account of the Shiels family.

- G10 — Janet Eleanor Cox (1941) was born on May 12, 1941. She was the second child of Christene Shiels and Reginald Cox. Janet married Larry Clark on June 29, 1968. The couple established their family on a farm near Fort Erie, Ontario, where Larry was self-employed.

  Janet and Larry raised five children: Catherine, Sharon, Daniel William, Jennifer and Maureen. Sadly, the family experienced the loss of two of their children. Daniel died in 2012, at the age of 43, and Sharon died in 2016. Larry died on July 27, 2017.

  Following the deaths of their husbands, Janet and her older sister Geraldine eventually decided to live together. In 2021, they moved into a retirement community in southern Ontario.

- G10 — Maureen Louise Cox (1942—1967) was born on August 9, 1942. She was the third child of Christene Shiels and Reginald Cox. On May 18, 1963, Maureen married Glen Hanna. The couple established their home in Edmonton, Alberta, where they began raising their family. Two children were born: Barbara Louise in 1963 and Jeffery Glen in 1967.

  Tragically, Maureen died in Edmonton on September 29, 1967, only a few weeks after the birth of her second child. She was just 25 years old. Glen later remarried and moved to Calgary, Alberta, where he

worked for Imperial Oil. Although Maureen's life was brief, her place within the family continues through her two children and their descendants.

- G10 — Graham Reginald Cox (1950) was born on January 1, 1950. He was the fourth child of Christene Shiels and Reginald Cox. Graham married Maxine Barbara Joyner on October 12, 1980. The couple established their family in Winnipeg, Manitoba, and raised four children: Angela Bryden, William Andrew, Gina Louise and Miranda Lien.

  Graham pursued a career involving inland water transportation and attained the rank of captain. During the summer of 2001, he operated a hovercraft on Lake Winnipeg, an unusual occupation that adds another interesting chapter to the family's history.

- G10 — William James Cox (1951—1974) was born on January 14, 1951. He was the fifth child of Christene Shiels and Reginald Cox. Sadly, William died in a motor vehicle accident on October 7, 1974, while travelling to Regina for work. He was only 23 years old.

  Although little additional information has been preserved about his life, William remains an important member of this generation of the Cox family.

- G10 — Gregory Alexander Cox (1956) was born on November 25, 1956. He was the sixth and youngest child of Christene Shiels and Reginald Cox. Gregory studied journalism at Red River College in Winnipeg before beginning his career with a newspaper in Prince Rupert, British Columbia. He later attended George Brown College in Toronto, where he studied sign making.

  After moving to New Brunswick, Gregory worked at the Jolly Farmer, a large greenhouse operation. He subsequently travelled to the Philippines, where he spent several years working as a missionary. Based near Manila, he was associated with an orphanage and travelled throughout the country as part of his work.

  Gregory eventually returned to New Brunswick, where he resumed his connection with the Jolly Farmer.

## G8 — Helen Paterson “Nellie” Shiels (1888—1973) & Harry Walker

Helen Paterson Shiels was born on January 31, 1888, in Biggar, Scotland. She was the second child of John Shiels and Christine Bryden.

Known throughout her life as Nellie, she spent her early childhood in Scotland before emigrating to Canada in 1904. Her older brother William had made the journey two years earlier, and her parents subsequently established their home near Kisbey, Saskatchewan.

After completing her education, Nellie worked as a secretary for R. H. Cook Insurance in Arcola, Saskatchewan.

In 1912, she married Harry Walker, and the couple established their home on a farm near Kisbey.

They had two children: Helen Irene, born in 1914, and Bernard Victor, generally known as Vic, born in 1919.

In 1927, the family moved from the farm into the town of Kisbey. Nellie and Harry purchased the former Methodist church on Coteau Street and converted the building into their family home.

The transformation of a church into a residence must have made their home a distinctive landmark in the community.

## Harry Walker and Life in Kisbey

Harry became a familiar figure in Kisbey through his work and his willingness to help others.

He worked as a lineman for the North Kisbey Rural Telephone Company at a time when maintaining rural telephone service could involve considerable physical effort.

When a problem developed along the line, Harry sometimes walked from Kisbey to the far end of the telephone system, checking for trouble along the way.

He also worked for Greenwood's Garage and Gordon Brothers' Garage.

Outside his regular employment, Harry enjoyed entertaining people with magic tricks. He was remembered for bringing enjoyment to both children and adults through his performances.

Harry also owned one of the community's earliest public address systems. His equipment was used at local sports days and hockey games, and he was always willing to provide music for people enjoying an afternoon or evening of skating.

These activities made Harry a well known and appreciated member of the community.

Nellie and Harry spent many years in Kisbey, where they maintained close connections with family and friends.

## Family Connections and Later Years

Nellie's older brother William Shiels remained an important family connection. Although William had moved to Winnipeg, he continued visiting relatives in the Kisbey area.

On August 28, 1951, William died while visiting Nellie in Kisbey. He was subsequently buried in Kisbey Cemetery.

Harry Walker died on March 10, 1966.

Nellie survived him by seven years, dying on August 8, 1973, at the age of 85.

Both were buried in Percy Cemetery, Saskatchewan.

Through Nellie and Harry's family, another branch of the Shiels descendants became firmly established in western Canada.

## Their Children

- G10 — Helen Irene Walker (1914-2004) was born on June 30, 1914, in Kisbey, Saskatchewan. She was the eldest child of Nellie Shiels and Harry Walker. On January 2, 1943, Helen married Tom Partridge. Tom had developed an interest in the retail business at an early age. He worked for H. L. Whicher as a delivery boy and general clerk before becoming manager of the Moose Mountain Hardware store around 1937. When the store was sold in 1940, Tom transferred to Port Arthur, Ontario, where he worked for Marshall Wells.

  In 1942, he enlisted in the Royal Canadian Navy and was posted to HMCS Naden at Esquimalt, British Columbia, where he served during the remaining years of the Second World War. Following the war, Tom's career took the couple to several Canadian cities, including Regina, Moose Jaw, Winnipeg and Vancouver.

  Helen and Tom had no children. They eventually retired to Victoria, British Columbia.

- G10 — Bernard Victor “Vic” Walker (1919—2010) was born on October 25, 1919, in the Hazel Bank district of Saskatchewan. He was the second child of Nellie Shiels and Harry Walker. Known as Vic, he moved with his family to Kisbey in 1927 and attended school there.

  Vic remembered one of his teachers, Bill Irwin, with particular admiration. Irwin had served as a pilot during the First World War and later returned to flying during the Second World War. Vic himself joined the Royal Canadian Air Force during the Second World War, serving for approximately four and a half years before returning to Canada in 1945. In 1949, he married Belva Elaine Barker, daughter of Wilbur and Mabel Barker, in Kisbey. The couple initially lived in Kisbey before moving to Red Deer, Alberta, in 1953.

  Vic rejoined the Royal Canadian Air Force in 1956. His military career took the family to postings in Quebec, Manitoba and Alberta before a transfer to Germany in 1959. In 1963, they returned to Canada when Vic was posted to Camp Borden, Ontario. The family established their home in nearby Alliston. Vic retired from the Air Force in 1969 and began a second career in education, teaching in Alliston from 1970 until 1984. In 1986, Vic and Belva retired to Victoria, British Columbia, where they enjoyed travelling and curling.

  They raised three children: Laurel Ellen, born in 1950; Kimball Dee, born in 1952; and Harry Francis, born in 1957. Vic died on April 20, 2010, and Belva followed on December 2, 2012. Both were buried in Victoria, British Columbia.

# G7 — George Shiels (1865—1936) & Margaret McMorran

## A Lifetime in the Family Bootmaking Business

George Shiels was born on July 25, 1865, in Scotland. He was the sixth child of William Shiels and Agnes Brown and grew up in the family home at East Mains, near Culter.

With four generations of the family sharing the name George Shiels, and none having a middle name, he became known within the family as “George the Bootmaker.” It was a particularly appropriate name for someone who would spend his entire working life in the bootmaking trade.

Like his older brother Thomas, George learned the bootmaking trade. He served an apprenticeship and subsequently spent his entire working life with Thomas, who owned the business known as Shiels the Bootmaker in Biggar.

George developed a fine reputation throughout the district for the quality of the boots and shoes he made. At a time when footwear was often made or repaired by hand, a skilled bootmaker provided an essential service to the community.

Biggar was an important gathering place for farmers from the surrounding countryside, particularly on livestock auction days. Farmers and their families would travel into town to attend the sales, conduct business and visit the local shops.

These busy market days undoubtedly provided valuable business for the bootmaking shop, although no records of its sales have survived in the family account.

While Thomas owned and managed the business, George's craftsmanship contributed to the reputation that Shiels the Bootmaker enjoyed in Biggar for many years.

Much of what we know about George's personality and the family's involvement in the Biggar bootmaking business has been preserved through the recollections of later generations, particularly his granddaughter Meryl Shiels, who generously shared family information during my research.

## Marriage and Family

On June 27, 1890, George married Margaret McMorran in Libberton, Scotland.

George and Margaret raised seven children:

- G8 — William Shiels, born October 14, 1890.
- G8 — Mary "Moll" Shiels, born March 14, 1892.
- G8 — Robert McMorran Shiels, born in 1893.
- G8 — Agnes Shiels, born in 1896.

- G8 — David Shiels, born in 1899.
- G8 — John Shiels, born in 1903.
- G8 — George Shiels, born April 10, 1906.

Their children would carry the Shiels family into another generation, with some maintaining close connections to Biggar and the family's long-established bootmaking business.

The family bootmaking business would remain an important part of the children's lives. William followed his father into the trade, while Mary, known as Moll, eventually took responsibility for the shop. Robert, known as Bob, also worked in the business, and Agnes helped when needed. Their individual stories provide a picture of a family whose livelihood remained closely connected with the traditional craft of bootmaking.

## A Man Who Enjoyed People

Outside his work, George was an enthusiastic reader with a particular interest in the poetry of Robert Burns.

His appreciation of Burns suggests that he enjoyed the stories, humour and observations of everyday Scottish life that feature so prominently in the poet's work.

Following his retirement, George spent considerable time walking around Biggar and the surrounding district.

He enjoyed conversation and was willing to stop and talk with almost anyone he encountered. Family recollections describe how he befriended travelling families when they passed through the area.

These small details give us a picture of a sociable man who enjoyed the company of others and maintained an interest in the world around him.

## A Family of Georges

The name George became particularly common among the descendants of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran.

Their grandson George Shiels, born in 1935, later recalled a family gathering when four people named George Shiels were sitting around the same table.

He remembered a story about his grandmother Margaret asking his mother what she had named him. His mother jokingly replied that the baby had been named David, after his father.

Margaret was apparently disappointed until she learned that the child had actually been named George, after his grandfather.

The story illustrates both the family's sense of humour and the tradition of passing familiar names from one generation to the next.

### Later Years

George spent his working life in Biggar, where his skill as a bootmaker earned him the respect of the surrounding community.

He died on July 28, 1936, just three days after his seventy-first birthday, and was buried in Biggar.

Margaret survived him by nearly seven years, dying on February 3, 1943. She was also buried in Biggar.

George's contribution to the family business continued to be remembered long after his death. Through his children, particularly his daughter Mary, known as Moll, the family's connection with Shiels the Bootmaker would continue into the next generation.

## G8 — William Shiels (1890—1968) & Isabella Campbell

### The Next Generation of Bootmakers



*William Shiels & Isabella Campbell Shiels*

William Shiels was born on October 14, 1890, in Coulter, Scotland. He was the eldest child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran.

William grew up in a family whose livelihood was closely connected with the bootmaking trade. His father, George, worked alongside George’s older brother Thomas at the family business, Shiels the Bootmaker, in Biggar.

Following the family tradition, William learned the trade and became a skilled bootmaker in his own right.

William served in the armed forces during the First World War. On December 29, 1916, he married Isabella Campbell.

William and Isabella raised two children:

- G9 — Isabella Gibb "Bell" Shiels, born December 27, 1920.
- G9 — George “the Fireman” Shiels, born April 17, 1931.

William continued working in the family bootmaking business, where his skills became particularly valued.

## Life in the Back Shop



*William, Isabella & Bell*

While his sister Mary "Moll" Shiels managed the Front Shop, William spent his working days in the Back Shop, making and repairing footwear.

Much of the business came from farmers, farm workers and herdsmen who needed strong, durable boots capable of withstanding difficult working conditions.

The traditional work boots had turned-up toes and extremely thick, almost solid soles. They were so stiff that the wearer appeared to walk with straight legs, but they provided excellent protection and support when walking over rough or hilly ground.

William also made leather leggings, carefully shaped to fit around the calf.

The work involved a combination of hand sewing and stitching with manually operated machines. The thread used for sewing was repeatedly drawn through a ball of pitch to prepare it for use.

Years of working with the heavy thread and sharp knives left William's hands permanently blackened and deeply marked with cuts and scars.

Even the preparation of the leather required considerable effort. Family recollections describe how leather was seasoned in a bathtub outside the workshop.

William was seldom seen without his pipe, even when talking with visitors. His nephew George later remembered the lively conversations and stories exchanged whenever William, his brother David and their youngest brother, Dodd, gathered together.

These details provide a glimpse into the demanding physical work involved in traditional bootmaking and the skill required to produce footwear that could withstand years of hard use.

## A Craftsman with Special Skills

William's abilities extended beyond making ordinary boots and shoes.

He developed a reputation for producing specialized footwear for people with disabilities or difficulties walking.

His craftsmanship became sufficiently well known that a hospital in Edinburgh sent orders for specially made shoes.

One particularly meaningful example involved his young great-nephew Ronald Harris, son of Meryl Shiels and Ron Harris Sr., who had difficulty walking.

William made a special pair of corrective shoes for Ronald, which, according to family recollections, helped improve his walking and avoided the need for surgery. It was an example of how William's practical skills could make a real difference in someone's life.

## Connecting Two Shiels Branches Together



*William Shiels with cousin Ruby Shiels from Canada*

In the late 1940s, Ruby Shiels from Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada came to visit. She had her photo taken with William in front of the Shiels the Bootmaker shop.

William's grandfather was William James Shiels.

Ruby's great-grandfather was Thomas Shiels.

William James and Thomas were brothers.

## A Sense of Humour

William was remembered as a man with a wonderful sense of humour.

One of his favourite tricks involved taking a handful of small shoe tacks and putting them into his mouth while telling astonished onlookers that he was hungry.

His daughter Bell also preserved a particularly entertaining story about one of her father's hunting adventures.

According to Bell, William was using an old-fashioned gun that required a ramrod to load. One day, when a flock of geese flew overhead, he forgot to remove the ramrod before firing.

As the story goes, his shot struck the leading goose, which fell onto a bird's nest on the ground, killing the birds there as well.

Overcome with excitement at his extraordinary shot, William sat down to recover — only to discover that he had sat directly on a rabbit, killing it too!

Whether every detail happened exactly as Bell remembered it is impossible to know, but the story certainly captures the humour that William and his family enjoyed.

It was, as Bell might have said, quite a remarkable shot!

## Walking, Reading and Later Years

Like his father George, William enjoyed reading and spending time outdoors.

He was particularly fond of long walks through the countryside around Biggar.

One of his favourite routes took him from Biggar up and over Tinto Hill, down into Coulter and eventually back to Biggar.

It was a substantial walk through the Scottish countryside and reflected his enjoyment of the outdoors.

William continued to be associated with the family bootmaking business for many years, contributing his skills to a trade that had supported several generations of the Shiels family.

He died on June 20, 1968, at the age of 77.

His wife Isabella died exactly two years later, on June 20, 1970.

Both were buried in Biggar, Scotland.

William's life was closely connected with the traditional craftsmanship of the Scottish bootmaker. Through the recollections of his family, we have been able to preserve not only the details of his work but also the humour, generosity and practical skills that made him memorable.

# G9 — Isabella Gibb “Bell” Shiels (1920—2013) & John Mossman Whitefield



*L-R: Moll, Bell, Agnes*

Isabella Shiels was born on December 27, 1920, in Airdrie, Scotland. She was the eldest child of William Shiels and Isabella Campbell.

Known throughout her life as Bell, she grew up in a family closely associated with the bootmaking business in Biggar. Her father William worked in the Back Shop at Shiels the Bootmaker, while her aunt Mary “Moll” Shiels managed the Front Shop.

In 1938, Bell married John Mossman Whitefield. Their only child, John, was born on December 29, 1939, in Biggar.

Before joining her husband in the grocery business, Bell worked in the office of Gibson the baker in Biggar.

John was employed as manager of the Co-operative Grocery Store in Biggar, a position that made him a familiar figure in the community.

## John's Wartime Service

In February 1940, shortly after the birth of their son, John entered military service during the Second World War.

According to family recollections, he was initially stationed at Stelland Castle before being transferred to an area associated with submarine construction. He later served in southern England.

His wartime experiences eventually took him to France, where he landed at Caen, and subsequently through other parts of Europe.

Family accounts recall that John was present during the liberation of Buchenwald concentration camp in Germany.

His service took him far from his family in Biggar during some of the most difficult years of the war.

Following his return to Scotland, John resumed his civilian life and work in the grocery business. Bell joined him in the store, where they worked together.

## Family and Community Life

John was active in the Biggar community and served as a Justice of the Peace. He was also involved in the Masonic fraternity.

Outside his work and community responsibilities, John was a keen golfer and enjoyed bowling.

Bell shared his enthusiasm for bowling and remained closely connected with family and friends in Biggar.

## Bell's Contribution to the Family History

Bell had considerable knowledge of the Shiels family history and enjoyed sharing her memories of earlier generations.

During our research, Bell shared family stories and personal recollections with her cousin David French, who subsequently passed much of this information along to Dan Shiels. Her memories helped preserve valuable details about the bootmaking business in Biggar and the family members who worked there.

One particularly memorable contribution was her humorous account of her father William's extraordinary hunting adventure, a story preserved in his biography.

Although Dan never had the opportunity to meet Bell personally, her recollections, passed along through David, provided another valuable connection to the family's past and helped preserve stories that might otherwise have been lost.

## Later Years

John Mossman Whitefield died in Biggar on November 23, 1978.

Bell continued living in Biggar, maintaining her connections with the community and the family whose history she knew so well.

She died in 2013, at the age of 92.

Through Bell's recollections, we have been able to preserve not only important family information but also some of the humour and personality of the earlier generations of the Shiels family.

### The Son of Isabella Shiels and John Whitefield

- G10 — John Whitefield Jr. (1939) was born on December 29, 1939, in Biggar, Scotland. He was the only child of Isabella "Bell" Shiels and John Mossman Whitefield. At the age of sixteen, John joined the Merchant Navy, beginning a career that took him to sea while working as a chef. On February 13, 1962, he married Sandra Keiser, who was also a chef.

  Following their marriage, John left the Merchant Navy, and the couple pursued careers in the hospitality industry. They operated a public house in Hull, England, and later managed a golf clubhouse in Huddersfield for many years. John and Sandra raised three children: Kevin, born in 1963; Karen, born in 1964; and James, born in 1972.

## G9 — George "The Fireman" Shiels (1931—2021) & Mamie Marshall

### The Last Shiels at East Mains

George Shiels was born on April 17, 1931, in Biggar, Scotland. He was the second child of William Shiels and Isabella Campbell.

With several members of the extended family sharing the name George Shiels, he became known as "George the Fireman," a nickname that distinguished him from the other Georges in the family.

George married Mamie Marshall, and together they raised four children: William, born in 1950, Robert, George in 1964 and Janis.

George originally trained as a cabinetmaker in Biggar. He developed considerable skill working with his hands and was remembered as someone who could build, repair or tackle almost anything.

When the cabinetmaking business closed, George began a new career as a fireman in Lanark. He remained in the fire service until his retirement, after which he returned to live in Biggar.

### The End of an Era at East Mains

George holds a special place in the Shiels family history as the last member of the family to own East Mains, the old family home near Culter.

East Mains had been associated with the Shiels family for generations, beginning with the family of Thomas Shiels and Barbara Cranston in the nineteenth century.

Over the years, the property passed through several members of the family, preserving a connection with the place where so many of their ancestors had lived.

George eventually acquired East Mains and undertook extensive modernization of the old house. His practical skills and experience as a cabinetmaker would have been particularly valuable in carrying out this work.

In 1980, George sold East Mains, bringing to an end the family's long association with ownership of the property.

Although the house passed out of the Shiels family, East Mains remained an important part of our family history. Its connection with several generations of the family, and the stories preserved about those who lived there, ensure that it continues to hold a special place in this account.

### Later Years

Following his retirement from the fire service, George returned to Biggar, where he and Mamie spent their later years.

Mamie died on August 5, 2000.

George survived her by more than twenty-one years, dying on December 22, 2021, at the age of 90.

Both were buried in Biggar, Scotland.

George's life connected two very different periods of the family's history. He grew up when the traditional bootmaking business was still part of everyday life in Biggar, and he became the final Shiels owner of East Mains, the home associated with his ancestors for so many generations.

## G10 — William Shiels (1950) & Margaret McCreadia




*William Shiels*

William Shiels was born on May 24, 1950, in Scotland. He was the eldest child of George Shiels, known as George the Fireman, and Mamie Marshall.

William, generally known as Bill, married Margaret McCreadia.

Bill spent his working career with Terex, a manufacturer of large earthmoving equipment. Margaret operated her own hairdressing business in Carstairs, Scotland.

The couple raised two sons, Steven William, born in 1972, and Stuart, born in 1975.

Margaret died on October 25, 2014.

Bill retired from Terex in August 2017 after a long career with the company.

## G11 — Steven William Shiels (1972) & Eilidh Methven



*Steven & Eilidh Shiels*

Steven William Shiels was born on June 15, 1972. He is the eldest son of William Shiels and Margaret McCreadia.

Steven married Eilidh Methven. Both pursued careers in the pharmaceutical industry, with Steven working in a senior management position and Eilidh specializing in quality assurance. They have two children, Niamh Eilidh and Kyle Steven.

## G11 — Stuart Shiels (1975) & Kimberly Fleming



*Stuart & Kimberly Shiels*

Stuart Shiels was born on June 10, 1975. He is the younger son of William Shiels and Margaret McCreadia.

Stuart married Kimberly Fleming. He pursued a career in rehabilitation services at the State Hospital in Carstairs, Scotland.

Stuart and Kimberly have a son, Jack.

## G10 — Robert Shiels

Robert Shiels was born in Scotland, the second child of George Shiels, known as George the Fireman, and Mamie Marshall.

Robert never married and worked as a caretaker on an estate near Oban, on Scotland's west coast.

Although relatively little information has been preserved about Robert's life, his place within this generation of the Shiels family remains part of the family record.

# G10 — George Shiels (1964) & Lorraine Coyle



*George Shiels 1964*

George Shiels was born on January 16, 1964, in Scotland. He was the third child of George Shiels, known as George the Fireman, and Mamie Marshall.

Like his older brother William, George pursued a career with Terex, a manufacturer of large earthmoving equipment. George married Lorraine Coyle, who worked for a local council housing association.

The couple established their family in Lanark, Scotland, and raised two sons, Callum, born in 1995, and Keith, born in 1999.

## A Personal Connection to the Family

During our visit to Scotland in 2008, Judy and I spent time with our relative David French, who had become an important contributor to my Shiels family research.

We decided to see whether we could locate some of the descendants of George “the Fireman” who were still living in the area.

Using the local telephone directory, we found possible family connections, and David made arrangements for us to meet.

Through these introductions, Judy and Dan had the pleasure of meeting George, his nephews Stuart and Steven, and Steven's wife Eilidh. George’s brother Bill was not available that evening.

Steven and Eilidh's two children, Niamh and Kyle, were still very young at the time.

It was a memorable experience to meet members of a branch of the family whose ancestors had remained in Scotland while our own branch had emigrated to Canada.

What began as a search through a telephone directory became another rewarding chapter in our family research, bringing together relatives whose families had followed different paths over the generations.

These personal connections helped bring the Scottish and Canadian branches of the family closer together.

# G10 — Janis Shiels & Campbell “Sid” Graham

Janis Shiels was born in Scotland, the youngest child of George Shiels and Mamie Marshall.

Janis married Campbell Graham, generally known as Sid. Janis worked for Tesco, while Sid was employed by a local council housing association.

The couple established their family in Lanark, Scotland, and raised two sons, David and Craig.

Through Janis and her family, another branch of George the Fireman's descendants continues in Scotland.

# G8 — Mary “Moll” Shiels (1892—1976)

## The Woman Behind Shiels the Bootmaker



*Mary "Moll" Shiels 1892-1976*

Mary Shiels was born on March 14, 1892, in Scotland. She was the second child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran. Throughout her life, she was known to family and friends as Moll.

Moll grew up surrounded by the family bootmaking business in Biggar, where her father George worked alongside his older brother Thomas Shiels.

From an early age, Moll became involved in the business, developing the skills and personal relationships that would eventually make her an important part of its success.

When she was about eighteen years old, Moll faced a choice between marriage and remaining in the family business. She chose the bootmaking business and never married.

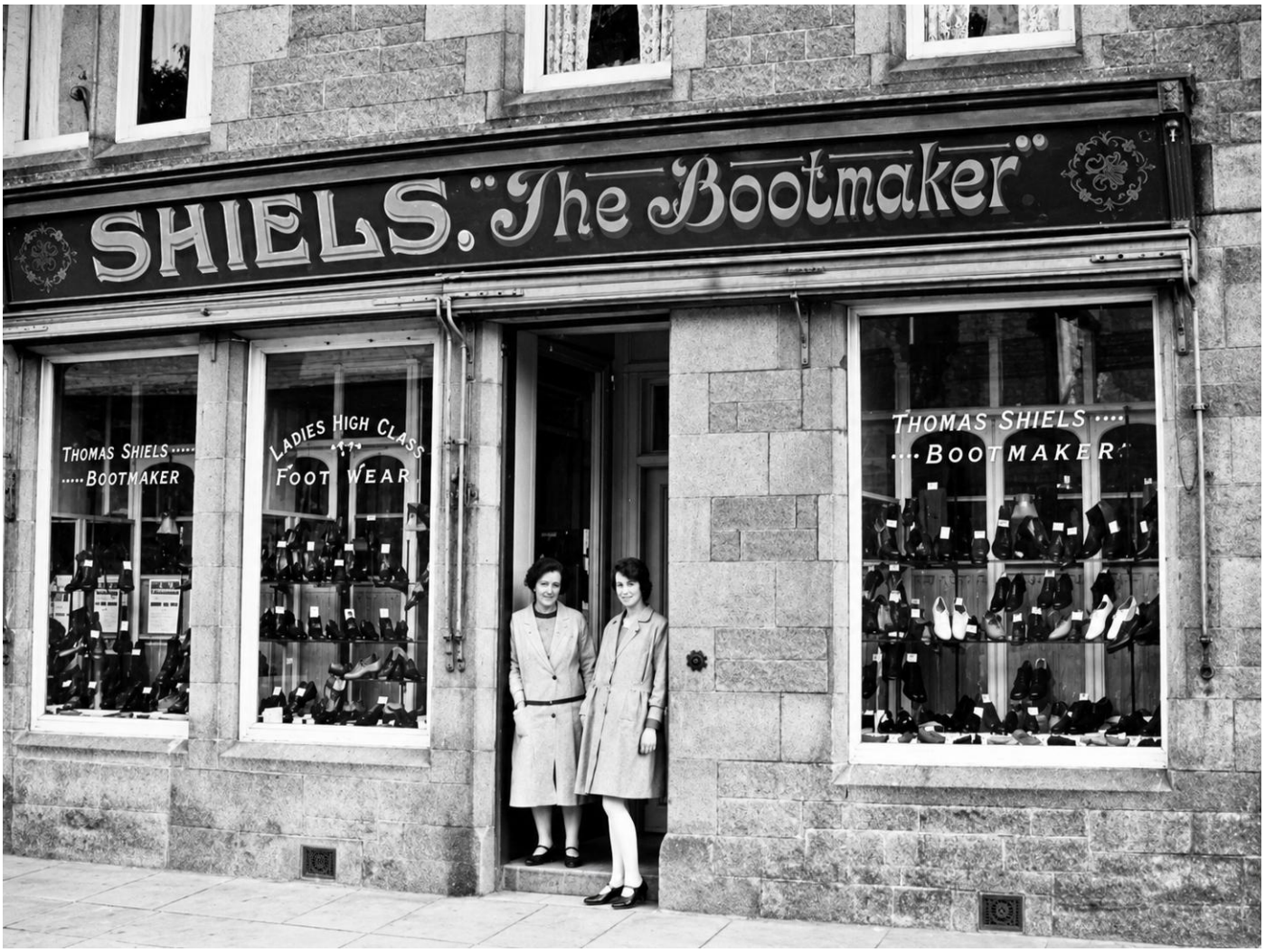
Moll worked in the Front Shop, where she handled sales, bookkeeping and the everyday dealings with customers. Her father, brothers and other family members carried out much of the skilled shoemaking work in the Back Shop.

She was remembered for her friendly manner, her ability to converse easily with customers and her remarkable efficiency.

When someone purchased a pair of shoes, Moll could wrap the box in brown paper and tie it neatly with string bearing the business name in a matter of moments, all while continuing a conversation about the day's events.

Moll was also remembered as the first woman in Biggar to own a bicycle, an indication of her independent nature.

When her uncle Thomas Shiels died in 1924, Moll inherited the bootmaking business and continued operating it for many years.




*Moll Shiels (on left) in front of the Shiels the Bootmaker Shop*

## The Changing Times

By the 1950s, the footwear business was changing. Traditional handmade boots faced increasing competition from manufactured footwear, including rubber Wellington boots that were becoming popular among farmers.

George Shiels later recalled that Moll had little enthusiasm for some of the newer styles of shoes, which she considered inferior to the traditional footwear sold by the family business.

With her brother Bob gone and William growing older, the changing market contributed to the decision to close the shop.

For generations, Shiels the Bootmaker had served the farming community around Biggar, producing and repairing sturdy footwear designed for hard work and long use.

The closure marked the end of a family enterprise that had been an important part of life in Biggar for generations.

## East Mains

Moll also played an important role in preserving the family's connection with East Mains, the old Shiels family home near Culter.

In September 1943, shortly before her death, Barbara Shiels amended her will, directing that East Mains, together with its household furniture and furnishings, be divided equally among her nephew Robert “Bob” Shiels and her nieces Mary “Moll” Shiels and Agnes Shiels.

All three were children of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran and were living on Main Street in Biggar at the time.

Following Barbara's death, Moll purchased the interests of Bob and Agnes, becoming the sole owner of East Mains.

For many years, the old house stood largely unoccupied and was used primarily as a summer cottage.

Moll eventually passed East Mains to her nephew George Shiels, who became known as George the Fireman.

George, his wife Mamie and their family lived in the house. He later undertook extensive modernization before selling the property in 1980, bringing to an end the Shiels family's long association with ownership of East Mains.

Through Moll's involvement, the property remained in the family for another generation.

## Gladstone Cottage

After closing the bootmaking business, Moll sold the shop property and moved into Gladstone Cottage, a house directly across the street.

The move fulfilled a wish she had expressed many years earlier.



*Gladstone Cottage*

As a young woman working for her uncle Thomas, Moll would sometimes look across the street at Gladstone Cottage and declare, “I am going to own that house one day.”

Eventually, she did.

Moll shared the house with her sister Agnes, and the two women spent their remaining years there.

Mary “Moll” Shiels died on June 2, 1976, at the age of 84. She was buried at Coulter, Scotland.

Moll's life spanned a period of enormous change in the Scottish countryside. She had grown up when handmade boots were an essential part of everyday life, carried on the family business through changing times and helped preserve the family's connection with East Mains.

Above all, she is remembered as an independent and capable woman who devoted her life to the family business and the people around her.

# G8 — Robert McMorran “Bob” Shiels (1893—1948)

## A Quiet Life of Family and Friendship

Robert McMorran Shiels was born in 1893, the third child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran. Throughout his life, he was known to family and friends as Bob.

Bob was born prematurely, at approximately eight months, and was never particularly strong or healthy. He was slight in build, but those who remembered him described a kind and generous man with a heart of gold.

When the First World War began, Bob was unable to serve in the armed forces because of his health. Instead, he contributed to the war effort by working in the steelworks.

During this employment, he suffered a serious accident when a large object fell from a crane. Following his injury, Bob returned to the family bootmaking business in Biggar, where he spent the remainder of his working life.

He assisted with the accounts and worked in the Back Shop alongside other members of the family. Although his health had limited his opportunities, he continued to make a valuable contribution to the business established by his uncle Thomas Shiels.

## His Interests and Family Life

Bob never married, but he maintained close relationships with his extended family.

He was a keen gardener, taking particular pride in the gardens at the family home in Biggar and at East Mains, the old Shiels family residence near Culter.

He also had a strong interest in art, particularly paintings, and accumulated a collection of works that he enjoyed.

During the 1930s, Bob owned a motorcar, something that was still relatively uncommon at the time. The car may have been useful for the family business and for travelling between Biggar and East Mains.

Family recollections suggest that some unfortunate incident occurred involving the car, after which Bob never drove again. The circumstances have not been preserved.

Perhaps the most touching memories of Bob concern his kindness toward the children in the family.

He enjoyed taking his young nieces and nephews to the bookstore, where he would buy each of them a book. He wanted to encourage their interest in reading and took pleasure in sharing his own appreciation of books and learning.

These simple acts of generosity left lasting memories among the younger members of the family.

## His Connection to East Mains

Bob was one of three family members named in the will of his great-aunt Barbara Shiels, prepared shortly before her death in 1943.

Barbara directed that East Mains, together with its household furniture and furnishings, be divided equally among Bob and his sisters Mary “Moll” Shiels and Agnes Shiels.

Moll subsequently purchased her brother's and sister's interests in the property, becoming its sole owner.

Although Bob never lived permanently at East Mains, his interest in its gardens and his connection with the property formed another link in the family's long association with the old house.

### Remembering Bob

Robert McMorran Shiels died on October 6, 1948, and was buried at Coulter, Scotland.

His life was shaped by poor health and the effects of a serious workplace accident, but these difficulties did not prevent him from making a meaningful contribution to his family.

He is remembered not for great achievements or public recognition, but for his kindness, his love of gardening and art, and especially his generosity toward the children who knew him.

The memory of Bob taking the children to the bookstore and encouraging them to read is a fitting reminder of the quiet but lasting influence he had on those around him.

## G8 — Agnes Shiels (1896—1969)

### The Heart of the Family Household

Agnes Shiels was born in 1896, the fourth child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran.

Agnes grew up in Biggar, Scotland, where the family was closely involved in the bootmaking business established by her uncle Thomas Shiels.

Like her sister Mary “Moll” and brother Robert “Bob,” Agnes remained closely connected to the family business throughout her life.

Agnes never married and took responsibility for managing the family household. She was an excellent housekeeper, ensuring that meals were prepared and the everyday needs of the family were met.

The family home in Biggar had a narrow kitchen, much like what we would now call a galley kitchen. From this small space came the meals that sustained the busy household.

Agnes was seldom idle. In addition to her household responsibilities, she helped in the Front Shop whenever business was particularly busy.

Despite her many duties, Agnes always seemed to find time for the younger members of the family. She was remembered for having something special for the children, a small kindness that made her particularly dear to them.

### East Mains and Gladstone Cottage

Agnes was one of three beneficiaries named in the 1943 will of her great-aunt Barbara Shiels.

Barbara directed that East Mains, the old family home near Culter, be divided equally among Agnes, her sister Moll and their brother Bob.

Moll subsequently purchased the interests of Agnes and Bob, becoming the sole owner of the property.

When the family bootmaking business eventually closed, Agnes moved with Moll into Gladstone Cottage, the house directly across the street from the former shop.

The sisters continued to share their home, maintaining the close relationship that had been part of their lives for so many years.

### Remembering Agnes

Agnes Shiels died on March 12, 1969, and was buried at Coulter, Scotland.

Although Agnes did not marry or raise children of her own, she played an important role in the lives of her extended family.

Her contribution was found in the everyday responsibilities of maintaining the household, helping with the family business and caring for those around her.

She is remembered as a hardworking, capable and thoughtful woman whose quiet kindness left a lasting impression on the children of the family.

## G8 — David Shiels (1899—1972) & Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent



*Jean, George, Bunty, Nessie & David Shiels*

David Shiels was born in 1899, the fifth child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran. He grew up in Scotland, where his father worked in the family bootmaking business in Biggar.

Unlike several of his brothers and sisters, who spent much of their lives working in the family business, David followed a different path.

As a young man, he hoped to become a carpenter. However, there was neither sufficient room in the family home for him to remain nor money available to support an apprenticeship. Instead, David left home and found employment on farms throughout the surrounding district.

During the First World War, David served with the Scottish Rifles, including periods of service in Ireland and France.

Following the war, he worked in several industries, including timber and coal mining, before eventually returning to agricultural employment.

His working life was seldom easy, and changing circumstances often required him to seek new employment.

## David and Jean

In September 1924, David married Jane Bell Tennent, generally known as Jean.

Together, they established their family in Scotland, although their circumstances meant that they frequently moved from one home to another.

During this period, it was common for agricultural workers to live in houses provided by their employers. When employment ended or changed, the family often had to move as well.

As David moved between jobs, Jean faced the considerable responsibility of maintaining their household and caring for their growing family.

David's health gradually deteriorated, making it increasingly difficult for him to maintain continuous employment. The resulting uncertainty placed additional demands on the family.

Eventually, David secured employment with the County Council, maintaining the country back roads. This provided a more settled period in his working life.

David and Jean had four children:

Agnes “Nessie” Shiels, born December 5, 1924.

Jean “Bunty” Shiels, born in 1931.

Margaret Shiels, born in 1932.

George Shiels, born in 1935.

The family experienced a particularly sad loss when their daughter Margaret died in 1934, at only two years of age.

## A Quiet Man Who Enjoyed Life

David was remembered as a quiet man with strong Presbyterian beliefs, values shared by several of his brothers and sisters.

Despite the difficulties he experienced throughout his working life, he retained a number of interests that brought him considerable pleasure.

He enjoyed music and was an accomplished dancer, particularly when it came to traditional Scottish set dances. He had an excellent memory for the steps and continued to enjoy dancing whenever the opportunity arose.

Reading was another favourite pastime. David made frequent visits to the library and enjoyed the opportunity to explore different subjects through books.

In later years, following his retirement, improvements in medical treatment helped restore some of the health he had lost during his working life.

With renewed energy, David returned to one of the activities he had always enjoyed: working outdoors.

He would sometimes visit friends and cut the long grass in their gardens using his scythe. This was not something he did out of necessity or for employment. He simply enjoyed the physical activity and the satisfaction of a job well done.

It is a particularly pleasant recollection of a man who had spent much of his life working hard to provide for his family.

### Later Years



*David Shiels*



*Jean Tennent Shiels*

After many years of demanding work and frequent moves, David and Jean enjoyed a more settled period together.

David died in 1972.

Jean survived him for almost thirty years, dying in 2001.

Their lives reflected the experiences of many Scottish working families during the twentieth century. Employment was not always secure, housing was often dependent upon work, and opportunities could be limited by financial circumstances and poor health.

Yet through these challenges, David and Jean raised their family and maintained the connections that would carry the Shiels name into another generation.

Their children followed different paths, with descendants eventually establishing family connections beyond Scotland, including Australia and the Channel Islands.

David is remembered as a hardworking and resourceful man who, despite the difficulties he encountered, continued to find pleasure in music, dancing, reading and the simple enjoyment of working outdoors.

## G9 — Agnes “Nessie” Shiels (1924—2004) & David French



*Agnes "Nessie" Shiels*

Agnes Shiels was born on December 5, 1924, in Scotland. She was the eldest child of David Shiels and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent.

Known throughout her life as Nessie, she grew up with her younger siblings Jean “Bunty,” Margaret and George. The family experienced an early tragedy when Margaret died in 1934 at only two years of age.

As a young woman, Nessie left home and moved to Hamilton, Scotland, where she lived in a boarding house and worked as a seamstress for a company manufacturing military uniforms.

With the Second World War underway, she later joined the Navy, Army and Air Force Institutes (N.A.A.F.I.), an organization that provided essential services and supplies to members of the British armed forces.

Nessie remained in service until the end of the war.

Shortly after returning home in 1945, she married David French, who had also served during the Second World War.

David had worked in engineering with the British Army, including periods of service in Italy and Egypt.

Following the war, David returned to civilian life and became an agricultural engineer in Lanark. Through experience and dedication, he eventually became foreman of the workshop.

Nessie and David established their family in Scotland and raised five children: David, born in 1947; James Robert, born in 1950; Gerrard Michael, born in 1953; Adam George, born in 1957; and Sheila Jane, born in 1960.

**Their Children**

- G10 — David French (1947) was born on September 15, 1947, the eldest child of Nessie Shiels and David French. He established his own painting and decorating business in 1972, working primarily in the Lanark area. More details on David are included below.
- G10 — James Robert French (1950) was born on September 26, 1950, the second child of Nessie and David. James never married and worked in a clerical position in Glasgow, Scotland.
- G10 — Gerrard Michael French (1953) was born on May 11, 1953, the third child of Nessie and David. Gerrard worked as an oil tanker driver, delivering fuel from the Carluke area.
- G10 — Adam George French (1957—2026) was born on October 12, 1957, the fourth child of Nessie and David. Adam never married and made his home in Lanark, Scotland. He worked for the local council as a recreational director in Hamilton. Adam died in the summer of 2026 following a battle with cancer.
- G10 — Sheila Jane French (1960) was born on August 28, 1960, the youngest child of Nessie and David. In 1986, Sheila married David Crawford in Newton Abbot, Devon.

  Sheila worked part-time as a psychiatric nurse, while David worked as a heating engineer. They raised two daughters, Claire Karen and Michelle Jane Crawford.



*Nessie Shiels French*

## Later Years

Nessie and David spent their later years in the Lanark area, where they had raised their family.

David French died in January 1990.

Nessie survived her husband by fourteen years, dying on January 3, 2004, at the age of 79.

Both are buried in Lanark, Scotland.

# G10 — David French (1947)



*David French*

David French was born on September 15, 1947, the eldest child of Nessie Shiels and David French.

He established his own painting and decorating business in 1972, working primarily in the Lanark area.

David never married and made his home in Carluke, Scotland. Away from his work, David developed a particular interest in breeding and showing purebred Siamese cats. Over the years, his cats won numerous ribbons and awards, including Champion and Grand Champion titles.

David would also become an important contributor to the Shiels family history, helping preserve memories of the Scottish family and the places where earlier generations had lived.

## A Family Connection Across the Atlantic

One of the most valuable connections I have made during my Shiels family research has been with my Scottish cousin David French, the eldest son of Agnes “Nessie” Shiels and David French.

When I published my first family history book in 2002, my knowledge of the Scottish descendants of William James Shiels was quite limited.

Most of the information I had about this branch came from Bill Ford, who had helped identify some of the family members. Through my Canadian research, including my connection with Christene Cox, I had also gathered considerable information about those who had emigrated to Canada.

However, I had no direct contact with relatives still living in Scotland. Although I could identify many of the people in the family tree, I knew relatively little about their everyday lives, their occupations or the places where they had lived.

That began to change in 2007, when Judy and I travelled to Scotland and met two relatives who would help bring this part of our family history to life: Meryl Harris and David French.

Through their memories and willingness to share what they knew, the Scottish branch of the family gradually became much more than a collection of names and dates.

## Meeting David in Scotland

In January 2007, Judy and I travelled to Scotland on vacation.

Before leaving Canada, I had learned about Meryl Harris, who had been born Meryl Shiels, through my correspondence with Bill Ford.

I arranged to meet Meryl during our visit. Although she was getting older and walked with a cane, she had a remarkable memory for the family and knew a great deal about the people associated with the bootmaking business in Biggar.

During our visit, Meryl told us there was someone else we simply had to meet: David French.




*David French and Judy Shiels at East Mains - A Very Memorable Trip*

She arranged for David to join us, beginning a friendship and family connection that would become an important part of my continuing research.

David took Judy, Meryl and me to East Mains, the old Shiels family home near Culter, and guided us through Biggar and the surrounding countryside.

Listening to David and Meryl sharing their memories was like getting a history lesson on life in Scotland.

They knew the people, the buildings and the stories behind places that I had previously known mainly through photographs, documents and family recollections.

For the first time, I was able to connect many of the names in my records with the places where those people had actually lived and worked.

It was an experience that changed my understanding of this branch of the family and opened the door to a great deal of additional research.

## A Second Visit in 2008

Judy and I returned to Europe in 2008 on an extended trip following my retirement at the end of 2007.

Our travels took us through England, France, Switzerland, Italy, Belgium and finally, Scotland.

During the Scottish portion of that trip, we met David again and continued exploring our family connections.

We also decided to see whether we could locate additional descendants of the Shiels family still living in the area.

Using the local telephone directory, we identified possible relatives, and David made arrangements for us to meet.

Through these introductions, Judy and I had the pleasure of meeting George Shiels, his nephews Stuart and Steven, and Steven's wife Eilidh.

These were descendants of George Shiels, known as George the Fireman, and our meetings provided another opportunity to become acquainted with relatives whose families had remained in Scotland.

What began as a simple search through a telephone directory became another memorable chapter in our family research.

## Memories of East Mains

David had visited East Mains as a young boy, during the years when his great-great-aunt Mary “Moll” Shiels still owned the property.

He remembered the house before electricity and running water had been installed and helped explain how it had been used during its later years.

His recollections provided a valuable perspective on East Mains, which had been associated with the Shiels family for generations.

During our visits, David also helped us explore Biggar and identify places connected with the family bootmaking business.

These included the old shop premises, where the name Shiels the Bootmaker had once been displayed.

Through David and Meryl, the history of the Scottish family became much more than a collection of names and dates. We were able to connect the people in our records with the actual places where they had lived and worked.

## Helping Preserve the Family History

Following our first meeting in 2007, David continued to contribute information and personal recollections about the Scottish branch of the family.

His knowledge of the people and places around Biggar and Carluke helped fill many of the gaps that had existed in my original 2002 family history.

Over the following years, I was able to expand the Scottish section considerably, adding family stories, photographs and details that had previously been unknown to me.

David's contribution was particularly valuable because much of this information came from personal memories and stories passed down through the family, rather than from documents that could easily be located through conventional research.

More than fifteen years after our first meeting, David again provided information for the greatly expanded family history completed in 2024.

His assistance helped preserve details about the Scottish family that might otherwise have disappeared with the passing of another generation.

Following publication of the updated book, I sent David ten copies to distribute among relatives and others in Scotland.

David went a step further by arranging for copies to be placed in the Biggar Museum and the local library.

It was particularly satisfying to know that a family history assembled over many years in Canada had found its way back to the Scottish community where so much of the story had begun.

David French has become much more than another relative discovered during my research.

Through his memories, his knowledge of the area and his willingness to help, he has provided an invaluable connection with the Scottish branch of our family.

His contribution has helped ensure that the people and places associated with our Shiels ancestors will continue to be remembered.

## G9 — Jean “Bunty” Shiels (1931—2000)

Jean Shiels, known throughout her life as Bunty, was born in Scotland in 1931. She was the second child of David Shiels and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent.

Bunty grew up with her siblings Agnes “Nessie,” Margaret and George. She attended Lesmahagow High School, where she was an excellent student and performed well academically.

Despite her success at school, employment opportunities in the area were limited. Bunty initially found work at Brown’s knitting factory in Lanark, but she eventually decided to leave Scotland in search of greater opportunities.

She moved to London, England, where she worked for Marks & Spencer and later Esso Europe.

Throughout her adult life, Bunty was an exceptionally talented badminton player. Her ability and enthusiasm for the sport took her to competitions throughout England and Europe, where she accumulated an impressive collection of trophies and awards.

Among the venues where she competed was the famous Wembley Stadium in London.

Bunty eventually moved to Jersey in the Channel Islands, where she worked in engineering operations for Aurigny Air Services.

Her move to Jersey did nothing to diminish her enthusiasm for badminton. She continued competing successfully, winning championships year after year and establishing herself as an accomplished player.

After retiring from her professional career, Bunty remained in Jersey, where she enjoyed an active and fulfilling life.

She became involved in community activities and entertainment functions while continuing to play and teach badminton. Her enthusiasm for the sport extended beyond her own achievements, as she shared her knowledge and experience with others.

Bunty never married, but she built a life filled with work, travel, sporting accomplishments and community involvement.

Jean “Bunty” Shiels died in December 2000 at the age of 69.

From her early years in Lanarkshire to her working life in London and her many years in Jersey, Bunty followed a path quite different from that of many earlier generations of the Shiels family. Her accomplishments in badminton, her willingness to pursue opportunities away from home and her continued involvement in community life made her story a memorable part of the family's history.

# G9 — Margaret Shiels (1932—1934)

Margaret Shiels was born in Scotland in 1932, the third child of David Shiels and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent.

Sadly, Margaret's life was very short. She died in 1934 at just two years of age.

Although little information has survived about her brief life, Margaret remains an important member of the Shiels family history. Her place among the children of David and Jean is preserved alongside those of her siblings, Agnes “Nessie,” Jean “Bunty” and George.

# G9 — George Shiels (1935—2019) & Katrina Waddel & Dianna Hill




*George Shiels with his sisters Bunty on left and Nessie on right*

George Shiels was born in Scotland in 1935, the youngest child of David Shiels and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent.

George spent his early childhood in Blackwood, Lanarkshire, before moving with his family to Forth at the age of nine. Like many young men growing up in rural Scotland, he began working on local farms before deciding to pursue a trade as a motor mechanic.

He entered an apprenticeship in motor mechanics, developing skills that would eventually lead to a long career in engineering.

In 1954, George was called up for National Service in the British armed forces. He served until 1956, spending much of his time in the Far East.

Following his military service, George returned to Scotland and resumed working as a motor mechanic in Lanark.

## Off to Australia

In 1960, George married Katrina Waddel. That same year, they emigrated to Melbourne, Australia, beginning a new chapter in his life far from the Scottish communities where his family had lived for generations.

George and Katrina divorced in 1970. In 1978, George married Dianna Hill.

George established a successful career with an aircraft manufacturing company in Australia, where he remained for thirty-eight years.

He began as a fitter, later advanced to the position of industrial engineer and eventually became the company's facilities manager.

His progression through these positions reflected the practical skills and experience he had developed since his early days as an apprentice motor mechanic in Scotland.

George retired from his full-time position in December 2001, but retirement did not mean the end of his working life.

In January 2002, he established his own consultancy business, allowing him to continue working a few days each week while enjoying more time for other interests.

## A Contribution to the Family History

In January 2003, I received a lengthy letter from my Scottish cousin George Shiels, who was then living in Melbourne, Australia.

George had visited my family history website and decided to share his recollections of earlier generations of the Shiels family.

Before her death in 2000, George had also exchanged family information with his sister, Jean “Bunty” Shiels, who had lived in Jersey in the Channel Islands.

Together, they provided memories of their grandparents, aunts and uncles, particularly those associated with the family bootmaking business in Biggar.

George recalled family gatherings, childhood visits to East Mains and the personalities of relatives who had died many years earlier.

Although some of his dates differed from information established through later research, his personal recollections provided valuable details about everyday family life that would never have appeared in official records.

His letter became another contribution to the growing collection of family stories that helped me expand the original 2002 history.

George died in 2019 at the age of 84.

His life took him from the farming communities of Lanarkshire to military service in the Far East and eventually to a long engineering career in Australia. Like several other descendants of William James Shiels, George became part of the family's continuing story of migration, establishing a new life far from his Scottish birthplace.

# G8 — John Shiels (1903—1904)

John Shiels was born in Scotland in 1903, the sixth child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran.

Sadly, John's life was very short. He died in 1904, while still an infant, and was buried in Coulter, Scotland.

Although little information has survived about his brief life, John remains an important member of the Shiels family history. His place among the children of George and Margaret is preserved alongside those of his brothers and sisters.

# G8 — George “Dodd” Shiels (1906—1979) & Peggy Rodger



*Peggy Rodger Shiels, Meryl Shiels Harris, Janet Ford, Ron Harris and George Shiels*

George Shiels was born on April 10, 1906, at Townfoot, Coulter, Scotland. He was the seventh and youngest child of George Shiels and Margaret McMorran.

Throughout his life, George was known to family and friends as “Dodd,” a nickname that distinguished him from the many other Georges in the Shiels family.

By the time Dodd was born, the family bootmaking business in Biggar was well established and prospering. Unlike several of his older siblings, whose working lives were closely connected with the family business, Dodd pursued an academic career.

He attended the University of Glasgow, where he distinguished himself as a student, graduating with a Master of Arts degree with honours in 1933.

On July 7, 1932, Dodd married Peggy Rodger in Glasgow.

## Their Children

Dodd and Peggy had two children:

- G9 — Meryl Shiels (1934—2013) was born on April 28, 1934. She later married and became known as Meryl Harris. Her knowledge of the Scottish Shiels family and her contribution to my family research are an important part of our story. More details about Meryl will follow in her own biography.
- G9 — George Shiels (1940) was born on April 3, 1940. His story will also be included in a separate biography.

## A Career in Education

Dodd began his teaching career in the suburbs of Glasgow, where he worked as a schoolteacher before advancing to become head of a department in a large Glasgow school.

He subsequently accepted the position of headmaster at Braehead Village School, leaving the larger Glasgow school system to take responsibility for a smaller community school.

Later, he became headmaster of Carnwath Village School, a larger establishment where he continued his career in education.

Dodd was remembered as a dedicated teacher who took a genuine interest in his students. He made himself available to those who needed guidance or simply someone to talk to, earning the respect of both his pupils and the wider community.

## A Love of History and Scottish Traditions

Beyond his professional accomplishments, Dodd was a knowledgeable scholar with a particular interest in history and the lives of people around him.

He was respected for his ability to relate comfortably to people from all walks of life, a quality that contributed to his standing within the community.

Like his father, George Shiels, known as George the Bootmaker, Dodd had a keen appreciation for the poetry and writings of Robert Burns. He was particularly noted for his recitations at Burns Suppers, where his performances were remembered for their quality and enthusiasm.

This appreciation for Robert Burns became a family tradition extending across three generations. Dodd's grandson, Ronald Harris, the son of Meryl Shiels Harris, shared the family's enthusiasm for Burns and regularly recited his poetry at the same Burns Suppers his grandfather had once attended.

This shared appreciation for Scotland's national poet provided a connection between three generations of the family, from George the Bootmaker through Dodd to his grandson Ronald.

Dodd's interest in Scottish history, literature and tradition reflected a lifelong appreciation for the cultural heritage of his country.

Dodd also enjoyed the company of his brothers. His nephew George later remembered the lively conversations and stories that filled family gatherings whenever Dodd, William and David were together.

These occasions reflected the close family connections that remained important despite the different paths the brothers followed in life.

## Later Years

George “Dodd” Shiels died on March 20, 1979, at the age of 72. He was buried at Carnwath, Scotland.

Peggy survived her husband by twenty years, dying on May 7, 1999.

Dodd's life was devoted largely to education, scholarship and his community. From his early years in Coulter to his career as a respected headmaster, he followed a path that combined academic achievement with a genuine interest in people.

Through his children, Meryl and George, another generation of the Shiels family continued its story in Scotland.

# G9 — Meryl Shiels (1934—2013) & Ronald Harris



*Meryl Shiels Harris*

Meryl Shiels was born on April 28, 1934, in Glasgow, Scotland. She was the eldest child of George “Dodd” Shiels and Peggy Rodger.

Meryl attended Glasgow High School for Girls during her early years. When her father became headmaster at Braehead Village School, she transferred to Biggar School to continue her education.

After completing her schooling, Meryl undertook training in personnel management and began working for Harris Clothing Company in Glasgow.

She later joined William Baird Textiles in Glasgow, where she became personnel manager.

On June 5, 1955, Meryl married Ronald Harris, an engineer. They had one son, Ronald George Harris, born on June 13, 1956.

Following the birth of her son, Meryl left employment temporarily to care for him. When young Ron began attending school, she returned to William Baird Textiles and resumed her career in personnel management.

She continued working as personnel manager until her retirement in 1992.

Meryl's husband, Ronald Harris, died on January 1, 1980.

## Their Son

- G10 — Ronald George Harris (1956—2024) was born on June 13, 1956, in Lanark, Scotland. He became a journalist and spent much of his professional life with the Lanark Gazette. Like his grandfather George “Dodd” Shiels, Ron had a lifelong appreciation for Robert Burns and was a regular speaker at Burns Suppers. His story is included in the following section.

## A Valuable Connection to the Scottish Family

Meryl became one of the most valuable contributors to my research into the Scottish branches of the Shiels family.

Before Judy and I travelled to Scotland in January 2007, Bill Ford had helped me establish contact with Meryl. I arranged to meet her during our visit, not realizing just how much that meeting would contribute to my understanding of the family.

Meryl had an extensive knowledge of her relatives, particularly those associated with the Shiels bootmaking business in Biggar. She remembered family members, their relationships and details of their lives that were not recorded in the information available to me when I prepared my first family history book in 2002.

Judy and I thoroughly enjoyed meeting Meryl. She was a wonderful lady with a delightful sense of humour.

During our visit to her home, Meryl produced a Scottish kilt she had purchased and insisted that I try it on so that I could have a proper Scottish photograph taken. Naturally, I obliged!

It was one of those unexpected moments that made our visit particularly memorable.

We also had the pleasure of meeting her son, Ron Harris, during our time in Scotland.

## Exploring the Family's Scottish Roots

Meryl was responsible for another important introduction. She told us that there was someone else we simply had to meet: her cousin David French.

She arranged for David to join us, and together the four of us visited places associated with the Shiels family in Biggar and the surrounding countryside.

One of our stops was the old premises of Shiels the Bootmaker in Biggar.

Although the business had closed many years earlier, the name *Shiels the Bootmaker* could still be seen etched into the glass of the old shop.

When my daughters had visited Biggar years earlier, the lettering had been much more visible. By 2007, it had faded considerably, but enough remained for us to recognize this reminder of the family's former business.

Meryl also took us to the cemetery at Culter, where she showed us the graves of several members of the Shiels family.

Seeing those graves with someone who knew the family and its history was particularly meaningful. They were no longer simply names and dates recorded in my research but people whose lives were connected to the places we were visiting.

## The Marble Memorial to Thomas Shiels

During our visit, Meryl shared another interesting piece of family history.

She told me that she had once spoken with the groundskeeper responsible for looking after East Mains Hill.

According to the groundskeeper, an old marble memorial had been erected by the Duke of Buccleuch in memory of Thomas Shiels, the gamekeeper who was killed by a poacher in 1839.

Meryl explained that she had never actually seen the memorial herself. She knew of it only through what the groundskeeper had told her.

I later passed this information along to David French, who had not been present when Meryl told us the story.

Although we did not locate the memorial during that visit, Meryl's recollection preserved an interesting connection to an event that had occurred nearly 170 years earlier.

### Preserving the Family History

Listening to Meryl and David sharing their memories was like receiving a personal history lesson about life in Scotland.

They knew the people, buildings and stories behind places that I had previously known mainly through photographs, documents and family recollections.

Much of what I subsequently learned about the Scottish descendants of William James Shiels came through the knowledge and assistance of these two relatives.

Their recollections helped transform what had previously been a relatively brief account of this branch into a much more complete family history.

Meryl continued to be a valuable source of information as my research progressed. Her willingness to share what she knew helped preserve stories and details that might otherwise have been lost.

When I think back on that visit, I remember not only the valuable family information she shared but also her kindness, her sense of humour and the pleasure she took in helping us discover more about our Scottish ancestors.

She was, quite simply, a wonderful lady.

### Later Years

Meryl died in April 2013, at the age of 78.

I remain grateful for the opportunity Judy and I had to meet her in 2007. Her generosity, family knowledge and enthusiasm for preserving the past made a lasting contribution to my research.

Through Meryl, I not only discovered more about our Scottish ancestors but also established family connections that continued long after that first visit.

## G10 — Ronald George Harris (1956—2024) & Mhairi McCloed & Irene Lindsay



*Ronald Harris Jr*

Ronald George Harris was born on June 13, 1956, in Lanark, Scotland. He was the only child of Meryl Shiels and Ronald Harris.

Known as Ron, he developed an interest in journalism at a remarkably young age. By the time he was five years old, he had already decided that he wanted to become a journalist.

Ron attended school in Lanark before continuing his education at Napier University in Edinburgh, where he studied journalism.

He went on to spend his working life in the newspaper industry, establishing a long and respected career with the Lanark Gazette.

Ron joined the Gazette as chief reporter in August 1990 and remained in that position until December 2020, completing more than thirty years with the newspaper.

Throughout his career, he reported on the people, events and activities of the local community.

## A Family Connection to the Bootmaking Business

As a young boy, Ron experienced difficulties with walking.

His relative William Shiels, who worked in the family bootmaking business in Biggar, was particularly skilled at making corrective footwear.

William made a special pair of shoes for Ron which, according to family recollections, helped improve his walking and avoided the need for surgery.

The story is preserved in greater detail in William Shiels's biography and provides another example of the close connections between different branches of the family.

## Marriage and Family

On June 24, 1984, Ron married Mhairi McCloed.

They had one son, Alexander Robert Harris, born in 1987.

Ron and Mhairi subsequently divorced. On June 24, 1995, Ron married Irene Lindsay.

Ron and Irene had one son, Sam Harris, born in 1996.

## A Family Tradition of Robert Burns

Ron shared his grandfather George “Dodd” Shiels's enthusiasm for the poetry and writings of Robert Burns.

His great-grandfather, George Shiels, known as George the Bootmaker, had also been an admirer of Scotland's national poet.

Ron continued this family tradition by becoming a regular speaker at Burns Suppers, where he recited Burns's poetry and participated in the celebrations.

He attended the same Burns Suppers that his grandfather Dodd had once attended, maintaining a connection with a tradition enjoyed by three generations of the family.

## A Career Remembered

Ron died on May 9, 2024, at the age of 67.

Following his death, a former colleague paid tribute to his long career in journalism in the Glasgow World newspaper, describing him as:

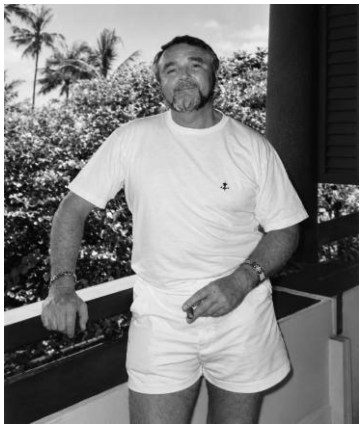
“an example of the professionalism of an auld school reporter who we’ll never see the like o’ again … and we're all the poorer for it.”

The tribute reflected the respect Ron had earned during his years in journalism and the regard in which he was held by those who had worked alongside him.

I had the pleasure of meeting Ron in January 2007, when Judy and I visited Scotland and met his mother, Meryl Harris.

Through his career in journalism and his enthusiasm for Robert Burns, Ron continued two important traditions associated with his family: an interest in people and their stories, and an appreciation for Scotland's history and culture.

# G9 — George Shiels (1940) & Mae Dickson



*George "the Accountant" Shiels*

George Shiels was born on April 3, 1940, in Scotland. He was the second child of George “Dodd” Shiels and Peggy Rodger.

George grew up in a family where education and professional achievement were highly valued. His father was a respected schoolteacher and headmaster, while his older sister, Meryl, pursued a successful career in personnel management.

George followed a different professional path, becoming a chartered accountant.

On December 27, 1968, George married Mae Dickson in Glasgow, Scotland.

They had two sons, George, born in 1970, and Cameron Thomas, born in 1972.

## A Career in Banking and Corporate Finance

George established a successful career in banking and finance, working for many years at the head office of the Royal Bank.

He subsequently moved into corporate finance with Yorkshire Bank in Leeds, England.

His responsibilities included arranging and overseeing company buyouts. Through this work, he also became chairman of various companies, taking an active role in their management and financial affairs.

George continued working in corporate finance until his retirement.

## Later Years

George made his home in Kinross, Perthshire, Scotland.

He also spent time renovating a fruit farm and house in Mallorca, Spain, a project quite different from his professional career in banking and finance.

His life reflects another example of the changing opportunities available to later generations of the Shiels family, moving from the traditional occupations of earlier generations into professional careers in business and finance.

## G10 — George Shiels (1970) & Sharon



*George & Sharon Shiels family*

George Shiels was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1970. He was the eldest child of George Shiels and Mae Dickson. George pursued a career as a motor mechanic.

In 2000, he married Sharon. They have two children, Kara Jessica Shiels, born in 2004 and Campbell George Shiels, born in 2007.

George represents another generation of the Shiels family continuing its roots in Scotland.

## G10 — Cameron Thomas Shiels (1972) & Leslie Dickson

Cameron Thomas Shiels was born in Scotland in 1972. He was the second child of George Shiels and Mae Dickson.

Cameron married Leslie Dickson, and they have a daughter, Mya May Shiels, born in 2006, in Edinburgh, Scotland.



*Cameron & Leslie Shiels Wedding*

Here is a beautiful traditional Scottish wedding complete with Kilts!

Pictured from left to right: Parents of the groom George & Mae Shiels;

Aunt of the groom Meryl Shiels Harris;

the lovely couple Leslie and Cameron Shiels;

mother of the bride Sarah Dickson;

brother & sister-in-law of the groom Sharon & George Shiels with Kara.

# G7 — Adam Sim Shiels (1867—1945) & Elizabeth Williamson

## Early Life and Marriage

Adam Sim Shiels was born on January 4, 1867, at East Mains, in the parish of Culter, Scotland. He was the seventh child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

Adam grew up at East Mains during a period when agricultural work provided employment for many families in the surrounding countryside.

By the age of fourteen, he was already working as an agricultural labourer, beginning his working life in the same occupation as his father.

On December 17, 1886, Adam married Elizabeth Williamson at Hutchesontown, in the district of Lanark, Scotland.

Elizabeth was the daughter of James Williamson and Margaret Callan. Before her marriage, she had worked as a domestic servant.

## Marriage and Family Life

By the time of the 1891 census, Adam and Elizabeth were living at Youngs Land in Blantyre, near Hamilton, Scotland.

Adam was still employed as an agricultural labourer, and the household included their three eldest children, William, James and Margaret.

Over the following years, their family grew to include nine children.

## Their Children

- G8 — William Shiels (1887–1951)
- G8 — James Williamson Shiels (1888–1967)
- G8 — Margaret Callan Shiels (1889–1892)
- G8 — Adam Sim Shiels Jr. (1892)
- G8 — Thomas Shiels (1893)
- G8 — Agnes Brown Shiels (1895–1946)
- G8 — Elizabeth Williamson Shiels (1898)
- G8 — Isabella Williamson Shiels (1899)
- G8 — James Armstrong Callan Shiels (1906)

## A Career with the Railway

Although Adam began his working life in agriculture, he eventually left farm employment to become a railway signalman.

The 1891 census recorded him as an agricultural labourer living at Youngs Land in Blantyre with his wife Elizabeth and their three eldest children.

By the 1901 census, Adam had become a railway signalman. The family was then living at Johnstones in Blantyre, where seven of their children were recorded in the household.

Railway signalling was a position of considerable responsibility, involving the safe movement of trains through assigned sections of track.

Adam continued working for the railway until his retirement.

## Family Losses

Adam and Elizabeth experienced considerable sadness during their years together.

Elizabeth died on October 6, 1906, in the district of Hamilton, at the age of forty-four.

Her death came during the same year that their youngest child, James Armstrong Shiels, was born.

Adam was left to face the responsibility of raising his family without his wife.

## Later Years

Adam continued his career with the railway until his retirement.

He died on February 27, 1945, at the age of seventy-eight.

Adam and Elizabeth are buried together at West Cemetery on Wellhall Road in Hamilton, Scotland.

Also buried in the family plot are two of Adam and Elizabeth's grandchildren.

Their grandson James Ginn Aird, born in 1913, was the son of their daughter Agnes Brown Shiels and her husband, James Ginn Aird. Young James died from tuberculosis on March 28, 1915, at the age of two.

Their granddaughter Agnes Brown Shiels, born in 1922, was the daughter of their son Adam Sim Shiels and Annie Woods. She died from meningitis in 1924, at approximately two years of age.

The family grave also contains Helen M. Aird, who died at eight months of age. Her exact relationship to the family has not yet been established.

Adam's life spanned a period of considerable change in Scotland. Born into an agricultural family at East Mains, he began working on the land as a young boy before spending much of his adult life in railway service.

Through his nine children, Adam and Elizabeth established another substantial branch of the descendants of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

# G8 — William Shiels (1887—1951) & Charlotte Emma Cooper



*William Shiels 1887-1951 & Family*

William Shiels was born on July 10, 1887, in Scotland. He was the eldest child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

William grew up in the Hamilton and Blantyre area of Lanarkshire, where his father worked first as an agricultural labourer and later as a railway signalman.

By the 1901 census, William was thirteen years old and living with his parents and younger brothers and sisters at Johnstones in Blantyre.

Like several members of the extended Shiels family, William eventually left Scotland to establish a new life overseas.

He emigrated to New Zealand, where he would spend much of his adult life.

## Military Service

William's early adulthood included military service, beginning several years before the First World War.

His Royal Navy service record identifies him as William Shiels, born on July 10, 1887, in Glasgow, Lanarkshire. He entered naval service in 1905, when he was seventeen years old.

William subsequently emigrated to New Zealand, where he also served with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force during the First World War.

His New Zealand military records identify his father, Adam Shiels, as his next of kin, giving his address as East Mains, Culter, Biggar, Lanarkshire, Scotland.

These records provide an interesting account of William's military service in two countries and preserve another connection between the family's Scottish origins and its descendants overseas.

## Marriage and Family Life

In 1924, William married Charlotte Emma Cooper in New Zealand. In the 1925 electoral roll, William and Charlotte Emma Shiels were living at 114 South Road in Caversham and William was listed as a Fireman.

The couple settled in Dunedin, Otago, where they raised three sons.

## Their Children

- G9 — William Adam Shiels (1924–1990), born in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand.
- G9 — Thomas Shiels (1927–2017), born on July 12, 1927, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand.
- G9 — Edward Shiels (1929–2003), born on December 19, 1929, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand.

Each of their sons will be covered separately in the following sections.

### Life in Dunedin

William worked as a watchman and lived with his family at 8 Shetland Street in Dunedin.

His New Zealand cemetery record states that he had lived in the province for forty-four years at the time of his death.

If this information is accurate, William would have arrived in the Otago region around 1907.

This suggests that he established himself in New Zealand well before the First World War.

### Later Years

William died on April 21, 1951, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand, at the age of sixty-three.

His cemetery record identifies him as a watchman and records that he died at the Freezing Works in Burnside.

The same record indicates that William was cremated and that his ashes were scattered.

Charlotte died on June 12, 1957, in Dunedin.

Through their three sons, William and Charlotte established another branch of the Shiels family in New Zealand, continuing a family history that had begun generations earlier in Scotland.

## G9 — William Adam Shiels (1924—1990) & Ruth Constance Grace

William Adam Shiels was born on June 8, 1924, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand. He was the eldest child of William Shiels and Charlotte Emma Cooper.

William grew up in Dunedin, where his father worked as a watchman and the family established their home.

He followed a trade rather than entering the railway or military service that had been part of earlier generations of the family.

By 1949, William was working as a painter, an occupation he would continue for many years.

### Marriage and Family Life

William married Ruth Constance Grace.

The couple made their home in Dunedin, although the date of their marriage and details of any children have not yet been established.

### A Working Life in Dunedin

The 1949 New Zealand electoral roll records William as a painter living at 8 Shetland Street in the Mornington district of Dunedin.

Also recorded at the same address were his mother, Charlotte Emma Shiels, and his younger brother Thomas, whose occupation was listed as furrier. The 1957 electoral roll again identifies William as a painter living at the same address.

By 1972, William and Ruth were living at 38 Richmond Street in Otago, and William was still a painter.

These electoral records provide a picture of a working life spent largely in Dunedin, where William remained connected to the community in which he had grown up.

### Later Years

William died on January 14, 1990, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand, at the age of sixty-five.

His life represents another generation of the Shiels family established in New Zealand following his father's emigration from Scotland.

## G9 — Thomas Shiels (1927—2017) & Audrey Mildred Burns



*Thomas Shiels 1927-2017*

Thomas Shiels was born on July 12, 1927, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand. He was the second child of William Shiels and Charlotte Emma Cooper.

Thomas grew up in Dunedin, where his father worked as a watchman. His family was part of the growing New Zealand branch of the Shiels family, established following his father's emigration from Scotland.

In 1952, Thomas married Audrey Mildred Burns. Together, they raised four daughters.

In 1963, Thomas and Audrey were living at 5 Dalmeny Street. Thomas was employed as a civil servant, while Audrey was recorded as a housewife.

By 1969, the family had moved to 102 Radley Street in Canterbury, where they ran a local corner shop.

I received an email from another relative who remembered buying bread, milk, ice cream and the Saturday sports paper from the family's corner shop while growing up.

Thomas and Audrey later lived in New Plymouth, New Zealand.

Audrey died on October 5, 2006, and Thomas died on August 21, 2017, both in New Plymouth.

### Their Children

Thomas and Audrey had four daughters:

- G10 — Glenys Lesley Shiels, who married Grant Roger Styles.
- G10 — Ainslee Elizabeth Shiels, who has a daughter, Emma Fagan Shiels.
- G10 — Christine Shiels.
- G10 — Jackie Shiels.

Through their children and grandchildren, Thomas and Audrey's family continued the Shiels lineage in New Zealand.

## G10 — Glenys Lesley Shiels & Grant Roger Styles

Glenys Lesley Shiels was born and raised in Christchurch, Canterbury, New Zealand. She was the eldest child of Thomas Shiels and Audrey Mildred Burns.

Glenys married Grant Roger Styles, and together they had four children: Laura, Timothy, Jacob and Adam.

Grant died on July 28, 1989, in Canterbury, New Zealand.

Their daughter Laura later participated in AncestryDNA testing, establishing a genetic connection with other tested descendants of the Shiels family.

Although further details of Glenys's life are not currently available, her family represents another branch of the Shiels descendants in New Zealand.

## G10 — Ainslee Elizabeth Shiels (1980)

Ainslee Elizabeth Shiels was born and raised in Christchurch, Canterbury, New Zealand. She was a daughter of Thomas Shiels and Audrey Mildred Burns.

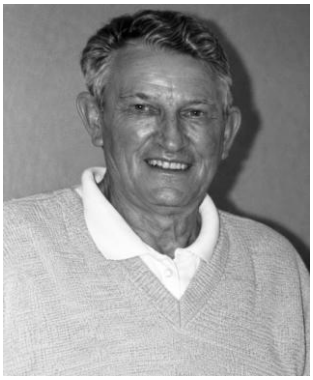
Ainslee worked as a hairdresser and lived in Oakura, New Zealand.

She had one daughter, Emma Fagan Shiels.

Both Ainslee and Emma participated in AncestryDNA testing, providing additional genetic evidence connecting this New Zealand branch with other descendants of the Shiels family.

Further details of Ainslee's life have not yet been established.

# G9 — Edward Shiels (1929—2003) & Janet Ivy Ramsey



*Edward Shiels 1929-2003*

Edward Shiels was born on December 19, 1929, in Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand. He was the youngest child of William Shiels and Charlotte Emma Cooper.

Edward grew up in Dunedin, where he spent much of his early life. He married Janet Ivy Ramsey, and together they raised three daughters: Susan Joy, Lynette and Carolyn.

In 1964, Edward received a work transfer that took the family from Dunedin to the Wellington area. They settled in Wainuiomata, where they remained until January 1972.

Another work transfer in 1972 brought the family to Auckland, where they established their new home.

These moves marked an important change for the family. Having begun their lives in Dunedin, Edward and Janet's daughters grew up in different parts of New Zealand as their father's employment took the family north.

Edward died suddenly from a heart attack on October 31, 2003, in Auckland, at the age of seventy-three.

Following his death, Janet continued living in the family home on Auckland's North Shore.

### Their Children

Edward and Janet had three daughters:

- G10 — Susan Joy Shiels (1956), who married Neil Alec Adams and later Michael Patrick McCarthy.
- G10 — Lynette Shiels (1959), who married Bryan Davies.
- G10 — Carolyn Shiels (1960).

Through their daughters and grandchildren, Edward and Janet's family continued to grow in New Zealand, extending the Shiels family into another generation.

# G10 — Susan Joy Shiels (1956) & Neil Alec Adams & Michael Patrick McCarthy



*Sue Shiels McCarthy & granddaughter Riley*

Susan Joy Shiels was born on February 6, 1956, in Dunedin, New Zealand. She was the eldest daughter of Edward Shiels and Janet Ivy Ramsey.

Susan was eight years old when her family moved from Dunedin to Wainuiomata in 1964. In January 1972, the family moved again, this time to Auckland.

Susan married Neil Alec Adams, and together they had two daughters, Melissa Angela and Carol Maree.

Susan and Neil divorced during the 1990s. In February 2006, Susan married Michael Patrick McCarthy.

Susan and Michael subsequently made their home in the Auckland region, including Browns Bay and Orewa. Susan is now retired.

## G11 — Melissa Angela Adams (1982)



*Melissa & Carol Adams 2006*

Melissa Angela Adams was born on December 24, 1982, in Auckland, New Zealand. She is the eldest daughter of Susan Joy Shiels and Neil Alec Adams.

Melissa established a career in accounting, initially working in Auckland and later in Levin.

With her partner, Wiremu Smith, she has two daughters, Amelia Aroha and Ella Anahera.

The family relocated to Levin in January 2018.

Melissa's family represents another generation of descendants of William Shiels and Charlotte Emma Cooper.

## G11 — Carol Maree Adams (1985)



*Carol & Riley*

Carol Maree Adams was born on November 19, 1985, in Auckland, New Zealand. She is the younger daughter of Susan Joy Shiels and Neil Alec Adams.

Carol spent her childhood in Auckland, initially living in Avondale. Following her parents' separation, the family moved to several different locations within the Auckland area.

At nineteen, Carol left the family home and began living independently. She spent time in Takapuna and other parts of Auckland before settling in central Auckland for approximately seven years.

From May 2014 until April 2015, Carol lived in Sydney, Australia.

Carol has one daughter, Riley Maree Adams-Thewarapperuma, born in 2015.

In February 2019, Carol and Riley moved to Katikati, a small town in the Western Bay of Plenty. Carol worked at the Katikati Library and Service Centre for the Western Bay of Plenty District Council from November 2019 until October 2022.

In January 2024, Carol and Riley returned to Auckland, settling in the Orewa area.

In September 2024, Carol began working for Auckland Council as a Senior Library and Council Assistant at the Orewa Library and Service Centre.

Carol has maintained a strong interest in her family history and spent several years searching for information about her Shiels ancestors.

Her research eventually led her to the Shiels family website and my published family history. She contacted me, expressing her excitement at discovering relatives and family connections that had previously been unknown to her.

In one particularly memorable email, Carol wrote, "I am over the moon to have found you — I have been searching on and off for a few years now about the Shiels." She explained that her search was about much more than names and dates. She wanted to understand who her family was, where they came from, and how they were all connected. Carol went on to say “Finding the website and the Shiels book really opens up our world of who we are, where we come from and who is who!”

Our correspondence has helped reconnect another branch of the Shiels family, separated by generations and thousands of miles.

Carol's account of her family's movements and her own experiences has helped preserve the history of this New Zealand branch of the Shiels family.

## G10 — Lynette Shiels (1959) & Bryan Davies

Lynette Shiels was born on June 10, 1959, in Dunedin, New Zealand. She was the second daughter of Edward Shiels and Janet Ivy Ramsey.

Lynette was five years old when her family moved from Dunedin to Wainuiomata in 1964. She later moved with her parents and sisters to Auckland in January 1972.

Lynette married Bryan Davies, and together they had two children, Nigel and Jenna.

Lynette and Bryan established their home in Henderson, Auckland, where they have lived for many years.

## G10 — Carolyn Shiels (1960)

Carolyn Shiels was born on August 11, 1960, in Dunedin, New Zealand. She was the youngest daughter of Edward Shiels and Janet Ivy Ramsey.

Carolyn was four years old when the family moved to Wainuiomata in 1964. She later moved with her parents and sisters to Auckland in January 1972.

Carolyn did not marry and continued to share the family home with her mother, Janet, on Auckland's North Shore.

Further details of Carolyn's life are not currently available.

# G8 — James Williamson Shiels (1888—1967) & Mary Izzett

**From Naval Service to the Coal Mines**

James Williamson Shiels was born on April 9, 1888, in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the second child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

James grew up in the Hamilton area, where his father worked as a railway signalman.

On August 31, 1907, at eighteen years of age, James joined the Royal Navy. His service records identify several naval establishments and ships, including HMS Vivid I, HMS Vivid II and HMS Leviathan.

James remained in naval service until his discharge on January 26, 1912, having served for more than four years.

Following his return to Scotland, James became a coal miner, an occupation closely associated with the industrial communities of Lanarkshire.

## Marriage and Family Life

On March 6, 1914, James married Mary Izzett at Burgh Hall in Burnbank, Hamilton.

Mary was born on December 19, 1891, the daughter of William Izzett and Agnes Brown. Before her marriage, she worked in a clothing factory.

James and Mary established their family in Hamilton, where they raised five children.

Their eldest son, Adam, was born in 1914, the same year they married. Four more children followed over the next sixteen years.

The family experienced considerable loss over the years. Their daughter Agnes died in 1937 at only twenty years of age, and their eldest son, Adam, was killed during the Second World War in 1944.

## Later Years

Mary died on April 9, 1962, in Hamilton, at the age of seventy.

James died on May 19, 1967, at the age of seventy-eight.

# G9 — Adam Shiels (1914—1944)

**A Life Lost During the Second World War**

Adam Shiels was born in 1914 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the eldest child of James Williamson Shiels and Mary Izzett.

Adam grew up in Hamilton, where his father worked as a coal miner.

During the Second World War, Adam served as a private with the King's Own Scottish Borderers, an infantry regiment of the British Army.

On November 2, 1944, Adam was killed in action in the Bergen op Zoom area of the Netherlands. He was approximately thirty years old.

Adam never married.

His death was a tragic loss for his family, coming only seven years after the death of his younger sister Agnes.

Adam's military service and sacrifice remain an important part of the Shiels family history.

## G9 — Agnes Brown Shiels (1917—1937)

Agnes Brown Shiels was born in 1917 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the second child of James Williamson Shiels and Mary Izzett.

Agnes grew up in Hamilton with her four siblings.

She never married and died on April 29, 1937, in Hamilton, at the age of twenty.

Although little additional information about her life has survived, Agnes's early death was a significant loss to her family.

## G9 — William Izzett Shiels (1921—1985)

William Izzett Shiels was born in 1921 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the third child of James Williamson Shiels and Mary Izzett.

William grew up in Hamilton, where his father worked as a coal miner.

He never married and remained in Hamilton throughout his life.

William died in 1985 at the age of sixty-four.

Further details of his working life and personal history have not yet been established.

## G9 — Robert Izzett Shiels (1928—1982)

Robert Izzett Shiels was born in 1928 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the fourth child of James Williamson Shiels and Mary Izzett.

Robert grew up in Hamilton with his brothers and sisters.

He died in Hamilton in 1982, at approximately fifty-four years of age.

Further information about Robert's life, occupation and family has not yet been established.

## G9 — Mary Izzett Shiels (1930—2001)

Mary Izzett Shiels was born in 1930 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the youngest child of James Williamson Shiels and Mary Izzett.

Mary grew up in Hamilton, where her family had lived for many years.

She died in December 2001 in Coatbridge, Scotland, at the age of seventy-one.

Further details of Mary's adult life and family have not yet been established.

## G8 — Margaret Callan Shiels (1889—1892)

Margaret Callan Shiels was born on June 23, 1889, in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the third child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Margaret's life was tragically cut short when she was knocked down in an accident in Cambuslang, Lanarkshire. She died from her injuries in March 1892, at just two and a half years of age.

Her death was an early tragedy for Adam and Elizabeth, who were raising their young family in the Hamilton area.

## G8 — Adam Sim Shiels Jr. (1892—1930) & Annie Woods

Adam Sim Shiels Jr. was born in 1892 in Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the fourth child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Like his father, Adam became a railway signalman, continuing the family's association with the railway industry.

In 1917, Adam married Annie Woods at Burgh Hall in Burnbank, Hamilton.

Annie was the daughter of Peter Woods and Jessie Scott. Before her marriage, she worked as a domestic servant.

Adam and Annie established their family in Hamilton, where they had four children.

Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth Williamson, was born in 1918, followed by Peter in 1920, Agnes Brown in 1922 and Adam in 1924.

The family experienced a terrible loss in 1924 when their daughter Agnes died from meningitis at approximately two years of age. She was buried alongside her grandmother, Elizabeth Williamson Shiels, in West Cemetery on Wellhall Road in Hamilton.

Adam died on June 18, 1930, at only thirty-eight years of age, leaving Annie with three surviving children.

## G9 — Elizabeth Williamson Shiels (1918—1952) & William Murray

Elizabeth Williamson Shiels was born in 1918 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the eldest child of Adam Sim Shiels Jr and Annie Woods.

Elizabeth was named after her paternal grandmother, Elizabeth Williamson Shiels, who had died in 1906.

Elizabeth was approximately twelve years old when her father died in 1930.

She later married William Murray.

Elizabeth died on March 2, 1952, in Hamilton, at only thirty-four years of age.

Further information about her married life and any children has not yet been established.

## G9 — Peter Shiels (1920-1972) & Annie Cullen

Peter Shiels was born in 1920 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the second child of Adam Sim Shiels Jr and Annie Woods.

Peter was named after his maternal grandfather, Peter Woods.

He was approximately ten years old when his father died in 1930.

Peter married Annie Cullen, and they had two children: Peter Woods Shiels (1954-2004) and Margaret Roslyn “Ros” Shiels, (1956).

Peter died August 4, 1972 and Annie died in 2000.

## G9 — Agnes Brown Shiels (1922—1924)

Agnes Brown Shiels was born in 1922 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the third child of Adam Sim Shiels Jr and Annie Woods.

Agnes died from meningitis in 1924, at approximately two years of age.

She was buried in the family plot at West Cemetery, Wellhall Road, Hamilton, alongside her paternal grandmother, Elizabeth Williamson Shiels, who had died in 1906.

The identification of Agnes in the burial records helps clarify the family relationships represented in this grave, which also contains other members of the extended Shiels family.

# G9 — Adam Shiels (1924)

Adam Shiels was born in 1924 in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the youngest child of Adam Sim Shiels Jr and Annie Woods.

Adam was named after his father and paternal grandfather, continuing a family name that had been carried through several generations.

He was approximately six years old when his father died in 1930.

Further details of Adam's life have not yet been established.

# G8 — Thomas Shiels (1893–1948) & Ethel May Gooud

## From Scotland to Canada

Thomas Shiels was born on October 26, 1893, in Blantyre, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the fifth child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Thomas grew up in Scotland, where his father worked as a railway signalman.

During the First World War, Thomas served in the military. Following the end of the war, he decided to make a new life in Canada.

In May 1919, Thomas emigrated from Scotland to Canada, joining the many former servicemen who sought new opportunities overseas following the war.

## Marriage and Family Life

On July 17, 1923, Thomas married Ethel May Gooud in Frontenac County, Ontario.

Ethel had previously married Fred Hayter in 1915 and was a widow when she married Thomas.

Thomas and Ethel had one daughter, Mary Elizabeth Shiels, born in 1926 in Kingston, Ontario.

The 1931 Canadian census records the family living in Kingston, confirming that they had established their home in the area.

## Later Years

Thomas died on November 3, 1948, in Frontenac County, Ontario, at the age of forty-five.

# G9 — Mary Elizabeth Shiels (1926) & Campbell Ernest Miller

Mary Elizabeth Shiels was born in 1926 in Kingston, Ontario, Canada. She was the only child of Thomas Shiels and Ethel May Gooud.

Mary grew up in Kingston, where her family was recorded in the 1931 Canadian census.

She was approximately twenty-two years old when her father died in November 1948.

In 1951, Mary married Campbell Ernest Miller in Kingston, Ontario.

Further details of Mary and Campbell's married life and any children have not yet been established.

# G8 — Agnes Brown Shiels (1895—1946) & James Ginn Aird

## A Large Family in Lanarkshire

Agnes Brown Shiels was born in 1895 in Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the sixth child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Agnes grew up in the Hamilton area, where her father worked as a railway signalman. She was only eleven years old when her mother died in 1906.

On March 21, 1913, Agnes married James Ginn Aird in the district of Hamilton, Lanarkshire.

James was the son of Alexander Nelson Aird and Mary Ginn. He worked as a coal miner in Hamilton.

Agnes and James established their family in Lanarkshire, eventually raising eleven children. Their family experienced the hardships and losses common to many families of that period, including the death of their eldest son, James, from tuberculosis at only two years of age.

Their descendants would eventually establish families in several parts of Scotland, England and overseas.

Agnes died on March 2, 1946, at the age of fifty. James survived her by more than twenty-three years, dying on August 8, 1969.

Agnes and James are buried in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland, alongside their daughter Mary.

Agnes and James had eleven children:

- G9 — James Ginn Aird (1913—1915) was born in 1913, the eldest child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. He died from tuberculosis on March 28, 1915, at approximately two years of age. James was buried in the Shiels family plot at West Cemetery, Wellhall Road, Hamilton, alongside his maternal grandmother, Elizabeth Williamson Shiels. His burial was one of the family connections established during our later examination of the Hamilton cemetery records.
- G9 — Agnes Brown Aird (1914—1995) was born on May 21, 1914, in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the second child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Agnes worked as a children's nurse and governess before moving to Africa. In 1940, she married Leonard Devonport at All Saints Church in Nairobi, Kenya. Agnes and Leonard had ten children, beginning with Michael

Ian Devonport, born on November 22, 1941, in Nairobi. Their other children were Ronald, Christopher, Leonard, Robert, John, Dennis, Kathleen, Barry and Sandie.
Agnes died on January 4, 1995, in Northampton, England, at the age of eighty.

- G9 — Anne “Nan” Aird (1915), known as Nan, was born in 1915 in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the third child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Nan married Horace Crawshaw, and they had one son, Peter Crawshaw. Further details of their lives have not yet been established.
- G9 — Mary Brown Shiels Aird (1916—1955) was born in 1916 in Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the fourth child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Mary never married. She died on September 14, 1955, at the age of thirty-nine and was buried in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, alongside her parents.
- G9 — Adam Sim Aird (1917—1978) was born on May 5, 1917, in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the fifth child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Adam served during the Second World War as a rifleman with the Cameronians, a Scottish infantry regiment. During the war, he was taken prisoner and held as a prisoner of war in Cieszyn, Poland. Adam later married Domenica Giovanazzi, and they had two daughters, Christina Fusco and Agnes Shiels. Adam died on August 23, 1978, in Strathaven, Lanarkshire.
- G9 — Elizabeth Aird (1919—2005) was born on March 26, 1919, in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the sixth child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. In July 1939, Elizabeth married Ernest Stovell in Westminster, England. They had four children: Thomas, born in 1940; Victoria, born in 1945; James Aird, born in 1950; and Elizabeth, born in 1955. Elizabeth died on March 27, 2005, at the age of eighty-six and was buried in Strathaven, Scotland.
- G9 — Alexander Aird (1920) was born in 1920 in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the seventh child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Alexander married Jean, whose maiden name has not yet been established. They had two children, Alexander and Jean, both recorded as born in 1950 in Coatbridge, Scotland. Further details of their family are not currently available.
- G9 — Isabella Aird (1923) was born in 1923 in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the eighth child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Isabella married James Grant, and they had three children: Rodney, born in 1950; Isobel, born in 1955; and Stuart, born in 1970. Further details of their lives have not yet been established.
- G9 — William Aird (1925) was born in 1925 in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the ninth child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Further biographical information is not currently available.
- G9 — James “Jimmy” Aird (1927—2011), known as Jimmy, was born in 1927 in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the tenth child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Jimmy never married. He died on May 5, 2011, in Strathaven, at approximately eighty-four years of age.
- G9 — Margaret Aird (1936) was born on June 29, 1936, in Strathaven, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the youngest child of Agnes Brown Shiels and James Ginn Aird. Margaret married Jack Frame, and they had two sons, Tom, born in 1965, and Alan, born in 1967. Further details of their lives have not yet been established.

## G8 — Elizabeth Williamson Shiels (1898—1959) & Thomas Crawford & Charles Anderson

Elizabeth Williamson Shiels was born on July 3, 1898, in Blantyre, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the seventh child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Elizabeth worked as a domestic servant before marrying Thomas Crawford on July 19, 1922, in Blythswood, Glasgow, Scotland. Thomas was a widower and worked as a railway train controller.

Elizabeth and Thomas had one son, Adam Shiels Crawford, born in 1925.

Thomas died in 1934, leaving Elizabeth a widow. Three years later, in 1937, she married Charles Anderson.

Elizabeth died on April 11, 1959, in Fife, Scotland, at the age of 60.

- G9 — Adam Shiels Crawford (1925–1989) was born in 1925, the only known child of Elizabeth Williamson Shiels and Thomas Crawford. He married Anne Morris in 1947 and died in 1989. No further information about his life has been recorded in the family history.

## G8 — Isabella Williamson Shiels (1899—1956) & Peter Logan

Isabella Williamson Shiels was born in 1899 in Blantyre, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the eighth child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Isabella married Peter Logan, and together they had two daughters, Barbara, born in 1923, and May, born in 1930.

Isabella died on January 18, 1956, in Stonehouse, Lanarkshire, Scotland. Peter survived her by four years, dying on April 30, 1960.

- G9 — Barbara Logan (1923—1949) was born in 1923. She never married and died on June 20, 1949, in Carluke, Scotland, at approximately 26 years of age.
- G9 — May Logan (1930) was born in 1930, the younger daughter of Isabella Williamson Shiels and Peter Logan. No further information about her life has been recorded in the family history.

## G8 — James Armstrong Callan Shiels (1906)

James Armstrong Callan Shiels was born on September 12, 1906, in Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland. He was the ninth child of Adam Sim Shiels and Elizabeth Williamson.

Unfortunately, no further information about James has been discovered. His later life, including whether he married or had children, remains unknown.

## G7 — William Shiels (1872)

William Shiels was born on February 14, 1872, in Culter Parish, Scotland. He was the eighth child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

William grew up at East Mains with his parents and siblings. By the time of the 1891 census, he had left the family home and was living in Govan, Scotland, where he was employed as a grocer's assistant.

Ten years later, the 1901 census recorded William living in a rooming house in Glasgow, where he continued to work in the grocery trade, this time listed as a grocer.

In 1909, William emigrated to Canada and settled near Midland, Ontario. His presence in Canada is confirmed by information contained in the last will and testament of his sister, Barbara Shiels.

The 1931 Canadian Census records William living with his wife, Isabella, whose maiden surname has not yet been established. They were living in Simcoe East County, Ontario, where William worked as a hotel clerk. The census records their arrival in Canada in 1909 and indicates that they owned a three-room home valued at $550. No children were listed in the household.

Unfortunately, no further details about William's life in Canada have been discovered.

## G7 — Agnes Brown Shiels (1878—1958) & Thomas McBride

Agnes Brown Shiels was born on May 28, 1878, at East Mains in Culter Parish, Scotland. She was the ninth and youngest child of William James Shiels and Agnes Brown.

In 1895, at just 17 years of age, Agnes married Thomas McBride. The couple settled in Scotland, where their first five children were born.

In 1910, Agnes and Thomas made the decision to emigrate to the United States with their young family. They initially settled in Washoe, Montana, where another son, William Robert, was born in 1913. Their youngest child, Alexander, was born in Carbon County, Montana, in 1918.

Life in America brought both opportunities and hardships. Tragedy struck on April 5, 1924, when their son David died at just 14 years of age. The following year, on October 11, 1925, their eldest son, John Samuel, died at the age of 24.

Thomas McBride died on March 16, 1935, in Great Falls, Montana. Agnes remained in the area for the rest of her life, passing away in 1958 at the age of 80.

- G8 — John Samuel McBride (1901—1925) was born in 1901 in Muirkirk, Ayrshire, Scotland. He was the eldest child of Agnes Brown Shiels and Thomas McBride. He emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1910 and was living with the family in Carbon County, Montana, at the time of the 1920 census. John never married and died on October 11, 1925, in Deer Lodge, Montana, at the age of 24.

- G8 — James McBride (1902—1968) was born on July 28, 1902, in Scotland. He emigrated to the United States with his family in 1910. The 1920 census recorded him working in a coal mine, while the 1930 census listed him as a machinist's helper on a steam railway. On January 7, 1959, at the age of 56, James married Martha Shepherd. They had no children. James died on July 15, 1968, in Great Falls, Montana, at the age of 65.
- G8 — Agnes McBride (1903—1999) was born on December 6, 1903, in Prestonpans, Scotland. She was the third child and only daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels and Thomas McBride. After emigrating to the United States with her family, Agnes married Emil Andrew Anderson on January 27, 1922, in Red Lodge, Montana. Emil worked as a coal miner. They had three children: Elmer Emil (1923–1985), Melvin Thomas (1925–1943), and Doris Marie (1929–2017). Tragedy struck in 1943 when Emil was killed in a coal mining accident on February 27. Later that same year, on November 21, their son Melvin died at the age of 18. On August 10, 1946, Agnes married Elo Edwin Waisanen in Red Lodge, Montana. They had one daughter, Kaye Lynn, born on October 17, 1948, in Billings, Montana. Agnes died on April 15, 1999, in Joliet, Montana, at the age of 95.
- G8 — Thomas McBride (1906—1990) was born on January 31, 1906, in Prestonpans, Scotland. He emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1910. Thomas enlisted in the United States Army on September 1, 1942, and served during the Second World War. He was discharged on October 1, 1945. On October 2, 1951, he married Kathleen Shaw in Havre, Montana. They had no children. Thomas died on July 17, 1990, in Ronan, Montana, at the age of 84.
- G8 — David McBride (1910—1924) was born on March 28, 1910, in Prestonpans, Scotland. He emigrated to the United States with his parents later that year. Sadly, David died on April 5, 1924, shortly after his fourteenth birthday.
- G8 — William Robert McBride (1913—1981) was born on December 21, 1913, in Washoe, Montana, according to the family records. He married Katherine Paetzel on July 13, 1933, in Great Falls, Montana. They had two daughters, Kathy Sue, born in 1944, and Emily Ann, born in 1945. William worked for Landy Packing in St. Cloud, Minnesota, until his retirement. He later moved to Monticello, Minnesota, where he died on December 6, 1981, at the age of 67.
- G8 — Alexander McBride (1918—1996) was born on October 29, 1918, in Carbon County, Montana. He married Ruth Isabell Ressier on April 5, 1943, in Helena, Montana. The couple had no children. Ruth died on July 11, 1991, and Alexander died on September 12, 1996, at the age of 77.

# G5 — Isabella Shiels (1798—1867) & Thomas Goodburn

Isabella Shiels was born on May 15, 1798, in Stobo, Peeblesshire, Scotland. She was the third child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson. Parish records show that she was christened five days later, on May 20, 1798.

On May 30, 1824, Isabella married Thomas Goodburn in Peebles, Scotland. Thomas was born on January 25, 1801, in Kendal, Westmorland, England.

The 1841 Scottish census recorded Thomas working as an agricultural labourer. He died on December 6, 1843, leaving Isabella a widow.

Isabella appears to have established an independent livelihood following her husband's death. Both the 1851 and 1861 census records show her operating a lodging house, providing accommodation for others during a period when opportunities for widowed women were often limited.

Isabella died in 1867 in Borthwick, Midlothian, Scotland, at approximately 69 years of age.

The couple had three children:

- G6 — David Stevenson Goodburn (1822–1878) was born on September 29, 1822, in Peebles, Scotland. He was the first child of Isabella Shiels and Thomas Goodburn. David went on to become a minister and died December 19, 1878.
- G6 – Agnes Goodburn (1831) was born in 1831. No further information about her life has been recorded in the family history.
- G6 – William A. Goodburn (1834) was born in 1834. He was only nine years old when his father died. No further information about his life has been recorded in the family history.

# G5 — Jane Dickson Shiels (1801–1876) & Ebenezer Grosset

Jane Dickson Shiels was born in 1801 in Liberton, Midlothian. She was the 4th child of Robert Shiels & Annie Dickson.

Jane had 3 brothers and 3 sisters. Jane’s father was a farmer most of his life and the family lived in Peebleshire & Lanarkshire their entire lives.

Jane married Ebenezer Grosset on December 26, 1828 in Penicuik, Midlothian. Ebenezer was a Blacksmith and the family lived in Midlothian county all their life. Ebenezer died in 1858 and Jane died November 11, 1876 in Ratho, Midlothian.

Jane & Ebenezer raised a large family with 9 children.

- G6 – Ebenezer Grosset (1829–1882) He married Elizabeth Thompson and Helen Ferguson and had nine children.
- G6 – Robert Grosset (1833–1865) He married Marion Stevenson and raised eight children.
- G6 – William Grosset (1835–1901) He married Margaret Richardson and had four children.
- G6 – George Aitchison Grosset (1837–1902) He married Janet Drysdale and had four children.
- G6 – Jane Grosset (1838–1900) She married Peter Duncan and had twelve children.
- G6 – Adam Grosset (1841–1878) He never married and worked for the Railway.
- G6 – James Porteous Grosset (1843–1897) He married Agnes Dalgliesh and had five children. James was a gamekeeper in the 1871, 1881 and 1891 census.
- G6 – Janet Grosset (1845). No information is available.
- G6 – Margaret Grosset (1847–1857) Died when she was only 10 years of age.

# G5 — Robert Shiels (1802) & Margaret Purdie

Robert Shiels was born on September 28, 1802, in Broughton, Peeblesshire, Scotland. He was the fifth child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson. Parish records show that he was baptized on October 3, 1802.

On June 5, 1825, Robert married Margaret Purdie in Kirkurd, Peeblesshire. Margaret was born in 1799 in Peeblesshire and was baptized on June 16, 1799.

Robert and Margaret had two known children, James and Ann. Their son James was born in Eddleston, Peeblesshire, in 1825, while their daughter Ann was born in Liberton, Midlothian, in 1833. These records indicate that the family had moved from Peeblesshire to the Edinburgh area sometime between the births of their children.

Margaret died on January 3, 1885, in Lanark, Scotland. Unfortunately, no further information about Robert's life, including his occupation and date of death, has been discovered.

The later lives of their two children also remain unknown.

# G5 — Helen Shiels (1804—1837)

Helen Shiels was born on August 7, 1804, in Eddleston, Peeblesshire, Scotland. She was the sixth child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson. Parish records show that she was baptized on August 28, 1804.

Helen never married and died in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1837, at approximately 33 years of age.

Unfortunately, no further information about her life has been discovered.

# G5 — George Shiels (1810—1877) & Mary White

George Shiels was born on August 9, 1810, in Eddleston, Peeblesshire, Scotland, and was baptized ten days later, on August 19, in Peebles. He was the seventh and youngest child of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson.

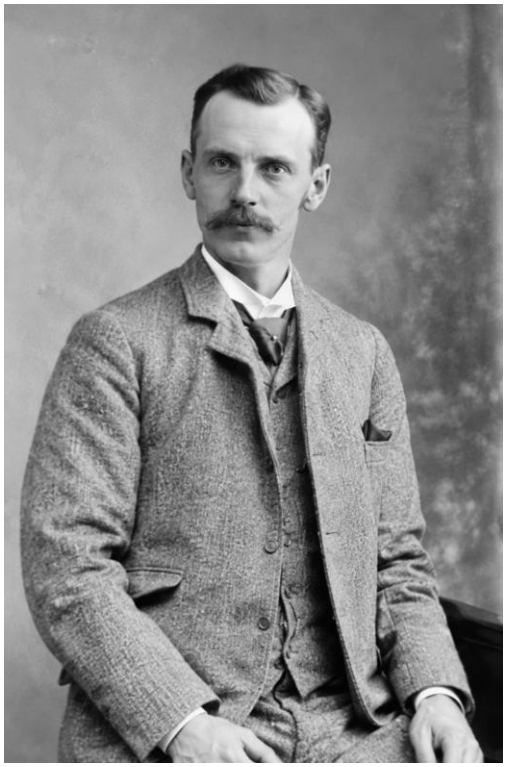
## Military Service with the Scots Greys

On April 11, 1829, George enlisted in the Scots Greys, a distinguished Scottish cavalry regiment. Although his enlistment record gives his age as 19, he was still several months short of his nineteenth birthday.

The military record provides an interesting description of George as a young man. He stood 5 feet 10½ inches tall, with a fair complexion, grey eyes, and red hair. He was identified as being from Dalkeith Parish and had previously worked as a clerk.

These details offer a rare personal glimpse of a family member who lived nearly two centuries ago.

## Marriage and Family Life



*George Shiels 1810-1877*

George married Mary White on June 5, 1840, in Penicuik, Midlothian, Scotland. Mary was born on February 5, 1815, in West Linton, Peeblesshire.

George and Mary raised a family of eight sons: Robert Shiels (1841–1869), Ebenezer Shiels (1842–1845), William Shiels (1844–1918), George Shiels (1846–1893), David Shiels (1848–1921), James Shiels (1853–1897), John Shiels (1857–1939) and Thomas Shiels (1861–1900).

The family spent most of their lives in Midlothian, where George supported his growing household through a variety of occupations.

The 1851 Scottish census records George as a brewer's labourer, living at Wilson's Court in Canongate Parish. By the time of the 1861 census, the family had moved to Easter Kenleith Cottage in Currie Parish, where George was employed as a ploughman.

His change in occupation, from brewery work to agricultural labour, reflects the varied employment opportunities available to working families in nineteenth-century Scotland.

### Family Losses

George and Mary experienced the sorrow of losing two of their sons.

Their second child, Ebenezer, died in 1845 at approximately three years of age. Many years later, their eldest son, Robert, died in 1869 at just 28 years of age.

Both losses occurred during George and Mary's lifetime.

### Final Years

Mary White Shiels died on September 20, 1876, in Longstone, Midlothian, at the age of 61.

George survived his wife by less than eight months, dying on May 11, 1877, also in Longstone. He was 66 years old.

An unusual detail survives in George's cemetery record, which identifies the location of his grave as:

"14 ft NE from the tree and 7 ft from the West wall."

This precise description provides a fascinating glimpse into how individual burial locations were recorded and identified during that period.

### What the Records Tell Us

George's military enlistment record, marriage information, and census entries help establish a picture of his life. His service with the Scots Greys is particularly interesting, providing not only details of his military career but also a physical description rarely available for family members of this generation.

The census records trace his movement within Midlothian and document his employment as both a brewer's labourer and a ploughman.

Together, these records tell the story of the youngest son of Robert Shiels and Annie Dickson, who established his own family in Midlothian and whose descendants continued another branch of the Shiels family.

# G6 — Robert Shiels (1841—1869) & Jane Robina Renwick

Robert Shiels was born in 1841 in Carrington, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the eldest of eight sons born to George Shiels and Mary White.

The 1861 Scottish census records Robert, aged 20, living with his parents and working as a ploughman, the same occupation as his father.

## Marriage and Family

On May 23, 1862, Robert married Jane Robina Renwick at Easter Kinleith, Currie, Midlothian. Jane was born on August 14, 1836, in Walston, Lanarkshire, Scotland.

Robert and Jane had four children: George Aitchison Shiels (1863–1922), Andrew Shiels (1864–1886), Janet Shiels (1866–1938) and Robina Shiels (1869–1955).

The young family lived in the Currie area of Midlothian, where Robert continued working to support his wife and children.

## A Tragic Loss

On July 17, 1869, Robert died suddenly at New Mills, Currie, Midlothian. He was only 28 years old.

His death came just two months before the birth of his youngest daughter, Robina, leaving Jane a widow with three young children and a fourth on the way.

At just 32 years of age, Jane faced the considerable challenge of raising her family without her husband.

## Jane's Life After Robert's Death

The years following Robert's death reveal a woman who worked to provide for her children under difficult circumstances.

In the 1871 Scottish census, Jane was recorded as a shopkeeper living at New Mills, Currie, with her four children. Her ability to support the household through shopkeeping was particularly important following the loss of Robert's income.

Ten years later, the 1881 census shows Jane still living at New Mills, but now employed as a mill worker. Her son Andrew had left the family home, while George, Janet, and Robina continued living with their mother.

Another tragedy struck the family on August 21, 1886, when Andrew died at just 21 years of age.

By the time of the 1891 census, Jane was living with her eldest son, George Aitchison Shiels, at Smith's Building in Currie. Jane was listed as a housekeeper, while George was employed as a wire fencer.

These census records provide a valuable account of Jane's life as she adapted to changing circumstances, first as a shopkeeper, then a mill worker, and later as a housekeeper in her son's household.

## Final Years

Jane Robina Renwick Shiels died in 1911. She was buried in the family plot at Balerno, Currie, Midlothian.

Although Robert's life ended at only 28, Jane lived for another 42 years, raising their children and witnessing the changes brought by a new generation.

### What the Records Tell Us

The Scottish census records provide a particularly useful account of this family. They establish Robert's occupation as a ploughman before his marriage and trace Jane's circumstances following his early death.

The 1871, 1881, and 1891 census entries document Jane's changing occupations and the gradual transition of her children into adulthood.

Robert's sudden death in 1869, followed by the loss of their son Andrew in 1886, brought considerable hardship to the family. Yet the surviving records also tell a story of perseverance, particularly through Jane's efforts to support her children.

Together, these records preserve the story of a young family whose lives were profoundly changed by Robert's early death.

# G7 — George Aitchison Shiels (1863—1922)

George Aitchison Shiels was born on June 1, 1863, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the eldest of four children born to Robert Shiels and Jane Robina Renwick.

George was only six years old when his father died suddenly in July 1869, leaving his mother to raise four young children. As the eldest child, George helped his mother care for his younger brother and two sisters as he grew older.

### Working Life

George spent his working life in the Currie area, holding several occupations over the years.

The 1881 Scottish census records George, aged 17, living with his mother and working as a railway porter.

By the time of the 1891 census, he was employed as a wire fencer. The census also records him living with his mother at Smith's Building in Currie, where Jane was listed as a housekeeper.

In the 1901 census, George was working as an electrician at the local mill, an occupation he would continue for the remainder of his working life. The 1913 electoral roll also identifies him as an electrician.

His progression from railway porter to wire fencer and eventually electrician reflects the changing employment opportunities available during a period of industrial development in Scotland.

### Family and Later Years

George never married and remained close to his mother throughout her life. They continued sharing a home until Jane's death in 1911.

Following his mother's passing, George lived on his own in Balerno, Midlothian.

George died on April 6, 1922, at the age of 58. He was buried in the family plot at Balerno, Currie, Midlothian, where his mother was also laid to rest.

### What the Records Tell Us

The Scottish census records provide a useful account of George's working life, documenting his employment as a railway porter, wire fencer, and eventually an electrician.

The records also establish his continued residence with his mother following his father's early death. Their shared household remained a constant throughout George's adult life until Jane died in 1911.

Although George never married or had children of his own, his story remains an important part of the Shiels family history. His life reflects the strong family connections that helped sustain households through the hardships of nineteenth-century Scotland.

# G7 — Andrew Shiels (1864—1886)

Andrew Shiels was born on November 3, 1864, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the second of four children born to Robert Shiels and Jane Robina Renwick.

Andrew was only four years old when his father died suddenly in July 1869, leaving his mother to raise the young family.

### Working Life

By the time of the 1881 Scottish census, Andrew had left the family home and was living in a boarding house. At just 16 years of age, he was employed as a railway booking clerk.

His work involved the railway industry, which was an important part of Scotland's transportation system during the nineteenth century.

Andrew continued working as a railway clerk throughout his short adult life.

### An Early Death

Andrew never married. He died on August 21, 1886, in Balerno, Currie, Midlothian, at the age of just 21.

His death was another tragedy for the family, coming 17 years after the loss of his father, Robert, who had died at only 28.

### What the Records Tell Us

The 1881 Scottish census provides a glimpse into Andrew's short working life. At 16, he was already living away from home and earning his living as a railway booking clerk.

Although relatively little information survives about Andrew, his story remains an important part of the Shiels family history. His early death was another loss for a family that had already experienced considerable hardship.

# G7 — Janet Shiels (1866—1938)

Janet Shiels was born on March 18, 1866, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the third of four children born to Robert Shiels and Jane Robina Renwick.

Janet was only three years old when her father died suddenly in July 1869. She grew up with her two older brothers, George and Andrew, and her younger sister, Robina, under the care of their widowed mother.

### Working Life

The 1881 Scottish census records Janet, aged 15, living at home with her mother and siblings. She was already employed as a worker in a paper mill, an important local industry in the Currie area.

By the time of the 1891 census, Janet had moved into domestic service and was employed as a general servant in the household of the Gibson family.

These census records provide a glimpse into Janet's working life, showing her employment in both the paper-making industry and domestic service.

### Later Years

Janet never married and spent her life in the Midlothian area.

She died on January 4, 1938, in Balerno, Currie, Midlothian, Scotland, at the age of 71.

### What the Records Tell Us

The Scottish census records establish Janet's early employment as a paper mill worker in 1881 and her later position as a general servant with the Gibson family in 1891.

Although relatively few details of her later life have been documented, these records preserve an account of her early years and working life.

Janet lived considerably longer than her father and both of her brothers, George and Andrew. Her life represents another branch of the family whose story deserves to be preserved, even though she left no direct descendants.

# G7 — Robina Shiels (1869—1955)

Robina Shiels was born on September 10, 1869, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the fourth and youngest child of Robert Shiels and Jane Robina Renwick.

Her father had died suddenly on July 17, 1869, just two months before her birth. Robina would grow up never having known her father, while her mother faced the challenge of raising four young children on her own.

Robina spent her childhood in Currie with her mother, two older brothers, George and Andrew, and her sister, Janet.

The family experienced another loss in August 1886, when her brother Andrew died at the age of 21. Robina was only 16 years old at the time.

## Working Life

By the time of the 1891 Scottish census, Robina had left the family home and moved to Edinburgh, where she was employed as a domestic servant in the household of the Hall family.

The 1901 census records Robina back in Currie, where she continued working as a servant.

These records provide a glimpse into her working life, which included employment in both Edinburgh and her home community of Currie.

## Later Years

Robina never married and remained in the Midlothian area during her later years.

She died in 1955 in Balerno, Currie, Midlothian, Scotland, at approximately 85 or 86 years of age, depending on her date of death.

## What the Records Tell Us

The Scottish census records trace Robina's early life in Currie, her employment as a domestic servant in Edinburgh in 1891, and her return to Currie by 1901.

Her story is particularly significant because she was born after her father's death and grew up in a household supported by her widowed mother.

Robina was the last surviving child of Robert Shiels and Jane Robina Renwick. Her death in 1955 brought this generation of the family to a close.

# G6 — Ebenezer Shiels (1842—1845)

Ebenezer Shiels was born on September 15, 1842, in Liberton, Midlothian, Scotland, and was baptized on October 2, 1842.

He was the second child of George Shiels and Mary White, and the younger brother of Robert Shiels, born in 1841.

Ebenezer died in 1845 in Liberton, Midlothian, at approximately three years of age.

### What the Records Tell Us

Ebenezer's birth and baptismal information, together with his recorded death in 1845, provide the few surviving details of his short life.

Although Ebenezer lived for only a few years, his place in the Shiels family history is preserved alongside those of his brothers and the generations that followed.

# G6 — William Shiels (1844—1918) & Helen Henderson

William Shiels was born on March 17, 1844, in Straiton, Liberton, Midlothian, Scotland, and was baptized on April 14, 1844. He was the third child born to George Shiels and Mary White.

William grew up in a large family with seven brothers, although his older brother Ebenezer had died in 1845.

### Marriage and Family

On March 3, 1865, William married Helen Henderson in Currie, Midlothian. Helen was born on November 23, 1842, also in Currie.

William and Helen had eight children: George Shiels (1865–1866), William Shiels (1867–1877), George Kirkhope Shiels (1870–1942), Elizabeth Shiels (1872–1954), Mary Shiels (1876–1942), Jessie Shiels (1878), Jane Shiels (1881) and Ellen Shiels (1884–1961).

The family spent their lives in and around Currie, Midlothian, where William worked to support his growing household.

### The Three Youngest Daughters

The three youngest daughters of William and Helen Shiels were Jessie, Jane, and Ellen.

Jessie Shiels was born about 1878 in Glasgow, Lanarkshire, Scotland. She was the sixth child in the family. No further information about her life has been located.

Jane Shiels was born on August 9, 1881, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the seventh child of William and Helen. No additional information about her life has been found.

Ellen Shiels, also recorded as Helen, was born about 1884 in Currie, Midlothian. She was the eighth and youngest child in the family. No further details about her life have been documented.

Although little is known about these three daughters, their names and birth information have been preserved as part of the family history.

## Working Life

The 1861 Scottish census records William, aged 17, living in a boarding house and working as a blacksmith. This suggests that he had already entered the workforce and was living independently at a relatively young age.

By the time of the 1871 census, William had changed occupations and was employed at a local paper mill. He continued working in the paper-making industry for the remainder of his working life.

Paper manufacturing was an important industry in the Currie and Balerno area during the nineteenth century, providing employment for many local families.

## Family Losses

William and Helen experienced the heartbreak of losing two of their children at young ages.

Their first child, George, born in 1865, died when he was only about one year old. Their second son, William, born in 1867, also died young, at approximately ten years of age.

The couple later welcomed another son, George Kirkhope Shiels, in 1870, followed by five daughters.

Despite these early losses, William and Helen continued raising their family in the Currie area.

## Final Years

William died on April 27, 1918, in Balerno, Currie, Midlothian, at the age of 74. His death record identifies the cause as a malignant tumour.

Helen survived her husband by more than twelve years. She died on July 31, 1930, at the age of 87.

## What the Records Tell Us

The Scottish census records provide a useful account of William's working life, beginning with his employment as a blacksmith in 1861 and continuing with his work in the paper-making industry from at least 1871.

His marriage record and the birth information for his eight children establish the family's long association with Currie and the surrounding communities.

William's death record also provides a specific cause of death, adding another documented detail to his life story.

Together, these records preserve the history of a family that remained closely connected to the Currie and Balerno area for several generations.

# G7 — George Shiels (1865—1866)

George Shiels was born on July 1, 1865, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the first child of William Shiels and Helen Henderson, who had married just four months earlier.

George died in 1866 in Currie, at approximately one year of age.

### What the Records Tell Us

The available records establish George's birth on July 1, 1865, and his death the following year.

Although his life was brief, George was the first child of William and Helen, and his place in the Shiels family history deserves to be preserved.

Following his death, William and Helen went on to have seven more children, including another son born in 1870 whom they named George Kirkhope Shiels.

# G7 — William Shiels (1867—1877)

William Shiels was born on July 19, 1867, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the second child of William Shiels and Helen Henderson.

William was named after his father and was born approximately one year after the death of his older brother, George, who had died in infancy in 1866.

William died in 1877 in Currie, Midlothian, at approximately ten years of age.

### What the Records Tell Us

The available records establish William's birth on July 19, 1867, and his death in 1877.

His death was another loss for William and Helen, who had already experienced the death of their first child, George.

Although William's life was short, his place in the Shiels family history is preserved alongside those of his brothers and sisters.

# G7 — George Kirkhope Shiels (1870—1942) & Kate Louisa Bancroft & Frances Hannah May Jones

George Kirkhope Shiels was born on June 6, 1870, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the third of eight children born to William Shiels and Helen Henderson.

George was given the same first name as his eldest brother, who had died in infancy in 1866.

## Early Life and Marriage

The 1891 Scottish census records George living with his parents in Currie and working as a quarryman. He was 20 years old at the time.

On October 14, 1897, George married Kate Louisa Bancroft in Surrey, England.

Following their marriage, George and Kate established their home in Shepherd's Bush, London, where George began a new career as a police constable.

George and Kate had three children: Joseph George Shiels (1900–1972), William Shiels (1901–1983) and Clara Lilian Shiels (1912–1991).

Their first two children were born while the family lived in Shepherd's Bush.

## A Career in the Metropolitan Police

George's move from Scotland to England marked a significant change in his working life.

Having been employed as a quarryman in Currie in 1891, he later joined the police force in London.

By the time of the 1911 census, George was recorded as a Metropolitan Police constable, and the family was living in West Ham, Essex.

Their youngest child, Clara Lilian, was born in 1912.

George's career with the Metropolitan Police represents a departure from the agricultural, industrial, and mill occupations followed by several earlier generations of the Shiels family.

## Family Loss and Second Marriage

Kate Louisa Bancroft Shiels died on January 25, 1919, in West Ham, Essex. Her death left George with three children, the youngest, Clara, being only six years old.

On January 5, 1920, George married Frances Hannah May Jones.

Frances became part of the family and helped George raise his children following Kate's death.

### Final Years

Frances Hannah May Jones Shiels died on July 7, 1941.

George survived his second wife by almost one year. He died on July 3, 1942, in the Essex South Western registration district, England, at the age of 72.

### What the Records Tell Us

The 1891 Scottish census establishes George's early employment as a quarryman while living with his parents in Currie.

His marriage to Kate Louisa Bancroft in 1897 marked the beginning of a new chapter in England, where he established a career with the Metropolitan Police.

The 1911 census confirms his occupation as a Metropolitan Police constable and places the family in West Ham, Essex.

Marriage and death records document his two marriages and the loss of both wives during his lifetime.

Together, these records trace George's journey from his birthplace in Midlothian to a new life and career in England, where another branch of the Shiels family became established.

## G8 — Joseph George Shiels (1900—1972) & Alice M Marshall

Joseph George Shiels was born on May 9, 1900, in Shepherd's Bush, London, England. He was the eldest of three children born to George Kirkhope Shiels and Kate Louisa Bancroft.

Joseph grew up in London, where his father served as a police constable with the Metropolitan Police.

His mother, Kate, died on January 25, 1919, when Joseph was 18 years old. His father remarried the following year, and Frances Hannah May Jones became part of the family.

### Marriage and Family

In October 1935, Joseph married Alice M. Marshall in East Ham, Essex, England.

Alice was born on March 13, 1909, in London.

Joseph and Alice had one child, Stanley Joseph Shiels, born September 29, 1936, in Forest Gate, Essex.

The family continued living in the East London area, where Joseph had spent much of his life.

### Working Life

The 1939 Register records Joseph's occupation as a stoker, described as a "Stoker Daily Hand."

This occupation generally involved tending boilers or furnaces to maintain the steam or heat required for industrial operations. However, the available record does not identify Joseph's specific employer or workplace.

### Final Years

Joseph George Shiels died in September 1972 in Newham, Greater London, England, at the age of 72.

### What the Records Tell Us

Joseph's birth and marriage records establish his connection to the London branch of the Shiels family.

The 1939 Register provides a glimpse into his working life, identifying his occupation as a stoker.

The birth of his son, Stanley Joseph Shiels, in 1936 continued this branch of the family into another generation.

Although relatively few details of Joseph's later life have been documented, the available records preserve his place in the Shiels family history.

## G9 — Stanley Joseph Shiels (1936—2012) & Janette Blanche Newman

Stanley Joseph Shiels was born on September 29, 1936, in Forest Gate, Essex, England. He was the only child of Joseph George Shiels and Alice M. Marshall.

Stanley grew up in the East London area, where his family had lived for several generations.

### Marriage and Family

In January 1963, Stanley married Janette Blanche Newman in Romford, Essex, England.

Stanley and Janette had one child, Richard Shiels, born in April 1964 in West Ham, Essex.

### Final Years

Stanley Joseph Shiels died on December 17, 2012, in Elm Park, Essex, England, at the age of 76.

### What the Records Tell Us

The available birth, marriage, and death information establishes Stanley's place in the Shiels family history.

His marriage to Janette Blanche Newman in 1963 and the birth of their son, Richard, in 1964 continued this branch of the family into another generation.

Although few details of Stanley's working life and personal experiences have been documented, the surviving information preserves his connection to the Shiels family and its history in England.

# G8 — William Shiels (1901—1983) & Eleanor Perry & Anne Lockhead

William Shiels was born on August 27, 1901, in Shepherd's Bush, London, England. He was the second of three children born to George Kirkhope Shiels and Kate Louisa Bancroft.

William grew up in the London area, where his father served as a police constable with the Metropolitan Police. He was 17 years old when his mother died in January 1919.

## Marriage and Family

On October 6, 1928, William married Eleanor Perry in West Ham, Essex, England.

William and Eleanor had one daughter, Eleanor Eileen Shiels, born October 3, 1929, in West Ham, Essex.

William worked as an accumulator maker, an occupation associated with the manufacture of electrical storage batteries.

The family lived in the East London area, where several generations of the Shiels family had established their homes.

## Family Loss and Second Marriage

Eleanor Perry Shiels died on October 8, 1947, leaving William a widower. Their daughter, Eleanor Eileen, had celebrated her eighteenth birthday just five days earlier.

Nearly twenty years later, in September 1967, William married Anne Lockhead in East Ham, Essex.

## Final Years

William Shiels died on October 23, 1983, in London, England, at the age of 82.

## What the Records Tell Us

The available records establish William's birth in Shepherd's Bush, his marriage to Eleanor Perry in 1928, and the birth of their daughter the following year.

His occupation as an accumulator maker provides a glimpse into his working life and his involvement in an industry associated with the growing use of electrical equipment.

Following Eleanor's death in 1947, William eventually remarried, beginning another chapter of his life with Anne Lockhead.

Together, these records preserve William's place in the English branch of the Shiels family.

# G9 — Eleanor Eileen Shiels (1929—2005) & William Morgan

Eleanor Eileen Shiels was born on October 3, 1929, in West Ham, Essex, England. She was the only child of William Shiels and Eleanor Perry.

Eleanor grew up in the East London area, where her family had lived for several generations.

She had just turned 18 when her mother died on October 8, 1947.

## Marriage and Family

In January 1950, Eleanor married William Morgan in East Ham, Essex, England.

Eleanor and William had no children.

William Morgan died on September 8, 1967, leaving Eleanor a widow at the age of 37.

## Final Years

Eleanor Eileen Shiels Morgan died on February 13, 2005, in Hastings, Sussex, England, at the age of 75.

## What the Records Tell Us

The available records establish Eleanor's birth in West Ham in 1929, her marriage to William Morgan in 1950, and her death in Hastings in 2005.

Although little information has been documented about her working life or personal experiences, her place in the Shiels family history is preserved through these records.

As Eleanor and William had no children, her death marked the end of this particular line of descendants from George Kirkhope Shiels and Kate Louisa Bancroft.

# G8 — Clara Lilian Shiels (1912—1991) & Frank William Whymant

Clara Lilian Shiels was born on April 7, 1912, in West Ham, Essex, England. She was the third and youngest child of George Kirkhope Shiels and Kate Louisa Bancroft.

Clara was only six years old when her mother died in January 1919. Her father remarried the following year, and Frances Hannah May Jones became part of the family, helping to raise Clara and her two older brothers, Joseph George and William.

## Marriage and Family

On October 18, 1972, Clara married Frank William Whymant at the age of 60.

Clara and Frank had no children.

### Final Years

Clara Lilian Shiels Whymant died on January 14, 1991, in Peterborough, Cambridgeshire, England, at the age of 78.

### What the Records Tell Us

The available records establish Clara's birth in West Ham in 1912, her marriage to Frank William Whymant in 1972, and her death in Peterborough in 1991.

Although little information has been documented about her working life or personal experiences, these records preserve her place in the Shiels family history.

As Clara and Frank had no children, their marriage did not produce another generation of descendants.

# G7 — Elizabeth Shiels (1872—1954) & Robert Blythe Campbell

Elizabeth Shiels was born on April 21, 1872, in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the fourth of eight children born to William Shiels and Helen Henderson.

Elizabeth grew up in the Currie area, where her father worked in the local paper-making industry.

### Marriage and Family

On July 4, 1891, Elizabeth married Robert Blythe Campbell in Balerno, Currie, Midlothian.

Robert worked as a paper finisher at a local paper mill, an occupation he continued throughout his working life.

Elizabeth and Robert had six children:

- G8 — Alexander Bell Campbell (1892—1917)
- G8 — William Shiels Campbell (1894—1917)
- G8 — Eleanor Wright Campbell (1895—1940)
- G8 — Robert Blyth Campbell (1898—1942)
- G8 — Wemyss K. Campbell (1901—1901)
- G8 — Stewart Campbell (1902—1955)

The family lived in the Currie area, where the paper mills provided employment for several members of the extended Shiels family.

### Family Tragedies

Elizabeth and Robert experienced considerable sorrow during their lives, beginning with the loss of their fifth child, Wemyss K. Campbell, who died before reaching his first birthday.

Years later, the First World War brought further tragedy to the family.

Their eldest son, Alexander Bell Campbell, was killed in action in France on June 22, 1917, at approximately 25 years of age.

Just five months later, their second son, William Shiels Campbell, was also killed in action in France, on November 23, 1917. He was approximately 23 years old.

The loss of two sons within such a short period was a devastating blow to the family. Both young men had left Scotland to serve during the First World War and never returned home.

### Final Years

Elizabeth Shiels Campbell died on February 15, 1954, in Markinch, Fife, Scotland, at the age of 81.

### What the Records Tell Us

Elizabeth's birth and marriage records establish her connection to the Shiels family of Currie and her marriage to Robert Blythe Campbell in 1891.

The birth information for their six children documents the growth of the Campbell family during the closing years of the nineteenth century.

The deaths of Alexander Bell Campbell and William Shiels Campbell in France during 1917 provide a direct connection between this branch of the family and the First World War.

Although Elizabeth's later life is not extensively documented, her death in Markinch, Fife, in 1954 establishes that she had moved beyond the Currie area where she was born and raised.

Her story preserves the experiences of a family whose lives were profoundly affected by the losses of both childhood and war.

# G7 — Mary Shiels (1876—1942) & David Walker Herd

Mary Shiels was born about 1876 in Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the fifth of eight children born to William Shiels and Helen Henderson.

Mary grew up in the Currie area, where her father worked in the paper-making industry. Like several members of her family, Mary also found employment in the local paper mills.

## Marriage and Family

On December 28, 1894, Mary married David Walker Herd at Malleney West Lodge, Currie, Midlothian.

Their marriage was performed after the publication of banns, according to the forms of the Church of Scotland.

The marriage record identifies David as a 21-year-old bachelor employed as a papermaker and residing in Currie. Mary was 18 years old, unmarried, and working as a mill worker. Her residence was recorded as Malleney West Lodge.

Mary and David had five children:

- G8 — Robert Herd (1895–1916)
- G8 — Ellen Herd (1897–1973)
- G8 — Barbara Herd (1899–1899)
- G8 — William Herd (1901–1995)
- G8 — Clair Herd (1909–1910)

The family lived in the Currie area, where David continued working in the paper-making industry.

## Family Tragedies

Mary and David experienced considerable sorrow during their marriage, beginning with the deaths of two of their young daughters.

Their daughter Barbara, born in 1899, died when she was only four months old. Their youngest child, Clair, born in 1909, died at just 19 months of age.

The First World War brought further tragedy to the family.

Their eldest son, Robert Herd, born in 1895, enlisted in Glasgow and served as a private with the 1st Battalion, King's Own Scottish Borderers, service number 18512. Robert was killed in action in France and Flanders on August 26, 1916, at approximately 21 years of age.

David Walker Herd also served during the First World War. He enlisted at Dunblane, Perthshire, and served as a private with the 11th Battalion, Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment), service number 39604.

David was killed in action in France and Flanders on March 23, 1918.

Within less than two years, Mary had lost both her eldest son and her husband to the war, following the earlier deaths of her two young daughters.

### Final Years

Mary survived the war and continued her life in Scotland. She died in 1942 in Glasgow, Lanarkshire, Scotland, at approximately 66 years of age.

### What the Records Tell Us

Mary and David's marriage record provides particularly valuable information about their early lives. It identifies their occupations, ages, residences, and the location and form of their marriage ceremony.

Their employment in the paper-making industry reflects the importance of the local mills to families living in Currie during the late nineteenth century.

The deaths of their daughters Barbara and Clair, followed by the wartime losses of Robert and David, document the considerable hardships experienced by this family.

Mary's story also provides another direct connection between the descendants of William Shiels and the First World War.

Although relatively little information survives about Mary's later years, her life and the experiences of her family remain an important part of the Shiels family history.

# G6 — George Shiels (1846—1893) & Mary Skellie

### A Working Life in Leith

George Shiels was born in 1846 in Canongate, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the fourth of eight sons born to George Shiels and Mary White.

The 1861 Scottish census records George, aged approximately 15, living with his parents and working as an agricultural labourer.

### Marriage and Family

On December 31, 1872, George married Mary Skellie at St. Thomas Manse, South Leith, Midlothian.

George and Mary had six children:

- G7 — Mary Shiels (1873—1892)
- G7 — Margaret Shiels (1875—1904)
- G7 — James Shiels (1880—1948)
- G7 — David Joseph Shiels (1882-1964)
- G7 — Annie Shiels (1884—1979)
- G7 — Jane Shiels (1888—1891)

The family established their home in Leith, where George found employment as a dock labourer.

The 1891 Scottish census records the family living at 8 Back of the Vaults, South Leith. George was employed as a dock labourer, while their daughter Margaret had already left the family home.

Leith was an important Scottish port during the nineteenth century, and its docks provided employment for many working families. George's occupation placed him among the labourers who supported the movement of goods through the busy harbour.

## Family Tragedies

The early 1890s brought a series of devastating losses to George and Mary's family.

Their youngest daughter, Jane, was born in 1888 and was included in the 1891 census. However, she died later that year, at approximately three years of age.

The following year, their eldest daughter, Mary, died on October 22, 1892, at the age of 19.

Less than eight months later, George himself died on June 18, 1893, at Leith Hospital, Midlothian. He was only about 47 years old.

Within approximately two years, Mary Skellie had lost two daughters and her husband, leaving her to care for their surviving children.

Their youngest surviving child, Annie, was only about nine years old when her father died.

## Final Years

Mary Skellie Shiels survived her husband by more than fourteen years.

She died on September 8, 1907, at the General Hospital in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland.

## What the Records Tell Us

The 1861 Scottish census establishes George's early employment as an agricultural labourer while living with his parents.

His marriage record places him in South Leith in December 1872, where he and Mary Skellie began raising their family.

By 1891, George was working as a dock labourer, and the family was living at 8 Back of the Vaults in South Leith.

The deaths of Jane in 1891, Mary in 1892, and George in 1893 document a particularly difficult period in the family's history.

Although George died relatively young, the available records preserve his working life, marriage, and the family he established in Leith.

# G7 — Mary Shiels (1873—1892)

## A Young Life in Leith

Mary Shiels was born on June 8, 1873, in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the eldest of six children born to George Shiels and Mary Skellie.

Mary grew up in Leith, where her father worked as a dock labourer. She remained in the family home throughout her short life.

The 1891 Scottish census records Mary, aged 17, living with her parents and working as a flax spinner. Flax spinning was part of the textile industry, producing yarn used in the manufacture of linen.

Mary never married. She died on October 22, 1892, in Edinburgh, at the age of just 19.

Her death came only a year after the loss of her youngest sister, Jane, and less than eight months before the death of her father, George, in June 1893.

## What the Records Tell Us

The 1891 Scottish census provides a glimpse into Mary's working life, identifying her occupation as a flax spinner while she was still living with her parents.

Her death in October 1892 was another loss for a family already experiencing considerable hardship.

Although Mary's life was brief, the surviving records preserve her place in the Shiels family history.

# G7 — Margaret Shiels (1875—1904) & Alexander Porteous

## A Young Mother’s Life Cut Short

Margaret Shiels was born in 1875 in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the second of six children born to George Shiels and Mary Skellie.

Margaret grew up in Leith, where her father worked as a dock labourer.

The 1891 Scottish census records Margaret, aged approximately 16, working as a flax spinner, the same occupation as her older sister, Mary.

## Marriage and Family

In 1897, Margaret married Alexander Porteous in South Leith, Midlothian, Scotland. Alexander was born in 1874.

Margaret and Alexander had one child, George Porteous, born in 1897 in Leith, Midlothian.

No further information about George Porteous has been located.

### An Early Death

Margaret died suddenly in 1904 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, at approximately 29 years of age.

Her son, George, was only about seven years old when his mother died.

Margaret's death came just twelve years after the death of her older sister, Mary, and eleven years after the death of her father, George.

### What the Records Tell Us

The 1891 Scottish census provides a glimpse into Margaret's early working life as a flax spinner in Leith.

Her marriage to Alexander Porteous in 1897 and the birth of their son, George, that same year establish another branch of the extended Shiels family.

Margaret's death in 1904, at approximately 29 years of age, brought her life to an early end. Although little is known about Alexander and their son after her death, their names and connection to the Shiels family have been preserved.

## G7 — James Shiels (1880—1948)

James Shiels was born on October 18, 1880, in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the third of six children born to George Shiels and Mary Skellie.

James never married. He died on January 26, 1948, in Leith, at the age of 67.

No further details about his life have been located.

## G7 — David Joseph Shiels (1882-1964) & Margaret Ann Wolfe

David Joseph Shiels was born on March 23, 1882, in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the fourth of six children born to George Shiels and Mary Skellie.

David grew up in Leith, where his father worked as a dock labourer. He was only eleven years old when his father died in June 1893.

On October 29, 1917, David married Margaret Ann Wolfe in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland.

David and Margaret had one known child, Walter Shiels, born November 27, 1918.

David died September 3, 1964 when he was 82 years old.

## G8 – Walter Shiels (1918-1992) & Helen McKinsley

Walter Shiels was born November 27, 1918 in Inverness, Scotland. He was the only child of David Joseph Shiels and Margaret Ann Wolfe.

Walter married Helen McKinsley on August 25, 1939 at the St John's RC Church in Portobello, Midlothian.

They raised four children:

- G9 – Margaret Shiels was born November 14, 1939 and died in January 2018.
- G9 – Joseph David Shiels was born March 19, 1941 and died November 28, 2007.
- G9 – Walter Shiels was born in 1945.
- G9 — John Patrick Shiels was born on June 16, 1951 and died August 21, 2006.

Walter Sr died on  15, 1992 in Edinburgh. Helen had died almost four months earlier on September 26, 1991.

No further details about this family have been located.

# G7 — Annie Shiels (1884—1979) & Alexander Thomson Jamieson

Annie Shiels was born on May 14, 1884, in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the fifth of six children born to George Shiels and Mary Skellie.

Annie was only nine years old when her father died in June 1893. Her mother, Mary Skellie, continued raising the surviving children until her own death in 1907.

In 1909, Annie married Alexander Thomson Jamieson in Leith, Midlothian, Scotland.

Annie and Alexander had seven children:

- G8 — Alexander Porteous Jamieson (1910—1912)
- G8 — Mary Jamieson (1911)
- G8 — John Thomson Jamieson (1914—1993)
- G8 — Walter Jamieson (1916—1998)
- G8 — Katie Jamieson (1919—1921)
- G8 — Alexander Jamieson (1922—1993)
- G8 — Annie Jamieson (1927—1989)

### Family Losses

Annie and Alexander experienced the heartbreak of losing two children during their early years of marriage.

Their eldest son, Alexander Porteous Jamieson, died on January 23, 1912, before reaching his second birthday.

Their daughter Katie, born in 1919, also died in 1921 at approximately two years of age.

Following the loss of their first son, Annie and Alexander named another son Alexander when he was born in 1922, preserving the name within the family.

Alexander Thomson Jamieson died in 1942, leaving Annie a widow. Their youngest daughter, Annie, was approximately fifteen years old at the time.

### Final Years

Annie survived her husband by thirty-seven years.

She died on November 5, 1979, in Morningside, Midlothian, Scotland, at the age of 95.

### What the Records Tell Us

Annie's birth in 1884, marriage in 1909, and the births of her seven children document the family she established with Alexander Thomson Jamieson.

The deaths of Alexander Porteous in 1912 and Katie in 1921 reveal the losses the family experienced during the children's early years.

Annie's death in 1979, nearly a century after her birth, marks one of the longer lives recorded among the descendants of George Shiels and Mary White.

# G6 — David Shiels (1848—1921) & Jean Bain

David Shiels was born about 1848 in Canongate, Edinburgh, Scotland. He was the fifth of eight sons born to George Shiels and Mary White.

The 1861 Scottish census records David living with his family. His father, George, was employed as a ploughman, while David, approximately thirteen years old, was already working as an agricultural labourer.

### Marriage and Family

On November 10, 1876, David married Jean Bain at St. Thomas Manse in Leith, Scotland.

David and Jean had four children: Jane Spowart Shiels, born April 2, 1877; Mary Ann Shiels, born February 1, 1879; Agnes Bain Shiels, born June 16, 1882; and David Shiels, born November 16, 1884.

### Working Life

David's occupation changed several times during his working years, reflecting the different types of manual labour available in and around Edinburgh.

In the 1881 Scottish census, David was recorded as a coal carter, transporting coal by horse-drawn cart.

By 1891, he was working as a quarryman, extracting stone for construction and other purposes.

The 1901 census identifies him as a stone cutter, suggesting that his later working years involved preparing and shaping stone.

These census records provide a valuable glimpse into David's working life over several decades.

### Final Years

David died on February 27, 1921, at 2 Gifford Park, Edinburgh, Scotland. He was approximately 73 years old.

Just one month later, on March 27, 1921, his wife Jean died at Comiston Road, Edinburgh.

After more than forty-four years of marriage, David and Jean died within a month of one another.

### What the Records Tell Us

The Scottish census records trace David's working life from agricultural labourer in 1861 to coal carter in 1881, quarryman in 1891, and stone cutter in 1901.

His marriage to Jean Bain in November 1876 and the births of their four children establish the family they raised together.

Their deaths in February and March 1921 bring their story to a close, with both passing away in Edinburgh exactly one month apart.

# G7 — Jane Spowart Shiels (1877—1947) & Colin Ledingham Millan

Jane Spowart Shiels was born on April 2, 1877, at Echobank, Liberton, Scotland. She was the eldest of four children born to David Shiels and Jean Bain.

On July 29, 1898, Jane married Colin Ledingham Millan in Edinburgh, Scotland.

Colin Ledingham Millan was born on September 27, 1875. On October 16, 1889, he enlisted in the British Army, joining the Royal Scots.

Although Colin was only fourteen years old at the time, his enlistment papers recorded his age as eighteen. It appears that he gave a false age to qualify for military service.

This discrepancy provides an interesting glimpse into Colin's early life and has been preserved through his original military enlistment record.

Jane and Colin had two known children:

- G8 — Jean Bain Millan, born February 11, 1899. She married John Wilkie and had 6 children. She died in 1982.
- G8 — Colina Ledingham Millan, born November 2, 1919. She married Henry James Black on December 9, 1941, in Edinburgh.

  Colina and Henry had three daughters, including Sheila Black, who was born in Edinburgh in 1940. No further information about Sheila or her sisters is currently available.

  Henry James Black died on April 26, 1961.

  Colina died on November 3, 1963, in Edinburgh, one day after her forty-fourth birthday.

### Final Years

Colin Ledingham Millan died on May 14, 1938, at Queen Mary Nursing Home in Edinburgh.

Jane survived her husband by nearly nine years.

She died on March 25, 1947, at the Royal Infirmary in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, just eight days before her seventieth birthday.

### What the Records Tell Us

Jane's birth in 1877, her marriage to Colin Ledingham Millan in 1898, and the births of their two daughters establish another branch of the extended Shiels family.

The available information also preserves the connection through their daughter Colina to the Black family.

# G7 — Mary Ann Shiels (1879—1945) & James Veitch Ruthven

Mary Ann Shiels was born on February 1, 1879, at Echobank, Liberton, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the second of four children born to David Shiels and Jean Bain.

On November 6, 1896, Mary Ann married James Veitch Ruthven in Edinburgh, Scotland. James was born in 1876 and worked as a mason.

Mary Ann and James had six children:

- G8 — Jane Bain Ruthven (1897–1990).
- G8 — David Shiels Ruthven (1900–1984).

- G8 — William Ruthven (1902–1904)
- G8 — Agnes Shiels Ruthven (1904–1990)
- G8 — Jessie Brownlie Ruthven (1909–1997)
- G8 — Isabella Gilchrist Ruthven (1917–2002)

Several of the children's names reflected connections to earlier generations of the family. The names Bain and Shiels, in particular, preserved the surnames of Mary Ann's mother and her own family.

### Final Years

Mary Ann died on December 22, 1945, at 149 Buccleuch Street, Edinburgh, Scotland. She was 66 years old.

James survived his wife by more than twelve years. He died on February 26, 1958, in the parish of George Square, Edinburgh.

### What the Records Tell Us

Mary Ann's birth in 1879, her marriage to James Veitch Ruthven in 1896, and the births of their six children establish another branch of the extended Shiels family.

James's occupation as a mason provides a glimpse into the family's working life in Edinburgh.

Their children's names also preserve connections to the Shiels and Bain families, linking this generation to those who came before them.

## G7 — Agnes Bain Shiels (1882—1957) & James Bruce & John Archer

Agnes Bain Shiels was born on June 16, 1882, in Liberton, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the third of four children born to David Shiels and Jean Bain.

On December 15, 1905, Agnes married James Bruce in Edinburgh, Scotland. Their son, David Bruce, was born on January 11, 1912, in Edinburgh.

### A Second Marriage

James Bruce died suddenly on April 22, 1914, in Edinburgh, leaving Agnes a widow with a young son.

In 1916, Agnes married John Archer, who adopted her son David. He subsequently became known as David Bruce Archer.

In March 1920, Agnes and her family emigrated from Scotland to Canada. Passenger records document their arrival at Quebec aboard the SS Cassandra on March 30, 1920.

The family settled in Toronto, Ontario, where Agnes and John had two more children.

# G8 — David Bruce Archer (1912—1989)

David Bruce Archer was born on January 11, 1912, in Edinburgh, Scotland, the son of Agnes Bain Shiels and James Bruce.

Following his father's death, David was adopted by his stepfather, John Archer, and took the Archer surname.

David emigrated to Canada with his family in 1920 and grew up in Toronto.

He became involved in Canada's labour movement and eventually served as president of the Ontario Federation of Labour.

In recognition of his contributions to the development of Canada's labour movement, particularly in the field of labour legislation, David was appointed a Member of the Order of Canada on January 11, 1978. He was formally invested on April 19, 1978.

David married Doris Mary Smith and they had one daughter, Sheila Archer (1940-1989).

David died on February 4, 1989.

# G8 — Jack Colin Archer (1922—1943)

Jack Colin Archer was born on October 4, 1922, in Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

During the Second World War, Jack served with the Royal Canadian Air Force as an air gunner with No. 408 Squadron.

He attained the rank of Flight Sergeant before being killed in action on May 5, 1943, at the age of twenty.

Jack has no known grave and is commemorated on Panel 181 of the Runnymede Memorial in England, which honours airmen who lost their lives during the Second World War and have no known graves.

His RCAF service number was R/141130.

# G8 — Jean Agnes Archer (1925—1925)

Jean Agnes Archer was born in 1925 in Toronto, Ontario, Canada. She died on April 6, 1925, while still an infant.

## Final Years

Agnes eventually made her home in British Columbia.

She died on January 17, 1957, in Burnaby, British Columbia, Canada, at the age of 74.

### What the Records Tell Us

Agnes Bain Shiels's life spanned two countries and several generations of family history.

Born in Scotland in 1882, she experienced the sudden death of her first husband, remarried, and emigrated to Canada with her family in 1920.

Her family experienced further losses with the death of her infant daughter Jean in 1925 and the wartime death of her son Jack in 1943.

Her eldest son, David Bruce Archer, went on to become a prominent figure in Canada's labour movement and was appointed a Member of the Order of Canada in 1978.

The surviving records preserve both the hardships and accomplishments of Agnes's family, connecting their Scottish beginnings with their lives in Canada.

# G7 — David Shiels (1884—1974) & Isabella Gilchrist

David Shiels was born on November 16, 1884, at Echobank, Liberton, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the fourth and youngest child of David Shiels and Jean Bain.

On April 22, 1905, David married Isabella Gilchrist in St. Giles Parish, Edinburgh, Scotland.

David and Isabella had six children:

- G8 — Jane Davie Shiels, born August 14, 1904.
- G8 — David Shiels, born April 2, 1907.
- G8 — John Gilchrist Shiels, born in 1910.
- G8 — Mary Shiels, born September 25, 1912.
- G8 — James Gilchrist Shiels, born March 6, 1916.
- G8 — Isabella Shiels, born in 1919.

Their eldest daughter, Jane Davie, was born approximately eight months before David and Isabella married.

### Family Loss

Isabella Gilchrist Shiels died on August 6, 1923, leaving David with six children. Their youngest daughter, Isabella, was only about four years old at the time.

David was thirty-eight when he lost his wife. No information is currently available about how the family managed following her death.

### Final Years

David survived Isabella by more than fifty years.

He died on September 1, 1974, in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, at the age of 89.

### What the Records Tell Us

David's birth in 1884, his marriage to Isabella Gilchrist in 1905, and the births of their six children establish the family they raised in Scotland.

Isabella's death in 1923 left David widowed while their children were still young.

David's death in 1974, more than fifty years after his wife's passing, brings this generation of the family to a close.

## G8 — Jane Davie Shiels (1904—1984) & Kenneth Ross Archer

Jane Davie Shiels was born on August 14, 1904, in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the eldest of six children born to David Shiels and Isabella Gilchrist.

On November 18, 1924, Jane married Kenneth Ross Archer, who was born on February 10, 1901, in Newington, Edinburgh.

Kenneth enlisted in the Royal Air Force on July 26, 1918, at the age of 17, during the final months of the First World War. His military service record identifies his mother, Christian Archer, as his next of kin.

Jane and Kenneth had one daughter, Christina Mathison Ross Archer, born on May 21, 1925, in Edinburgh.

Tragically, Kenneth died on May 5, 1926, at just 25 years of age, leaving Jane a widow with their young daughter, who was not yet one year old.

Jane lived for another 58 years following Kenneth's death. She passed away on October 10, 1984, in Haymarket, Edinburgh, Scotland, at the age of 80.

## G8 — David Shiels (1907—1980) & Agnes Thomson Jack

David Shiels was born on April 2, 1907, in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the second of six children born to David Shiels and Isabella Gilchrist.

In 1935, David married Agnes Thomson Jack in St Giles, Edinburgh. Agnes was born in 1907.

The couple had one daughter, Nancy Jack Shiels, born on September 2, 1940, in Haymarket, Edinburgh.

David spent his life in Edinburgh, where he died on December 17, 1980, at the age of 73.

Agnes survived her husband by more than 15 years. She passed away on March 27, 1996, at the age of 88 or 89.

## G9 — Nancy Jack Shiels (1940—1996) & Paul Dean Jacobs

Nancy Jack Shiels was born on September 2, 1940, in Haymarket, Edinburgh, Scotland. She was the only child of David Shiels and Agnes Thomson Jack.

On August 21, 1965, Nancy married Paul Dean Jacobs. The couple emigrated from Scotland to the United States, eventually settling in Texas.

Their daughter, Brenda Jacobs, was born on January 26, 1968, in Bexar County, Texas.

Nancy died on June 23, 1996, in Volusia County, Florida, at the age of 55.

Paul survived Nancy by nearly 12 years. He passed away on January 8, 2008, in Jacksonville, Florida.

## G8 — John Gilchrist Shiels (1910—1978) & Grace Drysdale McLean

John Gilchrist Shiels was born in 1910 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the third of six children born to David Shiels and Isabella Gilchrist.

On March 31, 1939, John married Grace Drysdale McLean in Edinburgh.

John and Grace had no children.

John died on February 7, 1978, in Haymarket, Edinburgh, Scotland, at approximately 67 or 68 years of age.

## G8 — Mary Shiels (1912—1993) & James Ferguson Cowan

Mary Shiels was born on September 25, 1912, in Gifford Park, Edinburgh, Scotland. She was the fourth of six children born to David Shiels and Isabella Gilchrist.

In 1952, Mary married James Ferguson Cowan in Edinburgh. The couple had two children, Jim and Carol.

At some point following their marriage, Mary and James emigrated from Scotland to Canada. Although the date of their emigration is unknown, they eventually settled in Victoria, British Columbia.

Mary died on December 27, 1993, in Victoria, at the age of 81.

James survived his wife by approximately eight years, passing away in 2001, also in Victoria, British Columbia.

## G8 — James Gilchrist Shiels (1916—1991) & Edith May Knott

James Gilchrist Shiels was born on March 6, 1916, in Gifford Park, Edinburgh, Scotland. He was the fifth of six children born to David Shiels and Isabella Gilchrist.

In April 1945, James married Edith May Knott in Maidstone, Kent, England.

The couple had one son, Robert Gilchrist Shiels, born on January 25, 1953, in Maidstone.

James died in July 1991 in Maidstone, Kent, at the age of 75.

## G9 — Robert Gilchrist Shiels (1953—2014) & Irene E Mudd

Robert Gilchrist Shiels was born on January 25, 1953, in Maidstone, Kent, England. He was the only child of James Gilchrist Shiels and Edith May Knott.

In April 1974, Robert married Irene E. Mudd in Maidstone.

Robert and Irene had three children, two sons and one daughter. No further information about their children is currently available.

Robert died on August 26, 2014, in Tonbridge, Kent, England, at the age of 61.

## G8 — Isabella Shiels (1919—2014)

Isabella Shiels was born in 1919 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the sixth and youngest child of David Shiels and Isabella Gilchrist.

Isabella never married. By 1946, she was living independently at 12 Gorgie Road in Edinburgh.

Isabella died on June 6, 2014, in Edinburgh, at approximately 95 years of age.

# G6 — James Shiels (1853—1897)

James Shiels was born in 1853 in Canongate, Edinburgh, Scotland. He was the sixth child of George Shiels and Mary White.

The 1861 census recorded James living with his family at Easter Kenleith Cottage in Currie, Midlothian. His father, George Shiels, was employed as a ploughman.

By 1871, James was still living at home and was working as a carter, an occupation involving the transportation of goods using horse-drawn carts.

In the 1881 census, James was living with his brother William and William's family in the village of Balerno, near Edinburgh. Both brothers were employed in different occupations, with James continuing to work as a carter while William was employed as a papermaker.

James never married.

He died on July 20, 1897, at Craiglockhart Poorhouse in Edinburgh, at approximately 43 or 44 years of age.

# G6 — John Shiels (1857—1939)

John Shiels was born on October 4, 1857, in West Kirk, Edinburgh, Scotland. He was the seventh child of George Shiels and Mary White.

The 1871 census recorded John living with his family at the age of 13. Despite his young age, he was already working as an agricultural labourer, reflecting the early age at which many children entered the workforce during the nineteenth century.

John never married.

He died on April 5, 1939, at the age of 81.

# G6 — Thomas Shiels (1861—1900) & Isabella Dalgleish



*Thomas Shiels 1861-1900*

Thomas Shiels was born on March 21, 1861, at Easter Kinleith, Currie, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the eighth and youngest child of George Shiels and Mary White.

In 1881, Thomas married Isabella Dalgleish in Liberton, Midlothian, Scotland.

The couple had four children:

- G7 — Sarah Innes Shiels, born in 1884.
- G7 — George Shiels, born in 1885.
- G7 — Isabella Shiels, born in 1890.
- G7 — Jemima Dalgleish Shiels, born in 1896.

The 1891 census recorded Thomas working as a brewer's labourer, an occupation associated with the brewing industry.

Thomas died on February 20, 1900, in Newington, Edinburgh, Scotland, at the age of 38. His youngest daughter, Jemima, was only about four years old at the time of his death.

Isabella survived her husband by more than 32 years. She died on May 6, 1932, in Newington, Edinburgh, Scotland.

# G7 — Sarah Innes Shiels (1884—1914) & Samuel Brydon

Sarah Innes Shiels was born in 1884 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the eldest of four children born to Thomas Shiels and Isabella Dalgleish.

In 1906, Sarah married Samuel Brydon in Edinburgh.

The couple had one daughter, Barbara Brydon, who was born and died in 1906.

Sarah died on January 24, 1914, in Newington, Edinburgh, Scotland, at approximately 29 or 30 years of age.

# G7 — George Shiels (1885—1914) & Lilian Burnett



*George & Lilian Burnett Shiels*

George Shiels was born in 1885 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the second of four children born to Thomas Shiels and Isabella Dalgleish.

Before entering military service, George worked as a warehouseman. On April 10, 1908, he enlisted in the military and served as a piper with the 4th Battalion of the Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment). His military service number was 334.

In 1914, George married Lilian Burnett.

George died on October 13, 1914, at Craigleith Military Hospital in Edinburgh, during the opening months of the First World War. He was approximately 28 or 29 years old.

George was buried in Newington Cemetery, Edinburgh, where his grave is marked by a military headstone commemorating his service with the Royal Scots.

Five months after his death, on March 7, 1915, Lilian gave birth to their son, George Shiels. Sadly, the younger George would grow up without ever knowing his father.

## G8 — George Shiels (1915—1984) & Winifred Owen McLaren

George Shiels was born on March 7, 1915, in Newington, Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. He was the only child of George Shiels and Lilian Burnett.

His father had served as a piper with the 4th Battalion of the Royal Scots and died on October 13, 1914, during the opening months of the First World War. George was born nearly five months after his father's death and never had the opportunity to know him.

In 1940, George married Winifred Owen McLaren in Canongate, Edinburgh.

The couple had one daughter, Patricia Lorraine Shiels, born in 1946 in St. George's, Edinburgh. Patricia never married and died in 1981, at approximately 34 or 35 years of age.

George died in 1984, at approximately 68 or 69 years of age. Winifred survived her husband and passed away on March 1, 1988.

## G9 — Patricia Lorraine Shiels (1946—1981)

Patricia Lorraine Shiels was born in 1946 in St. George's, Edinburgh, Scotland. She was the only child of George Shiels and Winifred Owen McLaren.

Patricia never married.

She died in 1981, at approximately 34 or 35 years of age.

# G7 — Isabella Shiels (1890—1982) & William Singer

Isabella Shiels was born in 1890 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the third of four children born to Thomas Shiels and Isabella Dalgleish.

On June 4, 1909, Isabella married William Singer at Lykefinderrs Hall in Edinburgh.

The couple had two daughters:

- G8 – Isabella D. Singer (1910–1973).
- G8 – Cecilia Irvine Singer (1915–1998).

William served in the British Army during the First World War, with his military service extending from 1914 to 1920. His military records identify him with the 1/8th Battalion of the Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment), part of the Territorial Force.

William died in 1939 in Edinburgh.

Isabella survived her husband by more than 42 years. She died on January 25, 1982, in Bonnyrigg, Midlothian, Scotland, at approximately 91 or 92 years of age.

# G7 — Jemima Dalgleish Shiels (1896—1976) & Archibald Mitchell McLean

Jemima Dalgleish Shiels was born in 1896 in Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland. She was the fourth and youngest child of Thomas Shiels and Isabella Dalgleish.

On October 17, 1913, Jemima married Archibald Mitchell McLean in Newington, Edinburgh. She was approximately 17 years old at the time of her marriage.

The couple had four children:

- G8 — Isabella Dalgleish McLean (1914–1997).
- G8 — Archibald Shiels Mitchell McLean (1916–1993).
- G8 — Jemima Shiels McLean (1922–2006).
- G8 — Thomas Shiels McLean (1931–2012).

Jemima died on February 14, 1976, in Newington, Edinburgh, Scotland, at approximately 79 or 80 years of age.

# The Story Continues

When I began researching the Shiels family in 1979, I had no idea where the journey would lead. What started as a desire to learn more about my ancestors gradually became a lifelong undertaking that has taken me across Canada, Scotland and Ireland, introduced me to relatives I never knew existed, and uncovered stories that might otherwise have been lost.

Over the years, I have come to appreciate that family history is about much more than names, dates and places. It is about the people who came before us, the lives they lived, the challenges they faced and the decisions they made that ultimately shaped our own lives.

I have been fortunate to meet many wonderful people through this research. Some were distant relatives who became close friends. Others generously shared photographs, documents and family memories, often without ever having met me. Sadly, many of those who helped me along the way are no longer with us. Their contributions remain an important part of this book.

When I published my first family history in 2002, I believed I had assembled much of what could be known about our family. I soon discovered how much more there was to learn. Each new discovery raised additional questions, and each new connection opened another chapter in the family's story.

More than forty-five years after beginning this search, I am still learning.

This book represents the most complete account of the Shiels family that I have been able to assemble. It traces our known history back to Micheal Shiels, born around 1690, and follows the generations that came after him through Scotland, Canada and beyond.

I know that some questions will remain unanswered. Records have been lost, memories have faded, and there are undoubtedly family connections still waiting to be discovered. Future generations may find information that adds to, or even changes, what I have written here. I welcome that possibility.

My greatest hope is that this book will encourage others to take an interest in their own family history. Perhaps someone reading these pages will recognize a name, remember a story, discover an old photograph or decide to continue the research.

I also hope that future generations will remember the importance of preserving family photographs, documents and personal memories. Too often, their significance becomes apparent only after the people who could explain them are gone.

I owe a special debt of gratitude to my wife, Judy, whose patience, encouragement and support have accompanied me throughout this remarkable journey. Without her, much of what you have read would never have been possible.

As I bring this book to a close, I am grateful for the people I have met, the friendships I have made and the family connections that have been restored.

The research may never truly be finished, but I am pleased to have preserved what I have discovered so far.

The generations before us have left their stories. It is now up to those who follow to ensure they are not forgotten.

**A Family Story More Than Three Centuries in the Making**

Every family has a story. Some are remembered, others are forgotten, and many are waiting to be discovered.

*Discovering the Shiels Family* traces the history of one family across more than three centuries, beginning with Micheal Shiels, believed to have been born around 1690 in Ireland, and following his descendants through Scotland, Canada and beyond.

What began as a personal search in 1979 became a lifelong journey of discovery. Through historical records, family photographs, letters, personal recollections and connections with relatives around the world, Daniel Philip Shiels has brought together the stories of generations of the Shiels family.

Within these pages are accounts of ordinary people who lived extraordinary lives, families who crossed oceans in search of new opportunities, and relatives whose paths might never have crossed without a shared interest in their ancestry.

More than a collection of names and dates, this book is a tribute to the generations who came before us and an invitation to those who follow to continue discovering their own family history.

*The past is worth remembering. The stories are worth preserving.*

**Daniel Philip Shiels**

Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada

shiels.ca

# Family Name Index

| Page | Name (born–death) | Shiels Family Connection | Spouse |
|---|---|---|---|
| 367 | Adams, Carol Maree (1985) | Daughter of Susan Joy Shiels (1956) and Neil Alec Adams | — |
| 367 | Adams, Melissa Angela (1982) | Daughter of Susan Joy Shiels (1956) and Neil Alec Adams | Wiremu Smith |
| 375 | Aird, Adam Sim (1917–1978) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Domenica Giovanazzi |
| 374 | Aird, Agnes Brown (1914–1995) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Leonard Devonport |
| 375 | Aird, Alexander (1920) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Jean |
| 375 | Aird, Anne “Nan” (1915) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Horace Crawshaw |
| 375 | Aird, Elizabeth (1919–2005) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Ernest Stovell |
| 375 | Aird, Isabella (1923) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | James Grant |
| 375 | Aird, James “Jimmy” (1927–2011) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Single |
| 374 | Aird, James Ginn (1913–1915) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Single |
| 375 | Aird, Margaret (1936) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Jack Frame |
| 375 | Aird, Mary Brown Shiels (1916–1955) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | Single |
| 375 | Aird, William (1925) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1895-1946) and James Ginn Aird | — |
| 267 | Allan, Donna Jean (1962—2010) | Daughter of Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) and Garnet Peter Allan | Dennis Dolphin |
| 267 | Allan, Joan Marie (1956) | Daughter of Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) and Garnet Peter Allan | Wayne E. Beierling |
| 267 | Allan, Lloyd Garnet (1955) | Son of Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) and Garnet Peter Allan | — |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 267 | Allan, Margaret Louise (1952) | Daughter of Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) and Garnet Peter Allan | Gordon A. McDonald; George J. Palsa |
| 267 | Allan, Norman Wilson (1958) | Son of Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) and Garnet Peter Allan | — |
| 267 | Allan, Pauline Grace (1954) | Daughter of Donna Cavell Shiels (1934) and Garnet Peter Allan | Ronald A. McBride |
| 101 | Anderson, Barbara (1849-1892) | Daughter of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Single |
| 101 | Anderson, Helen (1852-1925) | Daughter of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Walter Richardson |
| 101 | Anderson, James (1848-1914) | Son of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Mary Hardy |
| 101 | Anderson, Jane (1857-1920) | Daughter of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | John Raby |
| 101 | Anderson, Jessie (1859-1927) | Daughter of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Thomas E. Shiels |
| 101 | Anderson, Mary (1866-1950) | Daughter of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Robert Ballantyne |
| 101 | Anderson, Robert (1861-1949) | Son of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Single |
| 101 | Anderson, Thomas (1854-1939) | Son of Jean Shiels (1821-1907) and James Anderson | Kate Munn |
| 408 | Archer, David Bruce (1912–1989) | Son of Agnes Bain Shiels (1882-1957) and James Bruce; adopted by John Archer | Doris Mary Smith |
| 408 | Archer, Jack Colin (1922–1943) | Son of Agnes Bain Shiels (1882-1957) and John Archer | — |
| 408 | Archer, Jean Agnes (1925–1925) | Daughter of Agnes Bain Shiels (1882-1957) and John Archer | — |
| 144 | Blackwell, Donald John “Don” (1939) | Son of Doris Shiels and Garfield Blackwell; married Phyllis Armstrong | Phyllis Armstrong |
| 144 | Blackwell, Dorothy Margaret (1938) | Daughter of Doris Della Lilian Shiels (1918-2015) and Garfield Blackwell | Harold Brown |
| 145 | Blackwell, Kenneth Earl “Ken” (1947) | Son of Doris Shiels and Garfield Blackwell; married Shirley Temple | Shirley Temple; Inga Collette |
| 144 | Blackwell, Marilyn Gayle (1942) | Daughter of Doris Della Lilian Shiels (1918-2015) and Garfield Blackwell | Gerry Harbottle; Wayne Reader |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 145 | Blackwell, Sharon Frances (1955) | Daughter of Doris Della Lilian Shiels (1918-2015) and Garfield Blackwell | Larry Temple |
| 257 | Bray, Ella May (1891–1972) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Andrew Chapman Kennedy |
| 257 | Bray, Elmer Cranston (1898–1953) | Son of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Elizabeth Susan Rowland |
| 257 | Bray, Irwin (1905–1906) | Son of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Single |
| 257 | Bray, John Melbourne "Jack" (1895–1963) | Son of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Margaret Henrietta Ziemann |
| 256 | Bray, Lorenzo (1886–1907) | Son of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Single |
| 256 | Bray, Mary Agnes "Millie" (1880–1906) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | William Palmer |
| 256 | Bray, Susannah Jane "Annie" (1884–1962) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Robert Arthur Ward |
| 257 | Bray, Wilbert "Bert" (1889–1962) | Son of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Sarah Ann Ward |
| 256 | Bray, William George (1888–1900) | Son of Jane Shiels (1860-1908) and William Pomeroy Bray | Single |
| 220 | Burdett, Eveleen Rachel (1921-2009) | Daughter of Lottie Jane Shiels (1893-1989) and William Howard Burdett | Donald Hooper |
| 212 | Burns, Thomas Arthur Daniel "Tad" (1982) | Son of Gayle Louise Shiels (1956) and Tom Burns | — |
| 235 | Carleton, Amber (1976) | Daughter of Claire Maureen Shiels (1951) and Larry Ray Carleton | William Arnott |
| 235 | Carleton, Colin (1971) | Son of Claire Maureen Shiels (1951) and Larry Ray Carleton | Jaime Anne Baptiste |
| 262 | Carmichael, Angus Shiels (1894—1946) | Son of Susannah Shiels (1864–1912) and Angus Carmichael | Ethel Ruby Hart |
| 263 | Carmichael, James Darwin (1903—1964) | Son of Susannah Shiels (1864–1912) and Angus Carmichael | Wilma Edith Grigg |
| 262 | Carmichael, John George (1890—1952) | Son of Susannah Shiels (1864–1912) and Angus Carmichael | Single |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 262 | Carmichael, Mabel Richmond (1901—1939) | Daughter of Susannah Shiels (1864–1912) and Angus Carmichael | William Stanley Kitchen |
| 262 | Carmichael, Susannah Ellen “Nellie” (1896—1981) | Daughter of Susannah Shiels (1864–1912) and Angus Carmichael | George Henry Hart |
| 322 | Cox, Geraldine Bryden “Geri” (1939) | Daughter of Christene Bryden Shiels (1914–2010) and Reg Cox | Gary Tipping |
| 323 | Cox, Graham Reginald (1950) | Son of Christene Bryden Shiels (1914–2010) and Reg Cox | Maxine Barbara Joyner |
| 323 | Cox, Gregory Alexander (1956) | Son of Christene Bryden Shiels (1914–2010) and Reg Cox | Single |
| 322 | Cox, Janet Eleanor (1941) | Daughter of Christene Bryden Shiels (1914–2010) and Reg Cox | Larry Clark |
| 322 | Cox, Maureen Louise (1942—1967) | Daughter of Christene Bryden Shiels (1914–2010) and Reg Cox | Glen Hanna |
| 323 | Cox, William James (1951—1974) | Son of Christene Bryden Shiels (1914–2010) and Reg Cox | Single |
| 376 | Crawford, Adam Shiels (1925-1989) | Son of Elizabeth Williamson Shiels (1898-1959) and Thomas Crawford | Anne Morris |
| 204 | Crook, Andrew Joseph (1981) | Son of Marie Sheila Shiels (1956) and Michael Thomas Crook | Caley MacKenzie Lunan |
| 204 | Crook, Nicole Willow (1985) | Daughter of Marie Sheila Shiels (1956) and Michael Thomas Crook | Single |
| 47 | Cutright, George (1893) | Son of Melissa “Della” Shiels (1871-1918) and Nelson Peter Cutright | — |
| 47 | Cutright, Howard (1891) | Son of Melissa “Della” Shiels (1871-1918) and Nelson Peter Cutright | — |
| 47 | Cutright, Lula Myrtle (1895—1967) | Daughter of Melissa “Della” Shiels (1871-1918) and Nelson Peter Cutright | Eddie Wiggins |
| 47 | Cutright, Maude (1902—1970) | Daughter of Melissa “Della” Shiels (1871-1918) and Nelson Peter Cutright | Loman Floyd Fry |
| 282 | Ford, Edith Helen (1912–1952) | Daughter of Ellen "Nellie" Shiels (1877-1951) and George Alfred Ford | Harry Koopmans |
| 287 | Ford, John William (1947) | Son of William George "Bill" Ford (1918-2007) and Jessie "Janet" Muirhead | Janice Ruth Sceiford |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 288 | Ford, Margaret Ellen (1951) | Daughter of William George "Bill" Ford (1918-2007) and Jessie "Janet" Muirhead | William Samuel Campbell |
| 282 | Ford, Velma Annie (1916–1927) | Daughter of Ellen "Nellie" Shiels (1877-1951) and George Alfred Ford | Single |
| 283 | Ford, William George “Bill” (1918–2007) | Son of Ellen "Nellie" Shiels (1877-1951) and George Alfred Ford | Jessie "Janet" Muirhead |
| 345 | French, Adam George (1957—2026) | Son of Agnes “Nessie” Shiels (1924-2004) and David French | Single |
| 346 | French, David (1947) | Son of Agnes “Nessie” Shiels (1924-2004) and David French | Single |
| 345 | French, Gerrard Michael (1953) | Son of Agnes “Nessie” Shiels (1924-2004) and David French | Single |
| 345 | French, James Robert (1950) | Son of Agnes “Nessie” Shiels (1924-2004) and David French | Single |
| 345 | French, Sheila Jane (1960) | Daughter of Agnes “Nessie” Shiels (1924-2004) and David French | David Crawford |
| 133 | Gannon, Douglas (1946-2018) | Son of Olive Leona Shiels (1915-2012) and Allan Gannon | Fern Church |
| 132 | Gannon, Janet (1943-2012) | Daughter of Olive Leona Shiels (1915-2012) and Allan Gannon | Gordon Patterson; Marti Levi |
| 133 | Gannon, Linda (1948) | Daughter of Olive Leona Shiels (1915-2012) and Allan Gannon | Don Watson |
| 132 | Gannon, Vivian “Marlene” (1942-1942) | Daughter of Olive Leona Shiels (1915-2012) and Allan Gannon | Single |
| 255 | Gilpin, Alice (1886–1952) | Daughter of Barbara Shiels (1859-1902) and Thomas Gilpin | William Wallace Giddings |
| 254 | Gilpin, Anna Jane (1881–1908) | Daughter of Barbara Shiels (1859-1902) and Thomas Gilpin | Philemon D. Gilbert |
| 254 | Gilpin, Caroline Ellen “Carrie” (1878—1963) | Daughter of Barbara Shiels (1859-1902) and Thomas Gilpin | Henry Gulker |
| 254 | Gilpin, Marion “Minnie” (1883—1930) | Daughter of Barbara Shiels (1859-1902) and Thomas Gilpin | Harry Allen Marsh |
| 254 | Gilpin, Matthew (1884—1957) | Son of Barbara Shiels (1859-1902) and Thomas Gilpin | Ethel Barkdell |
| 254 | Gilpin, Thomas (1880-1963) | Son of Barbara Shiels (1859-1902) and Thomas Gilpin | Lois Rowe |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 379 | Goodburn, David Stevenson (1822-1878) | Son of Isabella Shiels (1798) and Thomas Goodburn | — |
| 82 | Grant, Arthur John (1920-2009) | Son of Clara May Shiels (1888—1968) and William Grant | Dorothy McAllister |
| 82 | Grant, Florence Irene (1922-1998) | Daughter of Clara May Shiels (1888—1968) and William Grant | Ken Orr |
| 82 | Grant, Margaret Clara (1917-1923) | Daughter of Clara May Shiels (1888—1968) and William Grant | Single |
| 82 | Grant, William Avery (1931—2006) | Son of Clara May Shiels (1888—1968) and William Grant | Phyllis Ann Lucas |
| 380 | Grosset, Adam (1841–1878) | Son of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Single |
| 380 | Grosset, Ebenezer (1829-1882) | Son of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Elizabeth Thompson; Helen Ferguson |
| 380 | Grosset, George Aitchison (1837–1902) | Son of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Janet Drysdale |
| 380 | Grosset, James Porteous (1843–1897) | Son of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Agnes Dalgliesh |
| 380 | Grosset, Jane (1838–1900) | Daughter of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Peter Duncan |
| 380 | Grosset, Janet (1845) | Daughter of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Single |
| 380 | Grosset, Margaret (1847–1857) | Daughter of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Single |
| 380 | Grosset, Robert (1833-1865) | Son of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Marion Stevenson |
| 380 | Grosset, William (1835-1901) | Son of Jane Dickson Shiels (1801-1876) & Ebenezer Grosset | Margaret Richardson |
| 356 | Harris, Ronald George (1956–2024) | Son of Meryl Shiels (1934-2013) and Ronald Harris | Mhairi McCloed; Irene Lindsay |
| 272 | Hart, Elizabeth Susannah “Lizzie” (1895—1928) | Daughter of Mary Shiels (1869-1921) and Henry “Harry” Hart | John Colin McAlpine |
| 272 | Hart, George Henry (1891—1961) | Son of Mary Shiels (1869-1921) and Henry “Harry” Hart | Lillian Matilda Davidson |
| 216 | Hay, Haylee (1996) | Daughter of Kevin Shiels (1967-2017) and Lindy Hay | — |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 216 | Hay, Mel (1998) | Son of Kevin Shiels (1967-2017) and Lindy Hay | — |
| 61 | Hayes, Chester (1900—1938) | Son of Anna Barbara Shiels (1876-1955) and Ira Hayes | Single |
| 61 | Hayes, Margaret (1902) | Daughter of Anna Barbara Shiels (1876-1955) and Ira Hayes | — |
| 61 | Hayes, Myrtle (1905—2005) | Daughter of Anna Barbara Shiels (1876-1955) and Ira Hayes | Jack Shipton |
| 61 | Hayes, Ray (1894—1899) | Son of Anna Barbara Shiels (1876-1955) and Ira Hayes | Single |
| 61 | Hayes, Warren (1896—1969) | Son of Anna Barbara Shiels (1876-1955) and Ira Hayes | Neva Dorothy Bakewell |
| 156 | Hollett, Dallas (1971) | Son of Karen Elwoodine Shiels (1949) and Malcolm Hollett | — |
| 156 | Hollett, Malcolm Richard Gerry (1973) | Son of Karen Elwoodine Shiels (1949) and Malcolm Hollett | Sherri McDuff Oleynick |
| 276 | Johnston, Carson (1918-1994) | Son of Edna Shiels (1898-1991) and Wilford Johnston | Single |
| 276 | Johnston, Dorothy Louise (1930) | Daughter of Edna Shiels (1898-1991) and Wilford Johnston | Bruce Larmon |
| 276 | Johnston, Edna Frances (1921-2009) | Daughter of Edna Shiels (1898-1991) and Wilford Johnston | Henry Shantry |
| 276 | Johnston, Eleanor Wayne (1924–1982) | Daughter of Edna Shiels (1898-1991) and Wilford Johnston | Don Fisher |
| 270 | Johnston, Lois Marie (1916—1988) | Daughter of Elizabeth Harriet Shiels (1898-1975) and George Carswell Johnston | Clarence Borho; Robert Warwick |
| 270 | Johnston, MacLeod Arthur “Mac” (1921–1951) | Son of Elizabeth Harriet Shiels (1898-1975) and George Carswell Johnston | Laura Yuill |
| 276 | Johnston, Milton (1920–1970) | Son of Edna Shiels (1898-1991) and Wilford Johnston | Connie Rainsberry |
| 270 | Johnston, Robert Elroy (1926–2004) | Son of Elizabeth Harriet Shiels (1898-1975) and George Carswell Johnston | Beverly Kumm |
| 231 | Kaye, Bexie Elizabeth (1955) | Daughter of Isabel Arletta "Bubbles" Shiels (1924-1998) and John Kaye | Single |
| 231 | Kaye, Judith Maureen “Judy” (1944) | Daughter of Isabel Arletta "Bubbles" Shiels (1924-1998) and John Kaye | Donald Jeffrey |
| 231 | Kaye, Patricia Jean “Patti” (1959) | Daughter of Isabel Arletta "Bubbles" Shiels (1924-1998) and John Kaye | Daniel Heaven |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 232 | Kaye, Shelley Anne (1961) | Daughter of Isabel Arletta "Bubbles" Shiels (1924-1998) and John Kaye | Allan Moberg |
| 69 | Lamont, Douglas (1929-1963) | Son of Mildred Charlotte Shiels (1910-1950) and William Cecil Lamont | Josephine Rolfe |
| 69 | Lamont, Joyce Julia (1932-2006) | Daughter of Mildred Charlotte Shiels (1910-1950) and William Cecil Lamont | Sherwood Pruden |
| 69 | Lamont, Kenneth George (1934-1997) | Son of Mildred Charlotte Shiels (1910-1950) and William Cecil Lamont | Marie Desloges |
| 196 | Lindbloom, Blair (1964) | Son of Ethel Frances Shiels (1924-1995) and Oscar Lindbloom | Single |
| 196 | Lindbloom, Brad (1957-2023) | Son of Ethel Frances Shiels (1924-1995) and Oscar Lindbloom | Single |
| 196 | Lindbloom, Craig (1961-2025) | Son of Ethel Frances Shiels (1924-1995) and Oscar Lindbloom | Single |
| 195 | Lindbloom, Randy (1946-2006) | Son of Ethel Frances Shiels (1924-1995) and Oscar Lindbloom | Allison Warren |
| 85 | Logan, Abigail (1891-1976) | Daughter of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | Single |
| 376 | Logan, Barbara (1923–1949) | Daughter of Isabella Williamson Shiels (1899-1956) and Peter Logan | Single |
| 85 | Logan, Clara May (1898-1960) | Daughter of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | Cameron Ostrom |
| 85 | Logan, David H. (1887-1972) | Son of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | Emily Church |
| 85 | Logan, Grace (1893-1989) | Daughter of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | David Esplen |
| 85 | Logan, Mabel Edna (1889-1975) | Daughter of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | Single |
| 376 | Logan, May (1930) | Daughter of Isabella Williamson Shiels (1899-1956) and Peter Logan | — |
| 85 | Logan, Tracey J. (1896-1918) | Son of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | Single |
| 85 | Logan, William Ray (1900-1964) | Son of Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” Shiels (1860–1926) and James Tracey Logan | Single |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 61 | Lyon, Athol Walter (1909-1974) | Son of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Winnifred Peters |
| 60 | Lyon, Clara Alice (1901—1976) | Daughter of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Ernest Elmlund |
| 60 | Lyon, Harley Grover (1903—1985) | Son of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Pearl Langley |
| 60 | Lyon, Hazel Louella (1898—1906) | Daughter of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Single |
| 60 | Lyon, Herbert Bryan (1896-1982) | Son of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Laura Maye McNeely |
| 61 | Lyon, Lyle Palmer (1907—1971) | Son of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Edith Broadley |
| 60 | Lyon, Maggie Bella (1894—1970) | Daughter of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Lemmie Ingram |
| 61 | Lyon, Osman Stanley (1905—1930) | Son of Janet Shiels (1874-1912) and Frank Lyon | Single |
| 45 | Lyons, Bessie Myrtle (1896—1983) | Daughter of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862-1941) and Francis Marion Lyons | Harry Jennings Frye |
| 45 | Lyons, Charles W. “Boots” (1901—1994) | Son of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862) and Francis Marion Lyons | Thelma Brown |
| 45 | Lyons, Cozie Ellen (1886—1969) | Daughter of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862-1941) and Francis Marion Lyons | Cleveland Tommy Cisney |
| 45 | Lyons, Elma (1883—1971) | Daughter of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862-1941) and Francis Marion Lyons | Hiram Ross Denney |
| 45 | Lyons, Fred (1904—1968) | Son of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862) and Francis Marion Lyons | Single |
| 45 | Lyons, Lelia (1884—1918) | Daughter of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862-1941) and Francis Marion Lyons | Perry Andrew Johnson |
| 45 | Lyons, Lillie Mae (1892—1979) | Daughter of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862-1941) and Francis Marion Lyons | John Elmer Hampton |
| 45 | Lyons, Mary (1899—1959) | Daughter of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862-1941) and Francis Marion Lyons | James Riley Decker |
| 45 | Lyons, William Franklin (1889—1949) | Son of Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” Shiels (1862) and Francis Marion Lyons | Anna Ellen Huisinga |
| 59 | Maltman, Balance Marcella (1903—1918) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Single |
| 59 | Maltman, Clara Luella (1907—1986) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Boyd Overstreet |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 59 | Maltman, Etta May (1892—1948) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Fred Urick |
| 59 | Maltman, Florence Avery (1910—1989) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Dale Croner |
| 59 | Maltman, Freda Ann (1896—1975) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | — |
| 59 | Maltman, Gladys Elizabeth (1900—1972) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | — |
| 59 | Maltman, Irene (1888—1981) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Adam Holeman |
| 59 | Maltman, John Lloyd (1905—1955) | Son of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Laurie Mecham |
| 59 | Maltman, Lavilla Margaret (1897) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Benjamin Conway |
| 59 | Maltman, Roy Stanley (1894—1976) | Son of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Myrtle Barber |
| 59 | Maltman, Ruth Charlotte (1911—1953) | Daughter of Elizabeth “Lizzie” Shiels (1872-1948) and Josiah Maltman | Frank Bloomfield |
| 70 | Marsh, Eleanor May (1935-2024) | Daughter of Clara Eleanor “Kelly” Shiels (1912–1971) and Lawrence Marsh | Ralph Emerson |
| 70 | Marsh, Ronald Lawrence (1938-1986) | Son of Clara Eleanor “Kelly” Shiels (1912–1971) and Lawrence Marsh | Theresa Germaine; Linda Marchand |
| 378 | McBride, Agnes (1903-1999) | Daughter of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Emil Andrew Anderson |
| 378 | McBride, Alexander (1918-1996) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Ruth Isabell Ressier |
| 378 | McBride, David (1910-1924) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Single |
| 378 | McBride, James (1902-1968) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Martha Shepherd |
| 377 | McBride, John Samuel (1901-1925) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Single |
| 378 | McBride, Thomas (1906-1990) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Kathleen Shaw |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 378 | McBride, William Robert (1913-1981) | Son of Agnes Brown Shiels (1878-1958) and Thomas McBride | Katherine Paetzel |
| 307 | McConachie, Michelle Natalie Veronica (1960) | Daughter of Agnes Brown "Nessie" Shiels (1908-1988) and David McConachie | Stephen Woods |
| 406 | Millan, Colina Ledingham (1919–1963) | Daughter of Jane Spowart Shiels (1877-1947) and Colin Ledingham Millan | Henry James Black |
| 406 | Millan, Jean Bain (1899-1982) | Daughter of Jane Spowart Shiels (1877-1947) and Colin Ledingham Millan | John Wilkie |
| 296 | Nolan, Colleen Michelle (1972) | Daughter of Carol Shiels (1944) and William Nolan | — |
| 296 | Nolan, Genevieve Laura (1971) | Daughter of Carol Shiels (1944) and William Nolan | — |
| 192 | Pauls, Ashley Elizabeth (1983) | Daughter of Lynda Diane Shiels (1960) and Conway Pauls | Dereck Newman |
| 192 | Pauls, Conway Raymond “CJ” (1982) | Son of Lynda Diane Shiels (1960) and Conway Pauls | Lacey Thomas |
| 54 | Reynolds, Dora M. (1875—1930) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1841-1891) and William Reynolds | — |
| 54 | Reynolds, Elizabeth (1860—1942) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1841-1891) and William Reynolds | William Goshorn |
| 54 | Reynolds, Laura J. (1868-1903) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1841-1891) and William Reynolds | Albert Brady |
| 54 | Reynolds, Lufenia E. (1873-1939) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1841-1891) and William Reynolds | — |
| 54 | Reynolds, Mary Olive (1870—1937) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1841-1891) and William Reynolds | Ulysses Grant Journell |
| 55 | Reynolds, Nettie E. (1877—1926) | Daughter of Jane Shiels (1841-1891) and William Reynolds | George Riley Gray |
| 311 | Schreder, Dolores "Sandy" (1947-2022) | Daughter of Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916-2003) and Herman Schreder | Edward Anderson |
| 310 | Schreder, Elaine (1940) | Daughter of Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916-2003) and Herman Schreder | George Richard Compton |
| 311 | Schreder, Patrick "Murray" (1942) | Son of Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916-2003) and Herman Schreder | Hollace “Hollie” Jane Spofford |
| 311 | Schreder, Ross Merlin (1949) | Son of Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916-2003) and Herman Schreder | Single |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 311 | Schreder, Wesley Evan (1952) | Son of Isobel Margaret Shiels (1916-2003) and Herman Schreder | Single |
| 202 | Sheehan, Matthew Brian (1980) | Son of Sandra Ann Shiels (1952) and Paul Sheehan | Sarah Dean Manley |
| 202 | Sheehan, Michael Paul (1977) | Son of Sandra Ann Shiels (1952) and Paul Sheehan | Sarah Christena Parker |
| 202 | Sheehan, Ryan Joseph (1982) | Son of Sandra Ann Shiels (1952) and Paul Sheehan | Kari O'Brien |
| 88 | Shields, Abigail (1883–1906) | Daughter of John Prentice “Ab” Shiels/Shields (1862-1912) and Elizabeth Logan | George Washington O'Leary |
| 92 | Shields, Arthur Layton (1916-1969) | Son of William Lawrence Shields (1888-1965) and Jule Perry | Virginia Goggins |
| 92 | Shields, Colleen Jule (1946) | Daughter of John William Shields (1913-2003) and Marjorie “Peggy” Partridge | Duare Kois |
| 89 | Shields, Elizabeth Mariam “Libby” (1907–2006) | Daughter of Thomas Jacob Shields (1884-1909) and Tracy Geidl | Elmer J. Ruge |
| 91 | Shields, John William (1913–2003) | Son of William Lawrence Shields (1888-1965) and Jule Perry | Peggy Partridge |
| 91 | Shields, Lorraine Jewell (1910–1962) | Daughter of William Lawrence Shields (1888-1965) and Jule Perry | Clayton Bach |
| 91 | Shields, Patricia (1935–2008) | Daughter of John William Shields (1913-2003) and Marjorie “Peggy” Partridge | Lee Bigej |
| 88 | Shields, Thomas Jacob (1884–1909) | Son of John Prentice “Ab” Shields (1862-1912) and Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan | Tracy Geidl |
| 90 | Shields, William Lawrence (1888–1965) | Son of John Prentice “Ab” Shields (1862-1912) and Elizabeth “Lizzie” Logan | Jule Perry |
| 48 | Shiels, Ada E. (1873—1875) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | Single |
| 369 | Shiels, Adam (1914–1944) | Son of James Williamson Shiels (1888-1967) and Mary Izzett | Single |
| 373 | Shiels, Adam (1924) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels Jr (1892-1930) and Annie Woods | Single |
| 360 | Shiels, Adam Sim (1867–1945) | Son of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Elizabeth Williamson |
| 371 | Shiels, Adam Sim Jr (1892-1930) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Annie Woods |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 205 | Shiels, Adrian Robert (1983) | Son of David Shiels (1959) and Lisa McCallum | Kathleen Sives |
| 344 | Shiels, Agnes "Nessie" (1924–2004) | Daughter of David Shiels (1899-1972) and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent | David French |
| 341 | Shiels, Agnes (1896–1969) | Daughter of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | Single |
| 407 | Shiels, Agnes Bain (1882–1957) | Daughter of David Shiels (1848-1921) and Jean Bain | James Bruce; John Archer |
| 307 | Shiels, Agnes Brown "Nessie" (1908–1988) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1881-1963) and Isabella Glen | David McConachie |
| 377 | Shiels, Agnes Brown (1878-1958) | Daughter of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Thomas McBride |
| 374 | Shiels, Agnes Brown (1895-1946) | Daughter of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | James Ginn Aird |
| 370 | Shiels, Agnes Brown (1917–1937) | Daughter of James Williamson Shiels (1888-1967) and Mary Izzett | Single |
| 372 | Shiels, Agnes Brown (1922-1924) | Daughter of Adam Sim Shiels Jr (1892-1930) and Annie Woods | Single |
| 365 | Shiels, Ainslee Elizabeth (1980) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1927-2017) and Audrey Mildred Burns | — |
| 62 | Shiels, Albert Thomas “Bert” (1878—1950) | Son of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | — |
| 153 | Shiels, Alexis Kennedy (2001) | Daughter of Malcolm “Scott” Shiels (1971) | — |
| 31 | Shiels, Alison (1791–1833) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Robert Wallace |
| 187 | Shiels, Alun Kalvin George (1980) | Son of Gareth Alan Shiels (1956) and Dawn Pedrick | Dawna Cain Smith |
| 385 | Shiels, Andrew (1864–1886) | Son of Robert Shiels (1841-1869) and Jane Robina Renwick | Single |
| 61 | Shiels, Anna Barbara (1876—1955) | Daughter of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Ira Hayes |
| 297 | Shiels, Anne (1831–1877) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | Robert Walkinshaw |
| 403 | Shiels, Annie (1884–1979) | Daughter of George Shiels (1846-1893) and Mary Skellie | Alexander Thomson Jamieson |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 78 | Shiels, Ashley Julius (1960) | Son of Robert Eugene Shiels (1919-1976) and Leona Haywayhe | Lolita Liro Celones |
| 63 | Shiels, Athol Garfield “Art” (1883—1941) | Son of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Single |
| 253 | Shiels, Barbara (1859–1902) | Daughter of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Thomas Gilpin |
| 312 | Shiels, Barbara (1863–1943) | Daughter of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Single |
| 50 | Shiels, Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” (1892—1969) | Son of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Hattie Ozier Dooley | Bertha Gressel |
| 213 | Shiels, Brandi Mary Rose (1984) | Daughter of Timothy John “Tim” Shiels (1958) and Cindy Lou Tyler | Single |
| 153 | Shiels, Brandon Malcolm David (1998) | Son of Malcolm “Scott” Shiels (1971) | Morgan Jeannot |
| 206 | Shiels, Brian Joseph (1960-1980) | Son of Clifford Shiels (1927-1991) and Theresa Lenore Grisdale | Single |
| 155 | Shiels, Brynne (2010) | Daughter of Tyler Jay Shiels (1974) and Lisa Cuvelier | — |
| 359 | Shiels, Cameron Thomas (1972) | Son of George Shiels (1940) and Mae Dickson | Leslie Dickson |
| 296 | Shiels, Carol (1944) | Daughter of Harold Robert Shiels (1908-1991) and Marion Ella Forsythe | William Nolan |
| 368 | Shiels, Carolyn (1960) | Daughter of Edward Shiels (1929-2003) and Janet Ivy Ramsey | Single |
| 48 | Shiels, Carrie (1888—1964) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Hattie Ozier Dooley | John H. Weeks |
| 72 | Shiels, Cassandra Adele “Sandra” (1945) | Daughter of Frederic Joseph "Fred" Shiels (1914-1986) and Stephanie Stefaniuk | Alfred "Alf" Evans |
| 268 | Shiels, Cavell Pauline “Shirley” (1939–2021) | Daughter of Norman George Shiels (1896-1961) and Muriel Grace Kellington | Lynn Tucker |
| 62 | Shiels, Charlotte Maretta (1880—1906) | Daughter of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Ernest Gay Stearns |
| 320 | Shiels, Christene Bryden (1914–2010) | Daughter of William Shiels (1886–1951) and Janet “Jenny” Pollock | Reginald James “Reg” Cox |
| 200 | Shiels, Christina Lynn (1976) | Daughter of Stephen John Shiels (1948) and Bonnie Lou Delong | Rohan Singh |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 245 | Shiels, Christine Faith Elizabeth (1966) | Daughter of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Lee Bunce |
| 234 | Shiels, Claire Maureen (1951) | Daughter of Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926-1970) and Nelline Marie Schug | Larry Ray Carleton |
| 70 | Shiels, Clara Eleanor “Kelly” (1912–1971) | Daughter of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | Lawrence Marsh |
| 395 | Shiels, Clara Lilian (1912–1991) | Daughter of George Kirkhope Shiels (1870-1942) and Kate Louisa Bancroft | Frank William Whymant |
| 81 | Shiels, Clara May (1888—1968) | Daughter of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | William Grant |
| 97 | Shiels, Clarence Darrow (1907-1970) | Son of James Robert Shiels (1876-1959) and Jennie Slemmon | Irene Cary |
| 205 | Shiels, Clark Clifford (1988) | Son of David Shiels (1959) and Lisa McCallum | Courtney J. Welch |
| 197 | Shiels, Clifford William (1927–1991) | Son of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Theresa "Lenore" Grisdale |
| 238 | Shiels, Curtis Franklin (1979) | Son of Frank Shiels (1953) and Geraldine Ann Isaac | Single |
| 26 | Shiels, Daniel (c.1719) | Son of Micheal Shiels (c.1690) and Elizabeth Broun | Janet Scott |
| 239 | Shiels, Daniel Joseph (1961) | Son of Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926-1970) and Nelline Marie Schug | Single |
| 171 | Shiels, Daniel Philip "Dan" (1951) | Son of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Judith Louise "Judy" Vandaele |
| 404 | Shiels, David (1848-1921) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Jean Bain |
| 311 | Shiels, David (1862–1877) | Son of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Single |
| 290 | Shiels, David (1883–1969) | Son of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Velma Annie Ward; Marjorie Ellen Ward |
| 409 | Shiels, David (1884-1974) | Son of David Shiels (1848-1921) and Jean Bain | Isabella Gilchrist |
| 342 | Shiels, David (1899–1972) | Son of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | Jane "Jean" Bell Tennent |
| 410 | Shiels, David (1907-1980) | Son of David Shiels (1884-1974) and Isabella Gilchrist | Agnes Thomson Jack |
| 205 | Shiels, David (1959) | Son of Clifford Shiels (1927-1991) and Theresa Lenore Grisdale | Lisa McCallum |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 169 | Shiels, David John (1948—1973) | Son of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Beth Routledge |
| 402 | Shiels, David Joseph (1882-1964) | Son of George Shiels (1846-1893) and Mary Skellie | Margaret Ann Wolfe |
| 205 | Shiels, David Malcolm (1986) | Son of David Shiels (1959) and Lisa McCallum | Single |
| 295 | Shiels, David Marshall (1930) | Son of Harold Robert Shiels (1908-1991) and Marion Ella Forsythe | Doreen Carr |
| 52 | Shiels, Donald G. (1929—2004) | Son of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Barbara Eileen Comer |
| 233 | Shiels, Donald James “Bud” (1926—1970) | Son of James Charles Shiels (1903—1960) and Min Coe | Nelline Marie Schug |
| 266 | Shiels, Donna Cavell (1934) | Daughter of Norman George Shiels (1896-1961) and Muriel Grace Kellington | Garnet Peter Allan; Howard Smale |
| 295 | Shiels, Donna Louise (1950) | Daughter of David Marshall Shiels (1930) and Doreen Carr | Barry Ferguson |
| 140 | Shiels, Doris Della Lilian (1918–2015) | Daughter of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Garfield Blackwell |
| 49 | Shiels, Dorothy Jean (1922—2007) | Daughter of Oliver Howard Shiels (1890-1958) and Gladys Madeline Howe | Robert Shull |
| 96 | Shiels, Dr. Thomas Victor (1906-1983) | Son of James Robert Shiels (1876-1959) and Jennie Slemmon | Jackolin Davis |
| 155 | Shiels, Drew (2005) | Son of Tyler Jay Shiels (1974) and Lisa Cuvelier | — |
| 137 | Shiels, Dwight (1964) | Son of Kenneth John Shiels (1917-1972) and Mary Rodgers | Tanya Dubois |
| 388 | Shiels, Ebenezer (1842–1845) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Single |
| 275 | Shiels, Edna (1898-1991) | Daughter of George Shiels Jr (1871-1904) and Frances Mary Coombs | Wilford Johnston |
| 366 | Shiels, Edward (1929–2003) | Son of William Shiels (1887-1951) and Charlotte Emma Cooper | Janet Ivy Ramsey |
| 214 | Shiels, Edward John Melvin “Ted” (1984) | Son of Paul Shiels (1959) and Brenda Forhan | Timi Lynn Byron |
| 395 | Shiels, Eleanor Eileen (1929-2005) | Daughter of William Shiels (1901-1983) and Eleanor Perry | William Morgan |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 58 | Shiels, Elizabeth "Lizzie" (1872—1948) | Daughter of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Josiah Maltman |
| 27 | Shiels, Elizabeth (1751) | Daughter of Daniel Shiels (c.1719) and Janet Scott | John Kay |
| 396 | Shiels, Elizabeth (1872-1954) | Daughter of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | Robert Blythe Campbell |
| 83 | Shiels, Elizabeth Barbara “Lizzie” (1860–1926) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | James Tracey Logan |
| 270 | Shiels, Elizabeth Harriet “Bessie” (1898–1975) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1867-1901) and Anne E. Coombs | George Carswell Johnston |
| 44 | Shiels, Elizabeth Jane “Lizzie” (1862—1941) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | Frank Lyons |
| 77 | Shiels, Elizabeth Ruby-Anne "Ruby" (1944) | Daughter of Robert Eugene Shiels (1919-1976) and Leona Haywayhe | Mike McNeilly |
| 376 | Shiels, Elizabeth Williamson (1898–1959) | Daughter of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Thomas Crawford, Charles Anderson |
| 372 | Shiels, Elizabeth Williamson (1918–1952) | Daughter of Adam Sim Shiels Jr (1892-1930) and Annie Woods | William Murray |
| 279 | Shiels, Ellen "Nellie" (1877-1951) | Daughter of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | George Alfred Ford |
| 389 | Shiels, Ellen (1884–1961) | Daughter of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | — |
| 259 | Shiels, Ethel Dorothy (1887–1982) | Daughter of Thomas E. Shiels (1862-1936) and Jessie Anderson | Robert William Thompson |
| 193 | Shiels, Ethel Frances (1924–1995) | Daughter of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Oscar Lindbloom |
| 236 | Shiels, Franklin Emile (1953) | Son of Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926-1970) and Nelline Marie Schug | Geraldine Ann Isaac; Gina Lynn Arpe |
| 50 | Shiels, Fred Harrison (1913—1986) | Son of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Louise Evelyn Howard |
| 71 | Shiels, Frederic Joseph (1914–1986) | Son of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | Stephanie Stefaniuk; Helen Doty |
| 51 | Shiels, Frederick Arnold “Arnie” (1935—2009) | Son of Fred Harrison Shiels (1913-1986) and Louise Evelyn Howard | Elsie Marie Cherry |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 184 | Shiels, Gareth Alan (1956) | Son of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Dawn Pedrick |
| 210 | Shiels, Gary Lavern (1954) | Son of Melvon Russell "Mel" Shiels (1932-2014) and Greta Mary Martin | Annette Martin |
| 211 | Shiels, Gayle Louise (1956) | Daughter of Melvon Russell "Mel" Shiels (1932-2014) and Greta Mary Martin | Tom Burns |
| 352 | Shiels, George "Dodd" (1906–1979) | Son of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | Peggy Rodger |
| 381 | Shiels, George (1810–1877) | Son of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Mary White |
| 246 | Shiels, George (1828-1906) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | Susannah Wortley |
| 399 | Shiels, George (1846–1893) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Mary Skellie |
| 390 | Shiels, George (1865–1866) | Son of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | Single |
| 326 | Shiels, George (1865–1936) | Son of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Margaret McMorran |
| 414 | Shiels, George (1885–1914) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1861-1900) and Isabella Dalgleish | Lilian Burnett |
| 414 | Shiels, George (1915–1984) | Son of George Shiels (1885-1914) and Lilian Burnett | Winifred Owen McLaren |
| 350 | Shiels, George (1935–2019) | Son of David Shiels and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent | Katrina Waddel; Dianna Hill |
| 358 | Shiels, George (1940) | Son of George “Dodd” Shiels (1906-1979) and Peggy Rodger | Mae Dickson |
| 336 | Shiels, George (1964) | Son of George “The Fireman” Shiels (1931–2021) and Mamie Marshall | Lorraine Coyle |
| 359 | Shiels, George (1970) | Son of George Shiels (1940) and Mae Dickson | Sharon |
| 333 | Shiels, George “The Fireman” (1931–2021) | Son of William Shiels (1890-1968) and Isabella Campbell | Mamie Marshall |
| 384 | Shiels, George Aitchison (1863–1922) | Son of Robert Shiels (1841-1869) and Jane Robina Renwick | Single |
| 157 | Shiels, George Edwin (1922–1979) | Son of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 273 | Shiels, George Jr (1871-1904) | Son of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Frances Mary Coombs |
| 391 | Shiels, George Kirkhope (1870–1942) | Son of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | Kate Louisa Bancroft; Frances Jones |
| 267 | Shiels, George Melvin (1936–1997) | Son of Norman George Shiels (1896-1961) and Muriel Grace Kellington | Eleanor Boa |
| 64 | Shiels, George Robert (1886—1962) | Son of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Rosa Stefansson |
| 79 | Shiels, George Thomas “Bill” (1922–1948) | Son of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | Single |
| 365 | Shiels, Glenys Lesley | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1927-2017) and Audrey Mildred Burns | Grant Roger Styles |
| 242 | Shiels, Gordon William (1951) | Son of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Ann Louise Tanis |
| 293 | Shiels, Harold Robert (1908–1991) | Son of David Shiels (1883-1969) and Velma Annie Ward | Marion Ella Forsythe; Mary Page |
| 380 | Shiels, Helen (1804–1837) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Single |
| 52 | Shiels, Helen E. (1931—2017) | Daughter of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Charles Orrell |
| 323 | Shiels, Helen Paterson “Nellie” (1888–1973) | Daughter of John Shiels (1864–1949) and Christine Bryden | Harry Walker |
| 156 | Shiels, Howard Alexander “Gerry” (1962) | Son of Howard Elwood Shiels (1920-1974) and Eva Kennedy | Kim Macht |
| 145 | Shiels, Howard Elwood (1920–1974) | Son of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Eva Kennedy |
| 77 | Shiels, Hugh Gerald (1943) | Son of Robert Eugene Shiels (1919-1976) and Leona Haywayhe | June Dupont |
| 230 | Shiels, Isabel Arletta “Bubbles” (1924—1998) | Daughter of James Charles Shiels (1903—1960) and Min Coe | John Kaye |
| 379 | Shiels, Isabella (1798–1867) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Thomas Goodburn |
| 415 | Shiels, Isabella (1890–1982) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1861-1900) and Isabella Dalgleish | William Singer |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 412 | Shiels, Isabella (1919–2014) | Daughter of David Shiels (1884-1974) and Isabella Gilchrist | Single |
| 331 | Shiels, Isabella “Bell” (1920–2013) | Daughter of William Shiels (1890-1968) and Isabella Campbell | John Mossman Whitefield |
| 376 | Shiels, Isabella Williamson (1899–1956) | Daughter of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Peter Logan |
| 309 | Shiels, Isobel Margaret (1916–2003) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1881-1963) and Isabella Glen | Herman Schreder |
| 51 | Shiels, Ivan Lee (1921—1995) | Son of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Mary Orrell; Janice Rogers |
| 28 | Shiels, James (1750) | Son of Daniel Shiels (c.1719) and Janet Scott | Janet Younger |
| 35 | Shiels, James (1824–1827) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | — |
| 412 | Shiels, James (1853–1897) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Single |
| 402 | Shiels, James (1880–1948) | Son of George Shiels (1846-1893) and Mary Skellie | Single |
| 376 | Shiels, James Armstrong Callan (1906) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | — |
| 227 | Shiels, James Charles (1903—1960) | Son of William Shiels (1875-1948) and Mary Elizabeth McKenzie | Marjorie “Min” Coe |
| 411 | Shiels, James Gilchrist (1916–1991) | Son of David Shiels (1884-1974) and Isabella Gilchrist | Edith May Knott |
| 93 | Shiels, James Robert Grant (1876–1959) | Born Robert James Grant; adopted by Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | Jennie Slemmon |
| 44 | Shiels, James Thomas (1860) | Son of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | — |
| 369 | Shiels, James Williamson (1888–1967) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Mary Izzett |
| 211 | Shiels, Jamie Russell (1985) | Son of Gary Lavern Shiels (1954) and Annette Martin | Carrie Cline |
| 54 | Shiels, Jane (1841—1891) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | William Reynolds |
| 255 | Shiels, Jane (1860-1908) | Daughter of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | William Pomeroy Bray |
| 389 | Shiels, Jane (1881) | Daughter of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | — |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 400 | Shiels, Jane (1888–1891) | Daughter of George Shiels (1846-1893) and Mary Skellie | Single |
| 410 | Shiels, Jane Davie (1904–1984) | Daughter of David Shiels (1884-1974) and Isabella Gilchrist | Kenneth Ross Archer |
| 379 | Shiels, Jane Dickson (1801-1876) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Ebenezer Grosset |
| 405 | Shiels, Jane Spowart (1877–1947) | Daughter of David Shiels (1848-1921) and Jean Bain | Colin Ledingham Millan |
| 386 | Shiels, Janet (1866–1938) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1841-1869) and Jane Robina Renwick | Single |
| 60 | Shiels, Janet (1874—1912) | Daughter of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Frank Lyon |
| 52 | Shiels, Janet Lynn (1952) | Daughter of Donald G. Shiels (1929-2004) and Barbara Eileen Comer | Albert Willard Nuckols |
| 336 | Shiels, Janis | Daughter of George “The Fireman” Shiels (1931–2021) and Mamie Marshall | Campbell “Sid” Graham |
| 200 | Shiels, Jason Clifford Frederick (1973) | Son of Stephen John Shiels (1948) and Bonnie Lou Delong | Maru Guadamuz |
| 349 | Shiels, Jean "Bunty" (1931–2000) | Daughter of David Shiels (1899-1972) and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent | Single |
| 100 | Shiels, Jean (1821-1907) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | James Anderson |
| 80 | Shiels, Jean Bernice (1926–1976) | Daughter of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | Single |
| 276 | Shiels, Jemima (1874-1902) | Daughter of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | George Arkless Hart |
| 416 | Shiels, Jemima Dalgleish (1896–1976) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1861-1900) and Isabella Dalgleish | Archibald Mitchell McLean |
| 264 | Shiels, Jenetta Susannah (1894–1900) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1867-1901) and Annie Coombs | Single |
| 180 | Shiels, Jennifer Dawn (1974) | Daughter of Daniel Philip "Dan" Shiels (1951) and Judith Louise Vandaele | Single |
| 389 | Shiels, Jessie (1878) | Daughter of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | — |
| 239 | Shiels, Jimmy Scott (1980) | Son of Richard Anthony Shiels (1956) and Debra Ann Wheeler | — |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 102 | Shiels, John (1826-1908) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | Janet McNair |
| 41 | Shiels, John (1851–1852) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | — |
| 413 | Shiels, John (1857–1939) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Single |
| 315 | Shiels, John (1864–1949) | Son of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Christine Bryden |
| 48 | Shiels, John (1878) | Son of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | — |
| 352 | Shiels, John (1903–1904) | Son of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | — |
| 115 | Shiels, John George (1885-1975) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1857-1928) and Rachel Ann Brigham | Pearl Alberta Gerry |
| 411 | Shiels, John Gilchrist (1910–1978) | Son of David Shiels (1884-1974) and Isabella Gilchrist | Grace Drysdale McLean |
| 86 | Shiels, John Prentice "Ab" (1862-1912) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | Elizabeth "Lizzie" Logan |
| 392 | Shiels, Joseph George (1900–1972) | Son of George Kirkhope Shiels (1870-1942) and Kate Louisa Bancroft | Alice Marshall |
| 268 | Shiels, Karen Eleanor (1963-2025) | Daughter of George Melvin Shiels (1936–1997) and Eleanor Boa | David Bruce Campbell |
| 155 | Shiels, Karen Elwoodine (1949) | Daughter of Howard Elwood Shiels (1920-1974) and Eva Kennedy | Terry Pow; Malcolm Hollett |
| 239 | Shiels, Karen Louise (1963) | Daughter of Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926-1970) and Nelline Marie Schug | Kerrigan Bjornson; Gordon Bull |
| 318 | Shiels, Kathleen (1912–1998) | Daughter of William Shiels (1886–1951) and Janet “Jenny” Pollock | Clair Zryd |
| 134 | Shiels, Kenneth John (1917–1972) | Son of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Mary Rodgers |
| 267 | Shiels, Kevin (1960) | Son of George Melvin Shiels (1936–1997) and Eleanor Boa | Juanita |
| 216 | Shiels, Kevin (1967-2017) | Son of Melvon Russell "Mel" Shiels (1932-2014) and Greta Mary Martin | Lindy Hay |
| 238 | Shiels, Kyle (1985) | Son of Frank Shiels (1953) and Gina Lynn Arpe | Showna Reid |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 137 | Shiels, Laura (1965-1965) | Daughter of Kenneth John Shiels (1917-1972) and Mary Rodgers | Single |
| 99 | Shiels, Leonard Albert (1910-2007) | Son of James Robert Shiels (1876-1959) and Jennie Slemmon | Hilda May Kerley |
| 264 | Shiels, Leslie Alvin (1895–1897) | Son of Robert Shiels (1867-1901) and Annie Coombs | Single |
| 217 | Shiels, Lottie Jane (1893-1989) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1857-1928) and Rachel Ann Brigham | Howard Burdett |
| 48 | Shiels, Lottie L. (1875—1890) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | Single |
| 58 | Shiels, Lucy Jane (1869—1957) | Daughter of Thomas Prentice Shiels (1845-1892) and Margaret Avery | Ferdinand Ellerman; James Crum |
| 188 | Shiels, Lynda Diane (1960) | Daughter of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Conway Pauls |
| 368 | Shiels, Lynette (1959) | Daughter of Edward Shiels (1929-2003) and Janet Ivy Ramsey | Bryan Davies |
| 151 | Shiels, Malcolm “Scott” (1971) | Son of Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels (1947-2012) and Brenda Chapman | Jennifer Rackel |
| 149 | Shiels, Malcolm Allan Kennedy (1947–2012) | Son of Howard Elwood Shiels (1920-1974) and Eva Kennedy | Brenda Chapman |
| 187 | Shiels, Mandy Allison Dawn (1984) | Daughter of Gareth Alan Shiels (1956) and Dawn Pedrick | Justin Weins |
| 73 | Shiels, Margaret "Norma" (1916–1984) | Daughter of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | William Lidster |
| 302 | Shiels, Margaret (1860–1947) | Daughter of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | George Graham Thompson |
| 401 | Shiels, Margaret (1875–1904) | Daughter of George Shiels (1846-1893) and Mary Skellie | Alexander Porteous |
| 350 | Shiels, Margaret (1932–1934) | Daughter of David Shiels (1899-1972) and Jane “Jean” Bell Tennent | Single |
| 371 | Shiels, Margaret Callan (1889–1892) | Daughter of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Single |
| 244 | Shiels, Margaret Joy (1958) | Daughter of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Jack Funk |
| 203 | Shiels, Marie Sheila (1956) | Daughter of Clifford Shiels (1927-1991) and Theresa Lenore Grisdale | Michael Thomas Crook |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 49 | Shiels, Marilyn Eileen (1923—1987) | Daughter of Oliver Howard Shiels (1890-1958) and Gladys Madeline Howe | Robert Melvin Wright |
| 52 | Shiels, Marion R. (1933—2015) | Daughter of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | George Thomas Wright |
| 95 | Shiels, Marjorie Elizabeth (1903–2002) | Daughter of James Robert Shiels (1876-1959) and Jennie Slemmon | Dennie Thibodeau |
| 72 | Shiels, Marlene Fay (1949–1992) | Daughter of Frederic Joseph "Fred" Shiels (1914-1986) and Helen Harriet Doty | Andre Young; Bruce Smith |
| 271 | Shiels, Mary (1869–1921) | Daughter of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Henry “Harry” Hart |
| 401 | Shiels, Mary (1873–1892) | Daughter of George Shiels (1846-1893) and Mary Skellie | Single |
| 397 | Shiels, Mary (1876-1942) | Daughter of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | David Walker Herd |
| 411 | Shiels, Mary (1912-1993) | Daughter of David Shiels (1884-1974) and Isabella Gilchrist | James Ferguson Cowan |
| 337 | Shiels, Mary “Moll” (1892–1976) | Daughter of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | Single |
| 406 | Shiels, Mary Ann (1879–1945) | Daughter of David Shiels (1848-1921) and Jean Bain | James Veitch Ruthven |
| 46 | Shiels, Mary E. (1865) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | — |
| 374 | Shiels, Mary Elizabeth (1926) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1893-1948) and Ethel May Gooud. | Campbell Ernest Miller |
| 289 | Shiels, Mary Etta (1903–1904) | Daughter of William John Shiels (1880-1906) and Mary Machan | Single |
| 371 | Shiels, Mary Izzett (1930–2001) | Daughter of James Williamson Shiels (1888-1967) and Mary Izzett | Single |
| 47 | Shiels, Melissa “Della” (1871—1918) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | Nelson Peter Cutright |
| 269 | Shiels, Melvin Robert (1897–1958) | Son of Robert Shiels (1867-1901) and Anne E. Coombs | Mary Edith Jacklin |
| 207 | Shiels, Melvon Russell (1932–2014) | Son of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Greta Mary Martin |
| 47 | Shiels, Merle William (1900—1978) | Son of Robert L. Shiels (1868-1931) and Sylvia G. Beech | Helen Holt; Angie Spooner |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 354 | Shiels, Meryl (1934–2013) | Daughter of George “Dodd” Shiels (1906-1979) and Peggy Rodger | Ronald Harris |
| 24 | Shiels, Micheal (c.1690) | Earliest named ancestor | Elizabeth Broun |
| 187 | Shiels, Micheal William David (1982) | Son of Gareth Alan Shiels (1956) and Dawn Pedrick | Natalie Osborne ; April Berg |
| 238 | Shiels, Michelle Kathleen (1980) | Daughter of Frank Shiels (1953) and Geraldine Ann Isaac | Jarrod Gould |
| 69 | Shiels, Mildred Charlotte (1910–1950) | Daughter of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | William Cecil Lamont |
| 51 | Shiels, Mildred Dorothy (1925—2006) | Daughter of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Ray Archer |
| 265 | Shiels, Muriel Cavell (1931–1931) | Daughter of Norman George Shiels (1896-1961) and Muriel Grace Kellington | Single |
| 72 | Shiels, Nadine Rose (1960) | Daughter of Frederic Joseph "Fred" Shiels (1914-1986) and Helen Harriet Doty | Kevin Hunter |
| 411 | Shiels, Nancy Jack (1940–1996) | Daughter of David Shiels (1907-1980) and Agnes Thomson Jack | Paul Dean Jacobs |
| 211 | Shiels, Nicole Leigh (1987) | Daughter of Gary Lavern Shiels (1954) and Annette Martin | Curtis Wood |
| 295 | Shiels, Norma Abigail "Gail" (1948) | Daughter of David Marshall Shiels (1930) and Doreen Carr | Hugh Brian Lee Merritt |
| 265 | Shiels, Norman George (1896–1961) | Son of Robert Shiels (1867-1901) and Annie Coombs | Muriel Grace Kellington; Lillian Rogers |
| 266 | Shiels, Norman Thomas (1932–1997) | Son of Norman George Shiels (1896-1961) and Muriel Grace Kellington | — |
| 127 | Shiels, Olive Leona (1915–2012) | Daughter of John George Shiels (1885-1975) and Pearl Alberta Gerry | Allan Gannon |
| 48 | Shiels, Oliver Howard (1890—1958) | Son of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Hattie Ozier Dooley | Gladys Madeline Howe |
| 295 | Shiels, Patricia (1935) | Daughter of Harold Robert Shiels (1908-1991) and Marion Ella Forsythe | Ronald Hart |
| 181 | Shiels, Patricia Elizabeth “Patty” (1952) | Daughter of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Chris Switzer |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 415 | Shiels, Patricia Lorraine (1946–1981) | Daughter of George Shiels (1915-1984) and Winifred Owen McLaren | Single |
| 214 | Shiels, Paul (1959) | Son of Melvon Russell "Mel" Shiels (1932-2014) and Greta Mary Martin | Marnie Porteous; Brenda Forhan |
| 372 | Shiels, Peter (1920-1972) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels Jr (1892-1930) and Annie Woods | Annie Cullen |
| 238 | Shiels, Richard Anthony (1956) | Son of Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926-1970) and Nelline Marie Schug | Debra Ann Wheeler |
| 335 | Shiels, Robert | Son of George “The Fireman” Shiels (1931–2021) and Mamie Marshall | Single |
| 29 | Shiels, Robert (1769–1845) | Son of James Shiels (1750) and Janet Younger | Annie Dickson |
| 380 | Shiels, Robert (1802) | Son of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Margaret Purdie |
| 36 | Shiels, Robert (1817) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | — |
| 42 | Shiels, Robert (1839—1894) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | Elizabeth Jane Prentice; Hattie Dooley |
| 382 | Shiels, Robert (1841–1869) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Jane Robina Renwick |
| 263 | Shiels, Robert (1867-1901) | Son of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Annie Coombs |
| 306 | Shiels, Robert (1881–1963) | Son of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) | Isabella Glen |
| 76 | Shiels, Robert Eugene “Bob” (1919–1976) | Son of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | Leona Haywayhe |
| 412 | Shiels, Robert Gilchrist (1953–2014) | Son of James Gilchrist Shiels (1916-1991) and Edith May Knott | Irene Mudd |
| 370 | Shiels, Robert Izzett (1928–1982) | Son of James Williamson Shiels (1888-1967) and Mary Izzett | Single |
| 236 | Shiels, Robert James (1952—2018) | Son of Donald James “Bud” Shiels (1926-1970) and Nelline Marie Schug | Single |
| 46 | Shiels, Robert L. (1868—1931) | Son of Robert Shiels (1839-1894) and Elizabeth Jane Prentice | Sylvia G. Beech |
| 53 | Shiels, Robert L. “Bob” (1939—2016) | Son of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Mertie Aileen Huddlestun |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 340 | Shiels, Robert McMorran "Bob" (1893-1948) | Son of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | Single |
| 78 | Shiels, Roberta June (1946) | Daughter of Robert Eugene Shiels (1919-1976) and Leona Haywayhe | Percy Green; Don Campbell |
| 386 | Shiels, Robina (1869–1955) | Daughter of Robert Shiels (1841-1869) and Jane Robina Renwick | Single |
| 242 | Shiels, Ronald James (1952) | Son of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Sharon Klassen |
| 98 | Shiels, Ronald Warren (1935-2014) | Son of Warren Eugene Shiels (1907-1993) and Maxine Elliot Vincent | Lucille Rutt |
| 238 | Shiels, Rory Tyler Donald (1985) | Son of Frank Shiels (1953) and Geraldine Ann Isaac | — |
| 167 | Shiels, Rosemarie Ann (1947) | Daughter of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Bud Carriere |
| 244 | Shiels, Ruth Loraine (1960) | Daughter of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Dave Gonzales; James O'Neil |
| 201 | Shiels, Sandra Ann (1952) | Daughter of Clifford Shiels (1927-1991) and Theresa Lenore Grisdale | Paul Sheehan; Neil Johnston |
| 414 | Shiels, Sarah Innes (1884–1914) | Daughter of Thomas Shiels (1861-1900) and Isabella Dalgleish | Samuel Brydon |
| 153 | Shiels, Shaelynn Renee (1995) | Daughter of Malcolm “Scott” Shiels (1971) | Matt Sarich |
| 241 | Shiels, Sharon Rose (1949) | Daughter of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Bruce McLeod |
| 53 | Shiels, Shirley Ann (1936—2023) | Daughter of Benjamin Harrison “Bennie” Shiels (1892-1969) and Bertha Gressel | Loyd Athey |
| 73 | Shiels, Sigurlaug “Ruby” (1917–1987) | Daughter of George Robert Shiels (1886-1962) and Rosa Stefansson | Single |
| 393 | Shiels, Stanley Joseph (1936–2012) | Son of Joseph George Shiels (1900–1972) and Alice Marshall | Janette Blanche Newman |
| 200 | Shiels, Stephen John (1948) | Son of Clifford Shiels (1927-1991) and Theresa Lenore Grisdale | Bonnie Lou Delong |
| 335 | Shiels, Steven William (1972) | Son of William "Bill" Shiels (1950) and Margaret McCreadia | Eilidh Methven |
| 335 | Shiels, Stuart (1975) | Son of William "Bill" Shiels (1950) and Margaret McCreadia | Kimberly Fleming |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 309 | Shiels, Stuart Smith (1912–1975) | Son of Robert Shiels (1881-1963) and Isabella Glen | Single |
| 366 | Shiels, Susan Joy (1956) | Daughter of Edward Shiels (1929-2003) and Janet Ivy Ramsey | Neil Alec Adams; Michael McCarthy |
| 295 | Shiels, Susan Marion (1956) | Daughter of David Marshall Shiels (1930) and Doreen Carr | Erik Hager |
| 261 | Shiels, Susannah (1864–1912) | Daughter of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Angus Carmichael |
| 243 | Shiels, Teresa Nadine (1954) | Daughter of William George Shiels (1930—2019) and Veronica Gassoff | Dennis Dyck |
| 215 | Shiels, Terry (1964-1997) | Son of Melvon Russell "Mel" Shiels (1932-2014) and Greta Mary Martin | Cheryl Delaney |
| 215 | Shiels, Terry Jr. (1989) | Son of Terry Shiels (1964-1997)and Cheryl Delaney | Ally Kiolbasa |
| 28 | Shiels, Thomas (1771) | Son of James Shiels (1750) and Janet Younger | — |
| 33 | Shiels, Thomas (1795–1839) | Son of Robert Shiels (1769-1845) and Annie Dickson | Barbara Cranston |
| 37 | Shiels, Thomas (1819-1897) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | Elizabeth Prentice |
| 108 | Shiels, Thomas (1857-1928) | Son of John Shiels (1826-1908) and Janet McNair | Rachel Ann Brigham |
| 301 | Shiels, Thomas (1859–1924) | Son of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Frances Veitch |
| 413 | Shiels, Thomas (1861–1900) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Isabella Dalgleish |
| 373 | Shiels, Thomas (1893-1948) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Ethel May Gooud |
| 364 | Shiels, Thomas (1927–2017) | Son of William Shiels (1887-1951) and Charlotte Emma Cooper | Audrey Mildred Burns |
| 258 | Shiels, Thomas E. (1862–1936) | Son of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Jessie Anderson; Frances Mary Coombs |
| 55 | Shiels, Thomas Prentice (1845—1892) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | Margaret Avery |
| 213 | Shiels, Tim John “TJ” (1981) | Son of Timothy John “Tim” Shiels (1958) and Cindy Lou Tyler | Tina Horsey |
| 213 | Shiels, Timothy John “Tim” (1958) | Son of Melvon Russell "Mel" Shiels (1932-2014) and Greta Mary Martin | Cindy Lou Tyler |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 180 | Shiels, Tracy Nicole (1975) | Daughter of Daniel Philip "Dan" Shiels (1951) and Judith Louise Vandaele | Greg Ballendine |
| 153 | Shiels, Tyler Jay (1974) | Son of Malcolm Allan Kennedy Shiels (1947-2012) and Brenda Chapman | Lisa Cuvelier |
| 52 | Shiels, Vicki Jean (1955) | Daughter of Donald G. Shiels (1929-2004) and Barbara Eileen Comer | Glen Porter |
| 72 | Shiels, Victoria Diane (1943–2014) | Daughter of Frederic Joseph "Fred" Shiels (1914-1986) and Stephanie Stefaniuk | Roger Smokovic |
| 403 | Shiels, Walter (1918-1992) | Son of David Joseph Shiels (1882-1964) and Margaret Ann Wolfe | Helen McKinsley |
| 98 | Shiels, Warren Eugene (1907-1993) | Son of James Robert Shiels (1876-1959) and Jennie Slemmon | Maxine Vincent |
| 334 | Shiels, William "Bill" (1950) | Son of George “The Fireman” Shiels (1931–2021) and Mamie Marshall | Margaret McCreadia |
| 388 | Shiels, William (1844-1918) | Son of George Shiels (1810-1877) and Mary White | Helen Henderson |
| 41 | Shiels, William (1854–1854) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1819-1897) and Elizabeth Prentice | — |
| 390 | Shiels, William (1867–1877) | Son of William Shiels (1844-1918) and Helen Henderson | Single |
| 377 | Shiels, William (1872) | Son of William James Shiels (1833-1911) and Agnes Brown | Isabella |
| 225 | Shiels, William (1875-1948) | Son of John Shiels (1826-1908) and Janet McNair | Mary Elizabeth McKenzie |
| 316 | Shiels, William (1886–1951) | Son of John Shiels (1864–1949) and Christine Bryden | Janet “Jenny” Pollock |
| 362 | Shiels, William (1887–1951) | Son of Adam Sim Shiels (1867-1945) and Elizabeth Williamson | Charlotte Emma Cooper |
| 328 | Shiels, William (1890–1968) | Son of George Shiels (1865-1936) and Margaret McMorran | Isabella Campbell |
| 394 | Shiels, William (1901-1983) | Son of George Kirkhope Shiels (1870-1942) and Kate Louisa Bancroft | Eleanor Perry; Anne Lockhead |
| 363 | Shiels, William Adam (1924–1990) | Son of William Shiels (1887-1951) and Charlotte Emma Cooper | Ruth Constance Grace |
| 240 | Shiels, William George (1930—2019) | Son of James Charles Shiels (1903—1960) and Min Coe | Veronica Gassoff |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 182 | Shiels, William George “Bill” (1955—1972) | Son of George Edwin Shiels (1922-1979) and Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Jones | Single |
| 308 | Shiels, William Hunter "Bill" (1909–1992) | Son of Robert Shiels (1881-1963) and Isabella Glen | Single |
| 370 | Shiels, William Izzett (1921–1985) | Son of James Williamson Shiels (1888-1967) and Mary Izzett | Single |
| 298 | Shiels, William James (1833-1911) | Son of Thomas Shiels (1795-1839) and Barbara Cranston | Agnes Brown |
| 288 | Shiels, William John (1880–1906) | Son of George Shiels (1828-1906) and Susannah Wortley | Mary Machan |
| 63 | Stearns, Arthur Thomas (1901—1966) | Son of Charlotte Maretta Shiels (1880-1906) and Ernest Gay Stearns | Single |
| 63 | Stearns, Lloyd Hector (1903—1969) | Son of Charlotte Maretta Shiels (1880-1906) and Ernest Gay Stearns | Rena Bunce |
| 63 | Stearns, William Ellsworth (1906—1962) | Son of Charlotte Maretta Shiels (1880-1906) and Ernest Gay Stearns | Mildred Dobbs |
| 181 | Switzer, Paul Anthony (1970) | Son of Patricia Elizabeth Shiels (1952) and Chris Switzer | Single |
| 182 | Switzer, Tricia (1976) | Daughter of Patricia Elizabeth Shiels (1952) and Chris Switzer | Cory Janzen |
| 96 | Thibodeau, James Hilarian (1927) | Son of Marjorie Elizabeth Shiels (1903–2002) and Dennie Thibodeau | — |
| 96 | Thibodeau, William Irwin (1928-1967) | Son of Marjorie Elizabeth Shiels (1903–2002) and Dennie Thibodeau | — |
| 304 | Thompson, Agnes Kathleen (1883–1937) | Daughter of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | Single |
| 305 | Thompson, Barbara (1887) | Daughter of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | — |
| 305 | Thompson, Cathaleen R. (1903–1943) | Daughter of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | — |
| 260 | Thompson, Ellen Mildred (1911–2007) | Daughter of Ethel Dorothy Shiels (1887-1982)and Robert William Thompson | Anthony Hosang |
| 305 | Thompson, George William (1890) | Son of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | — |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 261 | Thompson, Jean Jessie (1927) | Daughter of Ethel Dorothy Shiels (1887-1982)and Robert William Thompson | Freeman Henry Robinson |
| 305 | Thompson, John (1897) | Son of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | — |
| 260 | Thompson, Kenneth John (1918–1977) | Son of Ethel Dorothy Shiels (1887-1982)and Robert William Thompson | Margery Bernice Kent |
| 305 | Thompson, Muriel (1888) | Daughter of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | — |
| 260 | Thompson, Robert Thomas (1914-1982) | Son of Ethel Dorothy Shiels (1887-1982)and Robert William Thompson | Eleanor Gibbs |
| 304 | Thompson, Thomas (1884–1895) | Son of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | Single |
| 305 | Thompson, Violet (1892–1946) | Daughter of Margaret Shiels (1860-1947) and George Thompson | John Shorey |
| 260 | Thompson, Virginia Ethel (1922–1994) | Daughter of Ethel Dorothy Shiels (1887-1982)and Robert William Thompson | Lawrence Jeffreys |
| 325 | Walker, Bernard Victor "Vic" (1919-2010) | Son of Nellie Shiels (1888-1973) and Harry Walker | — |
| 325 | Walker, Helen Irene (1914-2004) | Daughter of Nellie Shiels (1888-1973) and Harry Walker | — |
| 297 | Walkinshaw, Anne (1857—1927) | Daughter of Anne Shiels (1831-1877) and Robert Walkinshaw | Single |
| 297 | Walkinshaw, Barbara (1850—1856) | Daughter of Anne Shiels (1831-1877) and Robert Walkinshaw | Single |
| 297 | Walkinshaw, Barbara (1859—1934) | Daughter of Anne Shiels (1831-1877) and Robert Walkinshaw | John Masterson |
| 297 | Walkinshaw, Jane (1855—1910) | Daughter of Anne Shiels (1831-1877) and Robert Walkinshaw | John Lamb |
| 297 | Walkinshaw, John (1861—1868) | Son of Anne Shiels (1831-1877) and Robert Walkinshaw | Single |
| 297 | Walkinshaw, Thomas (1862—1868) | Son of Anne Shiels (1831-1877) and Robert Walkinshaw | Single |
| 32 | Wallace, Alison (1832–1897) | Daughter of Alison Shiels (1791-1833) and Robert Wallace | Robert Ryce |
| 32 | Wallace, Elizabeth (1825–1892) | Daughter of Alison Shiels (1791-1833) and Robert Wallace | Single |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 32 | Wallace, Helen (1823–1891) | Daughter of Alison Shiels (1791-1833) and Robert Wallace | Robert Crawford |
| 31 | Wallace, Isabel (1821–1892) | Daughter of Alison Shiels (1791-1833) and Robert Wallace | Thomas Abernethy; William Gill |
| 32 | Wallace, Jane (1830) | Daughter of Alison Shiels (1791-1833) and Robert Wallace | — |
| 333 | Whitefield, John Jr (1939) | Son of Isabella “Bell” Shiels (1920–2013) and John Mossman Whitefield | — |
| 319 | Zryd, Barbara Kathleen (1947) | Daughter of Kathleen Shiels (1912-1998) and Clair Zryd | David Wright |
| 319 | Zryd, John William (1939–2019) | Son of Kathleen Shiels (1912-1998) and Clair Zryd | Annette Helen “Peggy” Powers |
| 319 | Zryd, Patricia Anne "Trish" (1941) | Daughter of Kathleen Shiels (1912-1998) and Clair Zryd | Matthew Collins |

# A Family Story More Than Three Centuries in the Making

Every family has a story. Some are remembered, others are forgotten, and many are waiting to be discovered.

***Discovering the Shiels Family*** traces the history of one family across more than three centuries, beginning with Micheal Shiels, born around 1690 in Ireland, and following his descendants through Scotland, Canada and beyond.

What began as a personal search in 1979 became a lifelong journey of discovery. Through historical records, family photographs, letters, personal recollections and connections with relatives around the world, Daniel Philip Shiels has brought together the stories of generations of the Shiels family.

Within these pages are accounts of ordinary people who lived extraordinary lives, families who crossed oceans in search of new opportunities, and relatives whose paths might never have crossed without a shared interest in their ancestry.

More than a collection of names and dates, this book is a tribute to the generations who came before us and an invitation to those who follow to continue discovering their own family history.

***The past is worth remembering.***
***The stories are worth preserving.***

**Daniel Philip Shiels**
Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada
**shiels.ca**